



**Pali Text Society**

---

# **TIKAPATTHĀNA**

**OF THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA**

**PART I.**

**PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRA**

**TOGETHER WITH**

**BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY  
FROM THE PAÑCAPPAKARAṆATTHAKATHĀ**

**EDITED BY**

**MRS. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.**

**Published by**

**THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON**

***Distributed by***

**ROUTLEDGE**

**LONDON AND NEW YORK**

**1988**

*First published 1921*  
by The Pali Text Society  
73 Lime Walk  
Oxford OX3 7AD

*Reprinted 1988*  
ISBN 0-86013-279-X

Printed in Great Britain  
BY ANTONY ROWE LTD  
CHIPPENHAM

P  
294.3824  
T 169 a.t.t.  
Pt 1.

CL-w. 081389

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY  
CALCUTTA-700018  
ACC NO. S 2426.....  
DATE 16. 5. 90.....

COMPUTERISED

C 6936

## EDITOR'S FOREWORD.

AFTER a delay of five years a commencement is herewith made of an edition of the first part of the seventh and last work in the Abhidhamma Piṭaka—the Paṭṭhāna or Mahā-pakarana or 'Great Book.' It may be remembered that by an oversight of ignorance the second part, or Duka-paṭṭhāna, was published first, fifteen years ago. The cause of this oversight is stated in my Preface to our edition of that work. It was due to a not unreasonable assumption of learned cataloguers that two comes before three (*duka, tika*). In those days we knew even less of Abhidhamma than we do now, or a clue would have been afforded by the Dhammasaṅgaṇi-Mātikā. There, at a glimpse, in the P.T.S. edition, at Dr. Edward Müller's table of contents, it will be seen that 'Tikaṇ' holds the prior position, the rest of the work being an analysis of concepts considered as 'Duka's.'

The obvious course, in view of this dislocated order of publication, was to make good without loss of time. But so steady has been the influx of first editions (and important reprints) by other contributors that, unless we had postponed the edition of the Yamaka—the immediately preceding book of the Abhidhamma Piṭaka—no opportunity has presented itself till now. Nothing was known of the Yamaka; a good slice of the Paṭṭhāna was known. And so the Tikapaṭṭhāna had to bide its time some years longer.

Even now we publish only a quite exiguous amount of the text. But the corresponding portion of the Commentary has been in type for five years awaiting publication. And



other considerations decided us to issue just this little dual instalment. Inflated cost of production and a stationary rate of subscription are limiting our rate of output—thus, we could not well afford a less slender volume. Moreover, this text needs its Commentary more than most others. And the portion of each that we publish is introductory; beyond there stretches the long section of the first Tikaṇ—the Kusalattikaṇ—that is, the consideration of experience as moral, immoral, and unmoral in connection with these twenty-four modes of relation (*paccaya*) existing between phenomena. To have included this Tika would have multiplied the bulk of the volume very considerably. It could not be done.

I hope, before resigning all further editorial labours, to follow up this little First Part with one larger and final volume, in which the Kusala-ttika (and its Commentary) will be set out with sufficient fulness to show as a sample of the scheme of the whole work, and then the remaining Tikas will be indicated in some more or less condensed form. Such was the plan I set myself in the Preface to the Dukapattḥāna. I have yet to be convinced that it will serve any useful purpose whatever for the present and following generation—to predict no further—to set out in complete detail these pathetic preoccupations of an age of early schoolmen, prevented by their hedged-in lives, by the lack of written books, by their limited locomotion, from developing any constructive ability, any widening of their outlook on facts, past, present, or to come. Their missionary brethren of the Order were active and a-field, and were learning much. Not so these Ābhidhammikas. It is true that Buddhaghosa, in his discussion of the Paṭicca-samuppādo (*Visuddhi-Magga*, pp. 532 ff.), tries to utilize the twenty-four causal relations to push home his analyses. But here we have an author with a literary tradition of some centuries informing mind and pen, or stylus. We have not the stiffly compiled mnemonics of canonical Abhidhamma. His application of the *paccaya*'s to a given

subject will probably prove more instructive to the student than any detailed consideration of the *Tikapaṭṭhāna* itself.

Meanwhile, the circumscribed portion of that work here published is well worth the study of the historian of Buddhist ideas, and of logical and philosophical ideas in general. It is the one notable constructive contribution to knowledge in the *Abhidhamma*. Even at the present day our logicians and philosophers are not in agreement as to how to define relation between things or qualities, much less as to admitting any definite maximum in the number of such relations. We read on one page of such abstractions as cause, resemblance, succession; on another of such relatively complex concrete relations as 'paternity.' Admitting such as the latter, a numerical limit becomes impracticable. The early Buddhist schoolmen decided to limit themselves to twenty-four, and, either to lend supreme authority to this decision or to foster an old tradition, ascribed the list to their founder. But they were, from a more modern point of view, too childlike in such matters to explain just why these twenty-four—so many and no more—were chosen. And, so far as I have been able to gather, their descendants have never adequately done so either.

A lucid and otherwise admirable disquisition on the Buddhist philosophy of relations by Mahāthera Ledi Sayadaw of Mandalay was published in the *JOURNAL* for 1915-16. This should be consulted without fail by all who seek to understand this *Paccaya-naya* in general and in particular. It is the best thing on the subject that has been published by an Asiatic Buddhist, and it will only be surpassed, in the case of any similarly bred writer, by one who has so far acquainted himself with the latest European research, that he can detach himself from the uncritical standpoint of his tradition, and treat the subject critically and comparatively.

The Mahāthera (who is known to be no mere follower of tradition) judges that the twenty-four *paccaya*'s, or modes

of relation between things (*dhammā*), are so many *paṭṭhāna*'s. And by this he means chief or pre-eminent aspects of the causal relation (*op. cit.*, p. 26: *pa-tṭhanāṇa*). Buddhaghosa, that is, the commentarial tradition, offered three alternative, optional meanings (below, pp. 9 f.):—*Paṭṭhāna* means either *paccaya*, or something analyzed (*pa-tṭhapana*, *vibhajana*), or an established procedure (*paṭṭhita*, *gamana*). Hence, even in his day the word was elastic, multi-significant.<sup>1</sup> And he gives no measure for confining the number of *paṭṭhānas* to twenty-four—not even the rough test of pre-eminence.

The Mahāthera goes on to subsume *paṭṭhāna* under *paccaya*, as a special kind of *paccaya*, applicable only to a relation that is, so to speak, immediate or direct, not to effects which are the outcome of such a relation. How far this is again an original point of view I cannot say. I do not find it in the Commentary. But I do find therein nothing to veto our considering the term *paṭṭhāna* as covering a special analytical study of *paccaya*. Namely, one thing, in happening as conditioned by (*paccayā*) another thing, manifests itself as being in certain ways related to, or correlated with that other thing. The principle of causation, or conditionedness, is in the Buddhist scriptures enunciated often and with manifold emphasis in the doctrine called *Paṭicca-samuppāda*, or causal genesis, but chiefly in the Nidāna-Samyutta, a translation of which we are issuing next year. But the resolution of this conditionedness into a number of relations, where causality is for the most part not obvious, is dealt with not at all in the four Nikāyas, but in the later analyses summed up as Abhidhamma, and only in the last book of that.

The twenty-four, then, are not met with in Vinaya or Suttanta, and are relegated to one book only—except for a few partial references in the Kathāvatthu—to the last corner of Abhidhamma. Nevertheless, the twenty-four, as

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Jat.* i., 78 (Nidāna).

stated in the 'Great Book' so placed, and as applied with immense patience and sagacity of psychological analysis to a number of ethical concepts, have profoundly impressed the Buddhist scholastic mind, from Buddhaghosa's age to the present day. The English reader can now refer to Maung Tin's translation of Buddhaghosa's first Abhidhamma Commentary: the *Expositor* (p. 17), and read how it was only when he reached the 'Great Book' that the Buddha's omniscience found its full opportunity, and in the exposition of which the full glory of his rays shone forth. And the Burmese Mahāthera, in concise and simple language, testifies in his turn to its importance.

It is not at first sight obvious why the long, dreary, unreadable analyses of the twenty-four relations as aspects of concrete states of mind should rank as such a crown to the Abhidhamma Piṭaka, or as such a supreme opportunity to the Teacher. I figure it on this wise.

We know that in setting forth a doctrine of change (*anicca*) and of non-Ātmanism—which is a special aspect of change—the doctrine of natural causation necessarily took first rank in Gotama's philosophy of life. It became necessary (to avoid mental anarchy) to show that phenomena, however they were started, proceeded, in changing, according to a natural order of cause and effect, and not 'anyhow.'<sup>1</sup> But his actual teaching—as differing in emphasis from his philosophical basis—concentrated itself on the attainment of happiness for men by men. (He called it the cessation of unhappiness.) And he so teaching, the exposition of his law of natural causation—'this being, that comes to be . . . this ceasing, that ceases,' etc.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps we are all a little wiser now about Buddhist philosophy, yet I have seen that philosophy seriously condemned because, for it, the course of ever-changing phenomena was quite fortuitous! I forget the book's title, and it is better forgotten. The history of science, it has been well said, gives us 'a definite impression of the persistent progressive way in which man has learned to say, "If this, then that," which is half of science' (J. A. Thomson, *New Statesman*, January 1, 1921). But Gotama taught it him first.

—was almost always *applied* to show how, in life and rebirth, suffering comes to be, and how suffering can be made to cease. Now and then, as I have shown elsewhere,<sup>1</sup> the law is taught freed from this connection, but so rigid the connection remained that even in the Abhidhamma, where all edifying discourse was of purpose eliminated, the doctrine of causal genesis is set out still bound up with *dukkha*, and without any freedom of analytic treatment. This is in the Paccayākāra (i.e., Paṭicca-samuppāda) section of the Vibhanga. And it is only in the Paṭṭhāna that we come upon an attempt to go into the doctrine of the conditioned flux of things in an analysis which is taken independently of the genesis and cessation of *dukkha*.

Herein the obviously right course—the course actually taken—was to unfold the denotation of the key-word of the Paṭicca-Samuppāda: the word *paccaya*. ‘From-the-*paccaya*: “sense” [comes] contact. From-the-*paccaya*: “contact,” feeling,’ and so on, runs the formula of causal genesis. Now, in how many ways can there exist *paccaya* between any two given phenomena or ‘states’? Mainly, it was thought, in twenty-four ways. And so we get what *paccaya* chiefly denoted. (That they came to be called *paṭṭhāna* does not really matter. That word does not occur in the text, and is probably a compiler’s title.)

Having got our denotation set out, we would fain have come next on a discussion of the connotation; the import of *paccaya*. But in the text we get nothing of the sort. The great vision of Gotama had revealed to his age a world of causal order, that, so seeing, man might get a grip on the inexorable truth that *this* kind of deed brought *that* kind of result, that in his own hands it lay to make or mar his destiny, individual or corporate, that his was the opportunity, renewed again and again, to breed or to cast out sorrow and suffering. But the early Abhidhammikas were too near this great mind, and yet too far from it. They

<sup>1</sup> *Buddhism*, 1912, p. 98.

could not listen to the departed Master. Neither could they study his words properly focussed, that is, in verbatim written records. They had only fragments of orally preserved narrative. And it is not till Buddhaghosa settled the text of the Commentaries centuries later that we come upon a discussion of the meaning of *paccaya*, of what it is that takes place in the flux of things that is signified by *paccaya*.

And first he is dominated by the 'letter,' the form of the name. 'A thing which persists or happens, not having repulsed (not being opposed to, *a-paccakkhāya*) another thing, is said to be a *paccayo* of it; it makes to go on because of that' (*pacc* for *paṭitya*-, *aya* = makes to go).<sup>1</sup> Then he lays hold of the *lakkhana*, which corresponds roughly to the 'specific difference' in our logic, and gets more liberty: 'Aiding is the mark of *paccaya*. That thing (*dhamma*) which is a helper of the persistence or happening of that (other) thing is said to be its *paccaya*.' And then he adds five synonyms of *paccaya*, all of which are of causative import.

Now the words *upakaraṇaṇ*, *upakāro*, *upakārako*, in the sense of helping, help, helper, are met with in the Sutta Piṭaka (*upakāraka* is in the prose of the Jātakas). And it may well be that Gotama, in discoursing of cause and effect, made use of them. The language actually put into his mouth on these occasions is not a little stiff and elliptical, and no such lucid aid to exposition has survived save in the Commentaries. When we note what a humane and human teacher he was, making himself all things to all men, we are constrained to see in many of his utterances as written no more than the skeletons of the body of his doctrine, handed down orally through generation after generation of 'after-men,' with all the pithy sweetness of them withered and lost.

But this is supposition. No such grasp of the root of the matter has been handed down in the Abhidhamma.

<sup>1</sup> See below, p. 11.

The entire Patthāna is devoted, first to an inquiry into these twenty-four ways in which *x* is *paccaya* to *y*; secondly, into illustrating how, in things material or mental, each kind of *paccaya* and groups of *paccayas* obtain. And here, in English, is the *Uddesa*, or statement of the twenty-four :

- |                                |                          |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Condition, causal relation. | 12. Habitual recurrence. |
| 2. Object (presented to mind). | 13. Action.              |
| 3. Dominance.                  | 14. Result.              |
| 4. Contiguity.                 | 15. Support.             |
| 5. Immediate contiguity.       | 16. Control, faculty.    |
| 6. Co-nascence.                | 17. Jhāna.               |
| 7. Reciprocity.                | 18. Path, means.         |
| 8. Dependence.                 | 19. Association.         |
| 9. Sufficing dependence.       | 20. Dissociation.        |
| 10. Antecedence.               | 21. Presence.            |
| 11. Consequence.               | 22. Absence.             |
|                                | 23. Abeyance.            |
|                                | 24. Continuance.         |

To the modern reader there may seem not a little redundancy in this list. Buddhists themselves have thought so for centuries : 5 is treated as a variety of 4, 23 of 22, 24 of 21 ; 17 is a mode of 2. Others are the same relation considered with emphasis on either *x* or *y*—e.g., where *x* is antecedent, *y* is consequent (10, 11). And association, dissociation (19, 20) would by us be called a case of difference in likeness. Sufficing dependence is the supremely or sufficiently determining condition in a group of conditions or interdependence. And it is an interesting thing to find in a manual centuries later than Buddhaghosa, namely, the *Abhidhammattha sangaha*, that 'all these 24 *paccaya*'s are reducible to Object (2), Sufficing dependence (9), Action (Karma, 13), Presence (21).'<sup>1</sup>

More important is the question how far, in the light of this manifold content, are we justified in rendering *paccaya*

<sup>1</sup> Pt. VIII. § 12. See *Compendium of Philosophy*, p. 197.

not only by 'relation,' but also by 'causal relation,' cause or condition? Relation is connectedness spatio-temporal, material, mental, or 'materio-mental.' Cause is either a bundle of conditions, or that condition among others without which these cannot produce the effect for which their presence is none the less essential. I need only mention the classic lighted match with the gunpowder, the air, and the rest. Are all those twenty-four relations *causal*? Or are we wrong in rendering the Causal Genesis formula with 'conditioned by' or 'because of' for *paccaya*, and should it be just 'related to' 'connected with'? This is a point of quite modern interest, for with us causality has tended to be loosened from its older archetype of 'will in action,' and to be resolved into uniformity of happening.<sup>1</sup> But for the Buddhist 'things' were just 'happenings.' In the vast flux or *samsāra* of happenings he was chiefly concerned with mental and moral happenings, and with the order or *niyama* in these. And I think that *paccaya* for him meant not so much a *compulsory* sequence or conjunction, as a uniformity, a regular happening in sequence or conjunction. This is, after all, consistent with Gotama's word '*Imasmiṃ sati, idañ hoti*,' etc. 'This being, that is,' or 'comes to be.' It is really quite a modern definition of both cause and correlation.

Hence, when we render *paccaya* now by 'cause' or 'condition,' now by 'relation,' we are not inconsistent. We are reckoning cause, condition under the wider genus of relation, and we are reckoning cause, condition, relation under the still wider genus of uniformity of happening.

Nor need we find that we have hereby paralyzed the force of *paccaya*. We can still see in it the *upakāra*, the aider, the *upakāra*, the aid, passing in the relation from one 'happening' to the other 'happening.' Everything for the Buddhist is interdependent. Nothing happens

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Bertrand Russell's lecture on the Notion of Cause in *Our Knowledge of the External World*. He defines causal law in terms of 'relations' and time.



save because of some other law-governed happening. This is the old Sutta-use of the word *hetu*, the first of the 24. In Abhidhamma-use, *hetu* has become restricted to six mighty *hetu*'s: the springs of action—three moral, three immoral. In the Suttas *paccaya* and *hetu* are used in apposition: *Ko paccaya, ko hetu?* 'Why?' In Abhidhamma *hetu* has become a variety of *paccaya*, and so restricted a variety that we can no longer render it quite accurately by just 'condition' or 'cause.'

This may seem a pity, but it isn't really. For with *hetu* thus restricted, we must accordingly continue to see in any *paccaya* not merely 'relation,' as our own logicians have restricted the term, but 'causal relation,' and by causal relation a uniformity of this or that kind in the happening of *x* and *y*, by which, in a way, *x* helps *y* to come to be.

And this is not done by *x*'s creating *y*, as if causes or conditions were the parents of effects, but—so the mediæval and modern hypothesis runs—it is done by *x* passing itself, its nature, its function, as a happening, on to *y*. This transferred 'virtue' came to be called *satti* (Skr. *śakti*), a word which in Indian theology has played an interesting part. One happening is (causally, uniformly) related to another when, as it arises and passes, its 'virtue,' its efficacy, its *vim*, informs another happening. The Mahāthéra Ledi adopts this hypothesis, but I think we must come down to Ariyavaṇṣa of the fifteenth century before we find the word adopted, adopted probably to express a belief implicit already in the Commentaries.

A word on the sources of our texts. The transcription of the Tikapaṭṭhāna from the Siamese Tripiṭaka printed edition was placed in Miss Noakes's hands soon after the issue of the Dukapaṭṭhāna. This was completed from the Burmese Hanthawaddy Press edition by Miss C. J. Dibben, who also collated with this edition Miss Noakes's transcript, the Siamese issue of the Paṭṭhāna, not being printed

in its entirety. The Burmese text, as I stated in the prior volume, was the kind gift of the English Thera, Ānanda Metteyya.

The Commentary, last in the collection known as the *Pañcappakaraṇatthakathā*, or Commentary on Books III. to VII. of the Abhidhammapiṭaka, was transcribed nine years ago from a Singhalese palmleaf MS. in our possession by Messrs. J. H. Wisdom and R. Marr Murray. They also collated with it the Mandein Press Burmese edition, both Burmese texts being the work of that excellent editor Mg. Saya U. Pye. The work, as will appear in a subsequent part, is mainly a Commentary on the Tikapaṭṭhāna.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD, SURREY.  
August, 1921.

---

I have touched on the subject of the Paccayas in *Buddhist Psychology*, 1914, pp. 185, 198 f., and have dealt with it under 'Relations,' *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*.

In the text K = Siamese printed edition, S. = Singhalese MS. (see above), B., Br. in text = Burmese Hanthawaddy (Rangoon) edition, Bm. in Comy. = Burmese Mandein edition.



## CONTENTS.

TIKAPATTHĀNA :	PAGE
PART I.—PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRA -	1
COMMENTARY ON THE SAME -	8



# TIKAPATTHĀNA.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SANMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

I.

[PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRA

Paccayuddesa].

- |                        |                        |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Hetupaccayo.        | 18. Kammaṇapaccayo.    |
| 2. Ārammaṇapaccayo.    | 14. Vipākaṇapaccayo.   |
| 3. Adhipatipaccayo.    | 15. Āhārapaccayo.      |
| 4. Anantarapaccayo.    | 16. Indriyapaccayo.    |
| 5. Samanantarapaccayo. | 17. Jhānapaccayo.      |
| 6. Sahajātapaccayo.    | 18. Maggaṇapaccayo.    |
| 7. Aññamaññapaccayo.   | 19. Sampayuttapaccayo. |
| 8. Nissayapaccayo.     | 20. Vippayuttapaccayo. |
| 9. Upanissayapaccayo.  | 21. Atthipaccayo.      |
| 10. Purejātapaccayo.   | 22. Natthipaccayo.     |
| 11. Pacchājātapaccayo. | 23. Vigatapaccayo.     |
| 12. Āsevanapaccayo.    | 24. Avigatapaccayo.    |

[Paccayaniddesa.]

1.

*Hetupaccayo* ti hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṇ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo.<sup>1</sup>

2.

*Ārammaṇapaccayo* ti rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññānadhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaṃ sotaviññānadhātuyā

<sup>1</sup> K. adds *ti at the end of each paragraph.*

. . . gandhāyatanāṃ ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rasāyatanāṃ jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā; taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanāṃ [cakkhudhātuyā] . . . saddāyatanāṃ . . . gandhāyatanāṃ . . . rasāyatanāṃ . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṃ . . . sabbe dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ ārabha ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

## 3.

*Adhipatipaccayo* ti chandādhīpati chandasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ adhipaccayena paccayo. Viriyādhīpati viriyasampayuttakānaṃ . . . cittādhīpati cittasampayuttakānaṃ . . . vīmaṃsādhīpati vīmaṃsasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ adhipaccayena paccayo.

Yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ garuṃ katvā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

## 4.

*Anantarapaccayo* ti cakkhuviññāṇadhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sotaviññāṇadhātu . . . ghānaviññāṇadhātu . . . jivhāviññāṇadhātu . . . kāyaviññāṇadhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā<sup>1</sup> purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo . . . avyākatānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ akusalānaṃ . . . avyākatānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā avyākatā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ avyākatānaṃ . . . kusalānaṃ . . . akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Yesaṃ yesaṃ dhammānaṃ samanantarā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti, te te dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

5.

*The cases where samanantarapaccayo obtains are the same as in 4.*

Yesaṃ yesaṃ dhammānaṃ samanantarā ye ye . . . (as in 4) dhammānaṃ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

6.

*Sahajātapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ sahaajātapaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṃ . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāma-rūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ sahaajātapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā citta-samutthānaṃ rūpānaṃ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṃ sahaajātapaccayena paccayo. Rūpino dhammā arūpinaṃ dhammānaṃ kañci kālaṃ<sup>2</sup> sahajāta- . . . , kañci kālaṃ na sahajāta-paccayena paccayo.

7.

*Aññamaññapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāma-rūpaṃ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo.

8.

*Nissayapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino<sup>3</sup> . . . cattāro mahābhūtā . . . okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. purimā always.

<sup>2</sup> Br. kiñci kāle.

<sup>3</sup> K. arūpino.



nissayapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā citta-samutṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññānadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ . . . Sotāyatanaṃ . . . Ghāṇāyatanaṃ . . . Jivhāyatanaṃ . . . Kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññānadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Yaṅ rūpaṃ nissāya<sup>1</sup> manodhātu ca manoviññānadhātu ca vattanti, taṅ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññānadhātuyā ca taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

## 9.

*Upanissayapaccayo* ti purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo<sup>2</sup> . . . pacchimānaṃ avyākatānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ (1) akusalānaṃ . . . (2) akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā avyākatā dhammā avyākatānaṃ . . . kusalānaṃ . . . akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Puggalo pi upanissayapaccayena paccayo, senāsanaṃ pi upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

## 10.

*Purejātapaccayo*<sup>3</sup> ti cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññānadhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sotāyatanaṃ sotaviññānadhātuyā, ghāṇāyatanaṃ . . . kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññānadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññānadhātuyā . . . saddāyatanaṃ sotaviññānadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbayātanaṃ kāyaviññānadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaṃ, saddāyatanaṃ . . . phoṭṭhabbayātanaṃ manodhātuyā taṅ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhām-

<sup>1</sup> On this interesting abstention from the use of hadaya vatthu, see S. Z. Aung in *Compendium*, p. 278. Cf. *Comy.* below, p. 14.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits this sentence.

<sup>3</sup> B. *pūre* always.

mānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya<sup>1</sup> manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ (a) manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo, (b) manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ kañci kālaṃ<sup>2</sup> purejāta- . . ., kañci kālaṃ na purejāta-paccayena paccayo.

11.

*Pacchājātapaccayo* ti pacchājātā citta-cetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

12.

*Āsevanapaccayo* ti purimā purimā (a) kusalā dhammā . . . (b) akusalā . . . (c) kiriyāvyākatā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ (a) kusalānaṃ . . . (b) akusalānaṃ . . . (c) kiriyāvyākatānaṃ dhammānaṃ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

13.

*Kammapaccayo* ti kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ vipākānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ kammapaccayena paccayo. Cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ kammapaccayena paccayo.

14.

*Vipākapaccayo* ti vipākā cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo.

15.

*Āhārapaccayo* ti kabalīkaro<sup>3</sup> āhāro imassa kāyassa āharapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ āharapaccayena paccayo.

16.

*Indriyapaccayo* ti cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . sotindriyaṃ sotaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyindriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> See p. 4, n. 1, and p. 6 (21).

<sup>2</sup> B. kiñci kālī.

<sup>3</sup> So S. ; K. kavalī ; B. kabalīkaro.

kāyaviññānadhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṇ  
indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṇ kaṭattā-  
rūpānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino indriyā  
sampayuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ taṇ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca  
rūpānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

17.

*Jhānapaccayo* ti jhānaṅgāni jhānasampayuttakānaṇ  
dhammānaṇ taṇ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ jhānapaccayena  
paccayo.

18.

*Maggapaccayo* ti maggaṅgāni maggasampayuttakānaṇ  
dhammānaṇ taṇ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ maggapacca-  
yena paccayo.

19.

*Sampayuttapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṇ  
sampayuttapaccayena paccayo.

20.

*Vippayuttapaccayo* ti rūpino dhammā arūpinaṇ dhammā-  
naṇ . . . Arūpino dhammā rūpinaṇ dhammānaṇ vip-  
payuttapaccayena paccayo.

21.

*Atthipaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṇ  
. . . Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṇ . . . Okkantikkhaṇe  
nāmarūpaṇ aññamaññaṇ atthipaccayena paccayo. Citta-  
cetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpānaṇ . . . Mahā-  
bhūtā upādā-rūpānaṇ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cakkhā-  
yatanaṇ cakkhuviññānadhātuyā . . . kāyāyatanaṇ kāya-  
viññānadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaṇ cakkhuviññānadhātuyā  
. . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṇ kāyaviññānadhātuyā taṇ-sam-  
payuttakānañ ca dhammānaṇ atthipaccayena paccayo.  
Yaṇ rūpaṇ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññānadhātu ca  
vattanti, taṇ rūpaṇ manodhātuyā ca manoviññānadhātuyā  
ca taṇ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṇ atthipaccayena  
paccayo.

## 22.

*Natthipaccayo* ti samanantaraniruddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaṃ<sup>1</sup> citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ natthipaccayena paccayo.

## 23.

*Vigatapaccayo* ti samanantaravigatā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaṃ citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ vigatapaccayena paccayo.

## 24.

*Avigatapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā eññamaññaṃ . . . Okkhantikhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā cittasamutthānānaṃ rūpānaṃ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṃ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ manodhātuyā . . . Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya marodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vat-tanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ avigatapaccayena paccayo.<sup>2</sup>

PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRO NIṬṬHITO.

<sup>1</sup> B. paṭupp°.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 4, n. 1.

# BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY ON THE PAṬṬHĀNA.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Devātidevo devānaṃ devadānavapūjito  
Desayitvā pakaraṇaṃ Yamakaṃ suddhasaṃyamo,  
Atthato dhammato ceva gambhīrass' ātha tassa yaṃ  
Anantaraṃ mahā viro sattamaṃ isisattamo  
Paṭṭhānaṃ nāma nāmena nāmarūpanirodhano  
Desesi atigambhīra-naya-maṇḍitadesanaṃ.  
Idāni tassa sampatto yasmā saṃvaṇṇanakkamo  
Tasmā naṃ vaṇṇayissāmi ; taṃ suṇātha samāhitā ti.

Sammāsambuddhena hi anuloma-paṭṭhāne dvāvisati  
tike nissāya TIKĀ-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ ; sataṃ duke  
nissāya DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ. Tato paraṃ  
dvāvisati tike gahetvā dukasate pakkhipitvā DUKA-TIKĀ-  
PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma dassesi.<sup>1</sup> Tato paraṃ dukasataṃ gahetvā  
dvāvisatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā TIKĀ-DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma  
dassesi.<sup>1</sup> Tike pana tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā, TIKĀ-TIKĀ<sup>2</sup>-  
PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma dassesi,<sup>1</sup> duke ca dukesu<sup>3</sup> pakkhipitvā  
DUKA-DUKA<sup>2</sup>-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ dassesi.<sup>4</sup> Evaṃ

*Tikañ ca Paṭṭhānaṃ varaṃ dukuttamaṃ dukay tikañ ceva  
tikay dukañ ca,  
Tikay tikay ceva dukay dukañ ca cha anulomamhi nayā  
sugambhīrā ti.*

Paccanika<sup>5</sup>-paṭṭhāne pi dvāvisati tike nissāya TIKĀ-  
PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma. Dukasataṃ nissāya DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ  
nāma. Dvāvisati tike dukasate pakkhipitvā DUKA-TIKĀ-  
PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma. Dukasataṃ dvāvisatiyā tikesu pak-  
kipitvā TIKĀ-DUKA-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma. Tike tikesu yeva pak-  
kipitvā TIKĀ-TIKĀ-PAṬṬHĀNAṃ nāma. Duke dukesu yeva

<sup>1</sup> Bm. dassitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits second tika and duka.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. adda yeva.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. nāma dassitaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. °niya

pakkhipitvā DUKA-DUKA-PATTHĀNAṆ nāmā ti evaṇ<sup>1</sup> paccanīke<sup>2</sup> pi chahi nayahi patthānaṇ niddiṭṭhaṇ. Tena vuttaṇ :

Tikañ ca Patthānavaraṇ dukuttamaṇ  
Dukaṇ tikañ<sup>3</sup> ceva tikaṇ dukañ ca,  
Tikaṇ tikañ ceva dukaṇ dukañ ca,  
Cha paccanīyamhi<sup>4</sup> nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Tato paraṇ anuloma-paccanīyesu<sup>5</sup> pi eten' eva upāyena cha nayā dassitā. Ten' āha :

Tikañ ca Patthānaṇ varaṇ dukuttamaṇ,  
Dukaṇ tikañ ceva tikaṇ dukañ ca,  
Tikaṇ tikañ ceva dukaṇ dukañ ca,  
Cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Tad-anantaraṇ paccanīyanulomamhi ete yeva chahi nayehi niddiṭṭhaṇ. Ten' āha :

Tikañ ca Patthānavaraṇ dukuttamaṇ,  
Dukaṇ tikañ ceva tikaṇ dukañ ca;  
Tikaṇ tikañ ceva dukaṇ dukañ ca  
Cha paccanīyanulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Evaṇ anulome cha patthānāni paccanīke<sup>1</sup> cha anuloma-paccanīke cha paccanīkānulome cha patthānāni ti idaṇ catuvisati samantapatthāna-samodhānaṇ PATTHĀNA-MAHĀ-PAKARAṆAṆ nāmā ti hi vuttaṇ.

Tattha yesaṇ catuvisatiyā samantapatthānaṇ samodhānavasena taṇ<sup>6</sup> catuvisati samantapatthāna-samodhānaṇ PATTHĀNAMAHĀPAKARAṆAṆ nāmā ti vuttaṇ, tesañ ceva imassa ca pakaraṇassa nām' attho tāva evaṇ veditabbo.

Ken' atthena patthānaṇ ti?

Nānappakārapaccayatthēna. Pakāro hi nānappakāratthaṇ dīpeti.

Thāna-saddo paccayatthaṇ. Thānāthānakusalatā ti ādisu hi paccayo thānaṇ ti vutto. Iti nānappakāraṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> paccayānaṇ vasena desitattā imesu catuvisatiyā patthānesu

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. dukatikañ, and so throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S. °yam pi, and so throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. vassen' etaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. °niye throughout.

S. tikaṇ, and so throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B. °yesu.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. °kāraṇaṇ.

ekekaṇ patthānaṇ nāma. Imesaṇ pana patthānānaṇ samūhato sabbaṇ<sup>1</sup> p' etaṇ pakaraṇaṇ patthānaṇ ti veditabbaṇ.

Aparo nayo : ken' aṭṭhena patthānaṇ ti? Vibhajanaṭṭhena. Paññāpanā-patthapana-vivaraṇā-vibhajana-uttānīkamman ti āgatatthānasmiṇ hi vibhajanaṇ<sup>2</sup> patthānaṇ paññāyati. Iti kusalādināṇ dhammānaṇ hetupaccayādivasena vibhattattā imesu catuvisatiyā patthānesu<sup>3</sup> ekekaṇ patthānaṇ nāma. Imesaṇ pana patthānānaṇ samūhato sabbaṇ p' etaṇ pakaraṇaṇ patthānaṇ nāmā ti veditabbaṇ.

Aparo nayo : ken' aṭṭhena patthānaṇ ti? Patthitaṭṭhena, gamanaṭṭhena ti attho. Gotthāpatthitagāvo ti āgatatthānasmiṇ hi yena patthānena patthitagāvo ti vutto, taṇ atthato gamanaṇ hoti. Iti nātivitthāritanayesu DHAMMASANGAṆI ādisu anissangagamanassa sabbaññutaññāssa hetupaccayādibhedabhinnesu kusalādisu vitthāritanayaalābhato nissangavasena pavattagamanattā<sup>4</sup> imesu catuvisatiyā patthānesu<sup>5</sup> ekekaṇ patthānaṇ nāma. Imesaṇ pana patthānānaṇ samūhato sabbaṇ p' etaṇ pakaraṇaṇ patthānaṇ nāmā ti veditabbaṇ.

Tattha anulomamhi tāva paṭhamāṇ tikavasena desitattā Tika-patthānaṇ nāma. Tassa padacchedo tikānaṇ patthānaṇ ettha atthi ti tika-patthānaṇ. Tikānaṇ nānappa-kārakā paccayā etissā desanāya atthi ti attho. Dutiyavikappe pi tikānaṇ patthānaṇ te va tika-patthānaṇ. Hetupaccayādivasena tikānaṇ vibhajantā ti attho. Tatiyavikappe hetupaccayādibhedabhinnaṭṭāyaladdhavitthārā tikā yeva patthānaṇ tika-patthānaṇ. Sabbaññutaññāssa nissangagamanabhūmi ti attho. Duka-patthānādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Evaṇ anulome cha patthānāni viditvā paccanīyādisu pi iminā vupāyena veditabbāni. Yasmā pan' etāni anulome paccanīye anulomapaccanīye paccanīyānulome, te samanta cha-cha hutvā catuvisati honti, tasminā catuvisati samanta-patthānāni ti vuccanti. Iti imesaṇ catuvisatiyā khuddaka-patthāna-sankhātānaṇ samanta-patthānānaṇ samodhāna-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. sabbam.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. vibhajanaṭṭhena.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. °natā.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

vasen' etaṇ catuvīsati samantapaṭṭhāna-samodhānaṇ Paṭṭhāna-Mahāpakaraṇaṇ nāma.

Taṇ pan' etaṇ ye tikādayo nissāya niddiṭṭhattā tika-paṭṭhānaṇ, dukapaṭṭhānaṇ . . . pe . . . duka-duka-paṭṭhānaṇ te vuttaṇ, te anāmasitvā yesaṇ paccayānaṇ vasena te tikādayo vibhattā, te paccaye dassetuṇ ādito tāv' assa MĀTIKĀ-NIKKHEPAVĀRO nāma vutto.

[Paccayavibhangavāraṇṇanā.]

PACCAYAVIBHANGAVĀRO ti pi tassa' eva nāmaṇ. So uddesa-niddesato duvidho.

# I.

[Uddesavāraṇṇana.]

Tassa hetupaccayo . . . pe . . . avigatapaccayo ti ayaṇ uddeso.

Tattha hetu ca so paccayo cā ti HETUPACCAYO. Hetu hutvā paccayo; hetubhāvena paccayo ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Ārammanapaccayādisu pi es' eva nayo.

# 1.

Tattha hetū ti<sup>1</sup> vacanāvayavakāraṇamūlānam etaṇ adhi-vacanaṇ. Paṭiññā hetū ti ādisu hi loke vacanāvayavo hetū ti vuccati. Sāsane pana: ye dhammā hetupubbhavā ti ādisu kāraṇaṇ.

Tayo kusalā<sup>2</sup> hetū; tayo akusalā<sup>2</sup> hetū ti ādisu mūlaṇ hetū ti vuccati. Taṇ idh' eva<sup>3</sup> adhippetāṇ.

Paccayo ti ettha pana ayaṇ vacanattho: paṭicca etasmi etā ti paccayo; apacca<sup>4</sup>-kkhāyanaṇ vattati ti attho. Yo hi dhammo yaṇ dhammaṇ apacca<sup>4</sup>-kkhāya tiṭṭhati vā uppaj-jati vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttaṇ hoti.

Lakkhanato pana upakāra<sup>5</sup>-lakkhaṇo paccayo. So hi dhammo yassa dhammassa ṭhitiyā vā uppattiyā vā upakā-rako hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati. Paccayo hetu kāraṇaṇ nidānaṇ sambhavo pabhavo ti ādi<sup>6</sup> atthato ekaṇ,

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *inverts order*. Dhs. § 1058.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. *idha adhippetāṇ*.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. *appacca*°.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. *adds ka*.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. *omits ādi*.



vyañjanato nānaṃ. Iti mūlatthēna hetu, upakāratthēna paccayo ti sankhepato: *mūlatthēna upakārako dhammo hetupaccayo*. So hi,<sup>1</sup> sāli-ādīnaṃ sāli-bijādīni viya, maṇippabhādīnaṃ viya ca, maṇivaṇṇādayo kusalādīnaṃ kusalādi-bhāvasādhako ti ācariyānaṃ adhippāyo.

Evam sante pana taṃ-samutthāna-rūpassa hetupaccayatā na sampajjati. Na hi so tesam kusalādibhāvaṃ sādhati; na ca paccayo na hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ<sup>2</sup>: *hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samutthānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo ti*.<sup>3</sup> Ahetukacittānaṃ ca vinā etena avyakatabhāvo siddho; sahetukānam pi ca yoniso manasikārādi-paṭibaddho kusalādibhāvo, na sampayuttahetu-paṭibaddho. Yadi ca sampayuttahetu sabhāvato va kusalādibhāvo siyā taṃ<sup>4</sup>-sampayuttesu hetu paṭibaddho<sup>5</sup>; alobho kusalo vā siyā avyakato vā. Yasmā pana ubhayathā pi hoti, tasmā yathā sampayuttesu, evaṃ hetusu pi kusalādītā pariyesitabbā. Kusalādibhāva-sādhana-vasena pana hetūnaṃ mūlatthaṃ agahetvā suppatitthitabhāva-sādhana-vasena-gaḥamānena kiñci virujjhati. Laddhahetupaccayā hi dhammā, virūḥamulā viya pādapā thirā honti suppatitthitā, ahētukā,<sup>6</sup> tilabijādikā<sup>7</sup> sevālā viya, na suppatitthitā. Iti mūlatthēna<sup>8</sup> upakārako ti suppatitthitabhāva-sādhana-vasena upakārako dhammo hetupaccayo ti veditabbo.

## 2.

Tato paresu ārammaṇabhāvena<sup>9</sup> upakārako dhammo ĀRAMMAṆAPACCAYO. So rūpāyatanam cakkhuvīññādhātuyā ti ārabhitvā pi yaṃ yaṃ dhammam ārabhha, ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesam tesam dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>10</sup> osāpitattā na koci dhammo na hoti. Yathā hi dubbalo puriso daṇḍam vā rajjuṃ vā ālambitvā va utthahati ceva titthati ca, evaṃ citta-cetasikā dhammā rūpādim ārammaṇam ārabbh' eva

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.<sup>2</sup> B. c'etaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 1.<sup>4</sup> S. omits.<sup>5</sup> Bm. hetu baddho.<sup>6</sup> Bm. inserts pana.<sup>7</sup> Bm. °bījādī sevālā.<sup>8</sup> S. °thenupa°.<sup>9</sup> Bm. °vasena.<sup>10</sup> Above, p. 2.

uppañjanti ceva tiṭṭhanti ca, tasmā sabbe pi cittacetāsikānaṃ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇabhūtā dhammā ārammaṇapaccayo ti veditabbo.

## 8.

Jeṭṭhakatṭhena<sup>1</sup> upakārako dhammo ADHIPATIPACCAYO. So saha-jātārammaṇavasena duvidho. Tattha *chanda-dhipati chandasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samutṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo* ti ādi-vacanato chanda-viriya<sup>2</sup>-citta-vīmaṇṣāsānkhātā cattāro dhammā saha-jātā-dhipatipaccayo ti<sup>3</sup> veditabbā, no ca kho ekato. Yadā hi chandaṃ dhuraṃ chandaṃ<sup>4</sup> jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā cittaṃ pavattati, tadā chando va adhipati, na itare. Es' eva<sup>5</sup> nayo sesesu pi. Yaṃ pana dhammaṃ garukatvā<sup>6</sup> arūpadhammā pavattanti,<sup>7</sup> so nesāṃ ārammaṇādhipati. Tena vuttaṃ: *yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ garuṃ katvā ye ye dhammā uppañjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo* ti.<sup>8</sup>

## 4.

Anantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo ANANTARAPACCAYO. Samanantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo SAMANANTARAPACCAYO. Idaṃ paccayadvayaṃ bahudhā papañcayanti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha sāro: yo h' esa cakkhuviññāṇānantarā manodhātu, manodhātu-anantarā manoviññāṇadhātū ti ādi citta-niyamo, so yasmā purima-purima<sup>9</sup>-cittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññathā, tasmā attano attano anantaraṃ arūpassa cittuppādassa uppādanasamattho va dhammo anantarapaccayo. Ten' ev' āha: *anantarapaccayo ti cakkhuviññāṇadhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>8</sup> ādi.

## 5.

Yo anantara paccayo, sveva ca SAMANANTARAPACCAYO. Vyañjanamattam eva h' ettha nānaṃ, upacaya-santati-ādisu

<sup>1</sup> S. °thenupa°.<sup>2</sup> B. viriya.<sup>3</sup> S. °jātādi paccayo ti.<sup>4</sup> Bm. omits.<sup>5</sup> Bm. Esa nayo.<sup>6</sup> Bm. garu°.<sup>7</sup> S. vattanti.<sup>8</sup> Above, p. 2.<sup>9</sup> Bm. omits second purima.

viya adhivacana-nirutti dukādisu viya ca. Atthato pana nānaṃ natthi. Yam pi addhānantaratāya anantarapaccayo, kālānantaratāya samanantarapaccayo ti ācariyānaṃ mataṃ, taṃ nirodhā vutthahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-kusalāṃ phalasamāpattiyaṃ samanantarapaccayena paccayo ti ādihi virujjhati. Yam pi tattha vadanti dhammānaṃ samutthāpana-samatthataṃ na parihāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritattā dhammā samanantaraṃ nuppañjanti ti, tam pi kālānantarāya<sup>1</sup> abhāvam eva sādheti. Bhāvanābalena hi tattha kālānantaratā natthi ti. Mayam pi etad eva vadāma. Yasmā ca kālānantaratā natthi, tasmā samanantarapaccayatā na yujjati. Kālānantaratāya hi tesāṃ samanantarapaccayo hotū ti laddhi, tasmā abhinivesanaṃ<sup>2</sup> akatvā vyañjanamattato v'ettha nānākaraṇaṃ paccetabbhaṃ, na atthato. Kathaṃ? Natthi etesaṃ anantaraṃ ti hi anantarā. Saṇṭhānābhāvato suṭṭhu anantarā ti samanantarā.

## 6.

Uppajjamāno saha uppajjamānabhāvena<sup>3</sup> upakārako dhammo SAHAJĀTAPACCAYO, pakāsassa padīpo viya. So arūpakkkhandhādivasena chabbidho hoti. Yath' āha: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ sahajāta-paccayena paccayo; cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṃ, okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ,*<sup>4</sup> *citta-cetasikā dhammā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpānaṃ,*<sup>4</sup> *mahābhūtā upādārūpānaṃ, rūpino dhammā arūpinaṃ dhammānaṃ kañci*<sup>5</sup> *kalāṃ sahajāta-paccayena paccayo, kañci*<sup>5</sup> *kalāṃ na sahajātapaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>6</sup> *idaṃ hadayavatthum eva sandhāya vuttaṃ.*

## 7.

Aññamaññaṃ uppādanupatthambhana bhāvena upakārako dhammo AÑÑAMAÑÑA-PACCAYO aññamaññupatthambhanaṃ tidaṇḍaṃ viya. So arūpakkkhandhādi-vasena tividho hoti. Yath' āha: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapaccayena paccayo; cattāro mahābhūtā; . . . okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamañña-paccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm. °antaratāya.<sup>2</sup> Bm. saṃ for sanaṃ.<sup>3</sup> S. °bhāve.<sup>4</sup> Bm. adds . . . pa. . . .<sup>5</sup> Bm. kiñci.<sup>6</sup> Above, p. 3.

## 8.

Adhiṭṭhānākārena nissayākārena ca upakārako dhammo NISSAYAPACCAYO tarucittakammādināṃ pathavīpaṭṭādayo viya. So cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ nissaya-paccayena paccayo ti evaṃ sahaajāte vuttanāyena' eva veditabbo. Chaṭṭho paṇ' ettha koṭṭhāso: cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇadhātuyā, sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyāyatanaṃ kāyavīññāṇadhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ nissaya-paccayena paccayo. Yaṇ rūpaṇ nissāya manodhātu ca manovīññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṇ rūpaṇ manodhātuyā ca manovīññāṇadhātuyā ca taṇ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ vibhatto.

## 9.

UPANISSAYA-PACCAYO ti ettha<sup>2</sup> pana ayaṇ tāva vacanatto: tad-adhina vuttatāya<sup>3</sup> attano phalena nissito, na paṭikkhitto ti nissayo. Yathā pana bhuso āyāso upāyāso, evaṃ bhuso nissayo upanissayo. Balavakāraṇass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Tasmā balavakāraṇabhāvena upakārako dhammo upanissaya-paccayo ti veditabbo.

So ārammaṇūpanissayo anantarūpanissayo pakatūpanissayo ti tividho hoti.

Tattha: dānaṇ datvā sīlaṇ samādiyitrā uposathakammaṇ katvā taṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati, jhānā vutṭhahitrā jhānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati, sekhaṇ<sup>4</sup> gotrabhuṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti, vodānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti, sekhaṇ maggā vutṭhahitrā maggaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti ti<sup>5</sup> evaṃ ādinā nayena ārammaṇūpanissayo tāva ārammaṇādhīpatinā saddhiṇ nānattaṇ akatvā va vibhatto. Tattha yaṇ ārammaṇaṇ garuṇ katvā citta-cetasikā uppajjanti, taṇ niyamato tesāṇ ārammaṇe subalavārammaṇaṇ hoti. Iti garukātabbatṭhena<sup>6</sup> ārammaṇādhīpati, balava-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 8 f.<sup>2</sup> Bm. idha.<sup>3</sup> Bm. vuttitāya.<sup>4</sup> Bm. sekhaṇ throughout.<sup>5</sup> Pt. ii., Kusalattika, Pañhavāra, 9.<sup>6</sup> Bm. garukātabbamattatṭhena.

kāraṇatṭhena ārammaṇūpanissayo ti evam etesaṇ nānattan veditabbaṇ.

Anantarūpanissayo pi *purimā purimā kusalā khandhā*<sup>1</sup> *pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ upanissaya-paccayena paccayo* ti ādināyena anantarapaccayena sad-dhiṇ nānattaṇ akatvā<sup>2</sup> vibhatto. Mātikānikkhepena pana nesā cakkhuviññāṇadhātūnaṇ sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo ti ādināyena anantarassa ca purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ upanissaya-paccayena paccayo ti ādināyena upanissayassa ca āgatattā nikkhepaviseso atthi. So pi atthato ekibhāvam eva gacchati. Evaṇ sante pi attano attano anantaraṇ anurūpassa cittuppadassa pavattanasamatthatāya anantaratā purimacittassa pacchima-cittuppadane balavatāya<sup>3</sup> anantarūpanissayatā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā. Yathā hi hetu-paccayādisu kiñci dhammaṇ vinā pi cittaṇ uppajjati, na evaṇ anantaracittaṇ<sup>5</sup> vinā cittassa uppatti nāma atthi. Tasmā balavapaccayo hoti. Iti attano attano anantaraṇ anurūpacittuppadavasena anantarapaccayo. Balavakāraṇa-vasena anantarūpanissayo ti evam etesaṇ nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Pakatūpanissayo pana pakato upanissayo pakatūpanissayo. Pakato nāma attano santāne uppādito vā saddhā-sīlādi upasevito vā utu-bhojanādi pakatīyā yeva vā upanissayo pakatūpanissayo; ārammaṇānantare hi amisso<sup>6</sup> ti attho. Tassa pakatūpanissayassa<sup>7</sup> *saddhaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti, silaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti, ihānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ uppādeti, maggaṇ uppādeti, abhiññāṇ uppādeti, samāpattiṇ uppādeti, silaṇ, sutāṇ, cāgaṇ, paññāṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti . . . pe . . .*

*Samāpattiṇ uppādeti, saddhā, sīlaṇ, sutāṇ, cāgo, paññā,*<sup>8</sup> *saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāya upanissaya pacca-*

<sup>1</sup> S. kusalakkh°. B. inserts \*. (K.B.) dhammā, -ānaṇ for khandhā, -ānaṇ. Cf. above, p. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. adds va.

<sup>3</sup> S. balavatā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °nissatā.

<sup>5</sup> S. anantaraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. asammisso.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. yo.

<sup>8</sup> S. paññāya.

yena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> ādinā nayena anekappakārako pabhedo veditabbo. Iti ime saddhādayo pakatattā ceva balavakāraṇaṭṭhena upanissayā cā ti pakatūpanissayo ti.

## 10.

Paṭhamatarāṇ upajjivā vattamānabhāvena upakārako dhammo PUREJĀTAPACCAYO. So pañcadvāre vatthārammaṇahadaya vatthu-vasena ekādasavidho hoti. Yath' āha : cakkhāyatanāṇ cakkhaviññāṇadhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṇ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sota-ghāna<sup>2</sup>. jivhā-kāyāyatanāṇ, rūpāyatanāṇ sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbayatanāṇ,<sup>3</sup> kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṇ purejātapaccayena paccayo.<sup>4</sup> Yaṇ rūpaṇ nis-sāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṇ rūpaṇ manodhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṇ purejāta-paccayena paccayo. Manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṇ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṇ kañci<sup>5</sup> kālan<sup>6</sup> purejāta-paccayena paccayo,<sup>4</sup> kañci kalaṇ na purejātapaccayena paccayo.<sup>7</sup>

## 11.

Purejātānaṇ rūpadhammānaṇ upatthambhakaṭṭhena<sup>8</sup> upakārako arūpadhammo PACCHĀJĀTA-PACCAYO, gijjhapotaka-<sup>9</sup>sarirānaṇ āharāsā cetanā viya. Tena vuttaṇ : pacchajātā citta-cetasika dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchajātapaccayena paccayo ti.<sup>10</sup>

## 12.

Āsevanaṭṭhena anantarānaṇ guṇabalavabhāvāya<sup>11</sup> upakārako dhammo ĀSEVANA-PACCAYO ganthādisu purima-purimābhiyogo viya. So kusalākusala-kiriya-javana-vasena tividho hoti. Yath' āha : purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ āsevanapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Pt. II., Kusalattika Pañhavāra, 9.

<sup>2</sup> S. ghāna- throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. poṭṭhabb°.

<sup>4</sup> S. omīta.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. kiñci kālaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. kāle.

<sup>7</sup> Above, p. 4.

<sup>8</sup> S. °kattana.

<sup>9</sup> S. °pota°.

<sup>10</sup> Above, p. 5.

<sup>11</sup> B. paguṇa°.

*kiriya-avyākātānaṃ dhammānaṃ āsevanapaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>1</sup>

## 13.

Cittapayogasankhātena kiriyābhāvena upakārako dhammo KAMMAPACCAYO. So nānākhanikāya ceva kusalākusala-cetanāya saha-jātāya ca sabbāya pi<sup>1</sup> cetanāya vasena duvidho hoti. Yath' āha: *kusalākusalākamman vipākānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ kammappaccayena paccayo. Cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samutṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ kammappaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>1</sup>

## 14.

Nirussāhasantabbhāvena nirussāhasantabbhāvāya upakārako vipākadhammo VIPĀKAPACCAYO. So pavatte citta-samutṭhānānaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammānaṃ vipāka<sup>2</sup>-paccayo hoti. Yath' āha: *vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamutṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ vipākappaccayena paccayo . . . pe . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho . . . pe . . .<sup>3</sup> dve khandhā dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ vipākappaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa vipākappaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>4</sup>

## 15.

Rūpārūpānaṃ upatthambhakatṭhena<sup>5</sup> upakārakā cattāro āhārā ĀHĀRAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *Kabalinkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārappaccayena paccayo. Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samutṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ āhārappaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>1</sup> Pañhavāre<sup>6</sup> pana paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākata āhārasampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ āhārappaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttaṃ.

## 16.

Adhipatīyatṭhena upakārakā 'itthindriya - purisindriya-vajjā viśatindriyā INDRIYAPACCAYO. Tattha cakkhundriyā-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 5.<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits.<sup>3</sup> S. inserts *tayo khandhā*.<sup>4</sup> Pañhavāra.<sup>5</sup> S. °kattena.<sup>6</sup> B. Pañhavāre *throughout*.

dayo arūpadhammānaṃ yeva sesā rūpā rūpānaṃ paccayā honti. Yath' āha: *cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhaviññānadhatuyā . . . sota-, ghāna-, jivha-, kāyindriyaṃ kāyaviññānadhatuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpa-jīvītindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samutthānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>1</sup> Pañhavāre pana: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyaṅkatā indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttaṃ.*

## 17.

Upanijjhāyanatthena upakāraṇi ṭhapetvā dvi<sup>2</sup>-pañca-viññāṇesu sukha-dukkhavedanā-dvayaṃ sabbāni pi kusalā-dibhedāni satta jhānaṅgāni JHĀNAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *jhānaṅgāni jhānasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samutthānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>3</sup> Pañhavāre pana: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyaṅkatāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttaṃ.*

## 18.

Yato tato vā niyyānatthena upakāraṇi kusalā-dibhedāni dvādasa maggaṅgāni MAGGAPACCAYO. Yath' āha: *maggāni maggasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samutthānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ maggapaccayena paccayo ti.*<sup>3</sup> Pañhavāre pana: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyaṅkatāni maggaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ maggapaccayena paccayo ti pi . . . vuttaṃ. Na*<sup>4</sup> *ete pana dve pi jhāna-maggapaccayā yathāsankhyaṃ dvi-pañca-viññāṇāhetukacittesu*<sup>5</sup> *labbhanti ti vedītabbā.*

## 19.

Ekavatthuka - ekārammaṇa - ekuppāda - ekanirodha - sankhātena sampayuttabhāvena upakāraṇi arūpadhammā sam-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 5 f.<sup>2</sup> Bm. dve.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 6.<sup>4</sup> S. omits na.<sup>5</sup> S. inserts na.





*dhammānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti. Pañhavāre pana, sahaajātaṃ purejātaṃ pacchājataṃ āhāraṃ indriyaṃ ti pi nikkhipitvā, sahaajāte tāva: eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ citta-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti ādinā nayena niddeso kato; purejāte purejātānaṃ cakkhādīnaṃ vasena niddeso kato; pacchājāte purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātānaṃ oittacetāsikānaṃ paccayavasena niddeso kato; āhārindriyesu pana kabalinkāro<sup>1</sup> āhāro imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpa-jīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti evaṃ niddeso kato ti.*

## 22.

Attano anantaraṃ uppajjamānānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ pavatti okāsassa dānena<sup>2</sup> upakārakā samanantaraniruddhā arūpadhammā NATTHIPACCAYO. Yath' āha: samanantara-niruddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaṃ<sup>3</sup> citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ natthipaccayena paccayo ti.<sup>4</sup>

## 23.

Te eva vigatabhāvena upakārakattā VIGATA-PACCAYO. Yath' āha: samanantaravigatā cittacetāsikā dhammā paccuppannānaṃ<sup>3</sup> citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ vigatapaccayena paccayo ti.

## 24.

Atthipaccaya-dhammā eva avigatabhāvena upakārakattā AVIGATA-PACCAYO ti veditabbā. Desanāvīlāsena pana tathā vinetabba-veneyyavasena vā ayaṃ duko vutto sahetuka-dukaṃ vatvā pi hetusampayuttaduko viyā ti.

Imesu pana catuvīsatiyā paccayesu asammohatthaṃ:

Dhammato kālato ceva nānappakārabhedato,  
Paccayuppannato ceva viññātabbo vinicchayo.

'Tattha dhammato ti imesu hi paccayesu sahetupaccayo<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm. kabal<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S. okāśadānena.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. paṭuppannānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. omits sa.

tāva nāmarūpadhammesu nāmadhamm' ekadeso. Ārammaṇapaccayo saddhiṃ paññattiyā ca abhāvena sabbe pi nāmarūpadhammā. Adhipatipaccaye saha-jātādhipati nāmadhamm' ekadeso. Tathā kamma-jhāna-magga-paccayā. Arammanādhipati sabbe pi garukātabbā ārammaṇadhammā. Anantarasaṃanantara-pacchājāta-āsevana-vipāka-sampayutta-natthi-vigata-paccayā nāma dhammā va. Nibbānassa asaṃgaḥitattā nāmadhamm' ekadeso ti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭati. Purejātapaccayo rūp' ekadeso. Sesā yathālābhavasena nāmarūpadhammā ti. Evaṃ tāv' ettha dhammato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Kālato ti:*

Paccuppannā va hont' ettha paccayā dasa pañca ca.

Atītā eva pañcako te kāle dve pi nissito.

Tayo tikālikā ceva vimuttā cāpi kālato ti.

Etesu hi hetupaccayo saha-jāta-aññamañña-nissaya-purejāta-pacchājāta-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigata-paccayo ti ime pañarasā paccayā paccuppannadhammā va honti. Anantarapaccayo saṃanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigata-paccayo ti ime pañca atītā yeva honti. Eko pana kamma-paccayo te paccuppannāti dve pi kāle nissito hoti. Sesā ārammaṇapaccayo adhipatipaccayo upanissayapaccayo ti ime tayo paccayā tikālikā pi honti. Paññattiyā saddhiṃ nibbānassa<sup>1</sup> saṃgaḥitattā kālavimuttā pi ti evaṃ ettha *kālato* pi *viññātabbo vinicchayo*.

*Nānappakārabhedato paccayuppannato* ti imesaṃ pana dvinnāṃ padānaṃ attho niddesavāre āvibhavissatī ti.<sup>2</sup>

*Uddesavāravannanā samattā.*<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. nibbānassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. has a "doubtful" asterisk here.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. niṭṭhitā.

## II.

[Niddesavāra-vannanā.

## 1. Hetupaccayo.]

Idāni sabbe<sup>1</sup> pi te paccaye uddiṭṭha paṭipātiyā niddisitvā dassetuṇ *hetupaccayo ti hetū hetusampayuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ taṇ-samuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ hetupaccayena paccayo ti* ādim āha.

Tattha *hetupaccayo* ti catuvīsatiyā paccayesu nikkhittapaṭipātiyā sabbapaṭhamāṇ bhājetabbassa paduddhāro. Sesa-paccayesu<sup>2</sup> iminā va nayena paṭhamāṇ bhājetabbapadaṇ<sup>3</sup> uddharitvā<sup>4</sup> vissajjanaṇ katan ti veditabbaṇ. Ayaṇ pan' ettha sambandho : yo paccayuddese *hetupaccayo* ti uddiṭṭho, so niddesato : *hetu hetusampayuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ taṇ-samuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ hetupaccayena paccayo ti* evaṇ veditabbo. Iminā va upāyena sabbapaccayesu bhājetabbassa padassa vissajjamena saddhiṇ sambandho veditabbo. Idāni *hetū hetusampayuttakānaṇ* ti ettha hetusampayuttakānaṇ ti avatvā *hetū hetusampayuttakānaṇ* ti kasmā vuttan ti? Paccayassa ceva paccayuppannānaṇ ca vavatthāpanato. Hetusampayuttakānaṇ ti hi vutte hetunā sampayuttakānaṇ hetupaccayena paccayo ti attho bhaveyya. Evaṇ sante, asuko nāmadhammo hetupaccayena paccayo ti paccayavavatthānaṇ na paññāyeyya. Athā pi hetunā sampayuttakānaṇ hetusampayuttakānaṇ ti atthaṇ agahetvā<sup>5</sup> yesaṇ kesañci sampayuttakānaṇ hetu hetupaccayena paccayo ti attho bhaveyya. Evaṇ sante hetunā vippayuttā cakkhuviññāṇādayo pi sampayuttakā yeva hetunā sampayuttā kusalādayo pi.

Tattha ayaṇ hetu asukassa nāma sampayuttakadhammassa paccayo ti paccayuppannavavatthānaṇ na paññāyeyya. Tasmā paccayaṇ ceva paccayuppannaṇ ca vavatthāpento *hetu hetusampayuttakānaṇ* ti āha. 'Tass' attho

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 1: Paccayaniddesa. Bm. sabbā.<sup>2</sup> Bm. adds pi.<sup>3</sup> S. bhājetabbaṇ, omitting padaṇ.<sup>4</sup> B. "doubtful" asterisk.<sup>5</sup> Bm. aggaheṭvā.

hetusampayuttakānaṃ kusalādi-dhammānaṃ yo hetu<sup>1</sup> sampayuttako hetu,<sup>2</sup> so hetu-paccayena paccayo. Tatrā pi paccayo ti avatvā hetupaccayenā ti vacanaṃ hetu no aññathā paccayabhāvaapaṭisedhanatthaṃ. Ayaṃ hi hetu hetupaccayenā pi paccayo hoti saha-jātādi paccayenā pi. Tatrā 'ssa yvāyaṃ saha-jātādi paccayavasena aññathā pi paccayabhāvo, tassa paṭisedhanatthaṃ hetupaccayenā ti vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ sante pi taṇ-sampayuttakānaṃ ti avatvā kasmā *hetusampayuttakānaṃ* ti vuttan ti? Niddisitaḥpaccassa apākaṭattā. *Taṇ-sampayuttakānaṃ* ti hi vutte yena te taṇ<sup>3</sup>-sampayuttakā nāma honti, ayaṃ nāma so ti niddisitaḥpaccassa apākaṭo, tassa apākaṭattā yena sampayuttā, te taṇ<sup>3</sup>-sampayuttakā ti vuccanti, taṇ sarūpato dassetuṃ *hetusampayuttakānaṃ* ti vuttaṃ.

*Taṇ-samutṭhānānaṃ* ti ettha pana niddisitaḥpaccassa pākaṭattā taṇ gahaṇaṃ katanṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha attho: te hetū ceva<sup>4</sup> sampayuttakā ca dhammā samutṭhānā etesaṃ ti taṇ-samutṭhānāni. Tesāṃ taṇ-samutṭhānānaṃ, hetuto ceva *hetusampayuttadhamme*hi ca nibbattānaṃ ti attho.

Iminā citta-samutṭhānarūpaṃ gaṇhati. Kiṃ pana taṇ cittato aññena pi samutṭhāti ti? Āma samutṭhāti. Sabbe pi hi cittacetāsikā ekato va hutvā rūpaṃ samutṭhāpenti. Lokiyadhammadeśanāya pana cittassa adhikabhāvato tathāvidhaṃ rūpaṃ cittasamutṭhānaṃ ti vuccati. Ten' ev' āha: *cittacetāsikā dhammā cittasamutṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo* ti.<sup>5</sup> Yadi evaṃ idhā pi taṇ-samutṭhānānaṃ ti avatvā cittasamutṭhānānaṃ ti kasmā na vuttan ti? Acittasamutṭhānānam pi saṅgaṇhaṇato. Pañhavārasmiṃ hi *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipakāryakato hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo* ti āgataṃ. Tassa saṅgaṇhanatthaṃ idha cittasamutṭhānānaṃ ti avatvā taṇ-samutṭhānānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Tass' attho: cittajarūpaṃ ajanayamānā pi te hetu hetusampayuttakā dhammā saha-jātādi-paccayavasena samut-

<sup>1</sup> S. yo yō, omitting hetu.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits hetu.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. omits taṇ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. adds hetu-.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 8 (6).

<sup>6</sup> K. Bm. khandhānaṃ. Pt. II., Kusalattika, Pañh., § 1.

ṭhānaṃ etesaṃ ti taṃ-samuṭṭhānāni; tesaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ pavatte cittaṃānaṃ paṭisaṇḍhiyaṃ ca kaṭattā rūpānaṃ pi hetu hetupaccayaena paccayo ti. Iminā upāyena aññesu pi taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ti āgataṭṭhānesu attho veditabbo.

Kasmā pan' āyaṃ hetupaṭisaṇḍhiyam eva kaṭattā rūpānaṃ hetupaccayo hoti, na pavatteti? Paṭisaṇḍhiyaṃ kammajārūpānaṃ cittaapaṭibaddhāvuttitāya. Paṭisaṇḍhiyaṃ hi kammajārūpānaṃ cittaapaṭibaddhā pavatti, cittavasena uppajjanti ceva tiṭṭhanti ca. Tasmiṃ hi<sup>2</sup> khaṇe cittaṃ cittaṃārūpaṃ janetuṃ na sakkoti. Tāni pi vinā cittaena uppajjituṃ vā thātuṃ vā na sakkonti. Ten' ev' āha: *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ*.<sup>3</sup> *Tasmiṃ patitṭhite viññāṇe nāmarūpassa avakanti hoti* ti.<sup>4</sup> Pavattiyaṃ pana tesaṃ citte vijjamāne pi kammaapaṭibaddhā va pavatti, na cittaapaṭibaddhā. Avijjamāne cāpi<sup>5</sup> citte nirodhaṃ samāpannānaṃ uppajjanti yeva.

Kasmā pana paṭisaṇḍhikkhaṇe cittaṃ cittaṃārūpaṃ janetuṃ na sakkoti ti? Kammavegakkhittatāya<sup>6</sup> ceva appatitṭhitavattutāya ca dubbalattā. Taṃ hi tadā kammavegakkhittaṃ apurejātavattutakattā ca appatitṭhitavattutukan ti dubbalaṃ hoti, tasmā papāte patitamatto<sup>7</sup> puriso kiñci sippaṃ kātuṃ viya rūpaṃ janetuṃ na sakkoti.

Kammajārūpaṃ eva pan' assa cittaṃsamuṭṭhānarūpaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Taṃ ca kammajārūpass' eva bijaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Kammaṃ pan' assa khetasadisāṃ, kilesā āpasadisā. Tasmā sante pi khette āpe ca paṭhamuppattiyaṃ, bijaṇubhāvena rukkhuppatti viya, paṭisaṇḍhikkhaṇe cittaṇubhāvena rūpakāyassa uppatti. Bije pana vigate pi pathavi-āpānubhāvena rukkhassa uparūparipavatti viya, vinā pi<sup>8</sup> cittaena kammato va kaṭattā rūpānaṃ pavatti hoti ti veditabbā. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: *kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ, taṃhā sneho* ti.<sup>9</sup>

Āyaṃ ca pan' attho: okāsavaṣeṇ' eva gahetabbo. Tayo hi okāsā: nāmokāso, rūpokāso, nāmarūpokāso ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paṭisaṇḍhiyaṃ hi. S. omits kammaja.

<sup>2</sup> B. Tasmiṃ hi always.

<sup>3</sup> D., ii. 56.

<sup>4</sup> S., ii. 66.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. \*vegakhitta\*.

B. \*after kamma.

<sup>7</sup> S. patito.

<sup>8</sup> Bm. omits pi.

<sup>9</sup> A., i. 228.

Tattha arūpabhavo nāmokāso nāma. Tatra hi hadaya-vatthumattam pi rūpa-paccayaṇ vinā arūpadhammā va uppajjanti. Asaññabhavo rūpokāso nāma. Tatra hi paṭisandhicittamattam pi arūpapaccayaṇ vinā rūpadhammā va uppajjanti. Pañcavokārabhavo nāmarūpokāso nāma. Tatra hi vatthurūpamattam pi vinā paṭisandhiyaṇ arūpadhammā paṭisandhicittaṇ ca vinā kammajā pi rūpadhammā na uppajjanti; yuganandhā va rūpārūpānaṇ uppatti.

Yathā hi sassāmika-sarājake gehe sadvārapālake rājā-ṇattiṇ vinā paṭhamapaveso<sup>1</sup> natthi, aparabhāge pana vinā pi ānattiṇ purimāṇatti-ānubhāven' eva hoti, evam eva pañcavokāre paṭisandhiviññānarājassa<sup>2</sup> saha-jātādi-paccayaṇ vinā rūpassa paṭisandhivasena paṭhamuppatti nāma natthi, aparabhāge pana vinā pi paṭisandhiviññānassa saha-jātādi-paccayānubhāvaṇ purimānubhāvavasena laddhappavesassa kammato pavatti hoti. Asaññabhavo pana yasmā arūpokāso na hoti, tasmā tattha vinā va arūpa-paccaya<sup>3</sup> asaññokāsattā rūpaṇ pavattati assāmike suñña-gehe attano gehe ca purisassa paveso viya. Arūpabhavo pi yasmā rūpokaso na hoti, tasmā tattha vinā va rūpapaccaya<sup>4</sup> aññokāsattā arūpadhammā pavattanti. Pañcavokārabhavo pana rūpārūpokāso ti natth' ettha arūpapaccayaṇ vinā paṭisandhikkhaṇe rūpānaṇ uppatti ti. Iti ayaṇ hetu paṭisandhiyam eva kaṭattā rūpānaṇ paccayo hoti, na pavatteti. Nanu ca<sup>5</sup> hetu saha-jātānaṇ hetupaccayena paccayo ti vutte sabbo pi ayam attho gahito hoti? Atha kasmā *hetusam-pa-yuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ tan-samutthānanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ* ti idaṇ gahitan ti? Pavattiyaṇ kaṭattā rūpādinaṇ paccaya-bhāvapaṭibāhanato. Evaṇ hi satiyāni pavattiyaṇ<sup>6</sup> hetunā saha ekakkhaṇe kaṭattā rūpāni ceva utu-āhāra-samutthānāni ca jāyanti. Tesam pi hetu hetupaccayo ti āpajjeyya. Na ca so tesāṇ paccayo, tasmā tesāṇ paccayabhāvassa paṭibāhanattham etaṇ gahitan ti veditabbaṇ.

Idāni nānappakārabhedato paccayuppannato ti imesaṇ

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paṭhamappaveso nāma natthi.

<sup>2</sup> Sic.

<sup>3</sup> S. °paccayaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S pavattiya.

padānaṃ vassen' ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo. Tesu nānappakārabhedato ti ayaṃ hi hetu nāma jātito kusalā-kusalavipāka-kiriya-bhedato catubbidho.

Tattha kusalahetu bhūmantara-kāmāvacarādibhedena catubbidho.

Akusalahetu kāmāvacaro va.

Vipākahetu kāmāvacarādi-bhedena catubbidho.

Kiriyahetu kāmāvacaro rūpāvacaro arūpāvacaro ti tividho.

Tattha kāmāvacara-kusalahetu nāmato alobhādivasena tividho.

Rūpāvacarādi-kusalahetusu pi es' eva nayo.

Akusalahetu lobhādivasena tividho.

Vipāka-kiriyahetu pana lobhādivasen' eva tayo tayo<sup>1</sup> honti. Taṃ taṃ citta-sampayogavasena pana tesāṃ tesāṃ<sup>1</sup> hetūnaṃ nānappakārabhedo yevā ti evaṃ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Paccayuppannato ti iminā paccayena ime dhammā uppajjanti, imesaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paccayo ti evaṃ pi viññātabbo<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

Tattha imasmiṃ tāva hetupaccaye kāmāvacara-kusalahetu kāmabhava-rūpabhavesu attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpānaṃ ca hetupaccayo hoti;<sup>4</sup> arūpabhava sampayuttadhammānaṃ yeva. Rūpāvacara-kusalahetu kāmabhava-rūpabhavesu yeva sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ ca hetupaccayo. Arūpāvacara-kusalahetu kāmāvacara-kusalahetusadisso va. Tathā अपariyāpanna - kusalahetu ; tathā akusalahetu. Kāmāvacara-vipākahetu pana kāmabhavasmiṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> attanā<sup>5</sup> sampayuttadhammānaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ ca hetupaccayo. Rūpāvacaravipākāhetu rūpabhava vuttappakārānaṃ yeva hetupaccayo. Arūpāvacara<sup>6</sup>-vipākahetu arūpabhava sampayuttakānaṃ yeva hetupaccayo. अपariyāpanna-vipākahetu

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.    <sup>2</sup> Bm. nāma.    <sup>3</sup> S. evaṃ vinicchayo viññātabbo.

<sup>4</sup> S. hetupaccayena paccayo.

<sup>5</sup> S. attano.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. arūpa for arūpāvacara.



kāmabhava - rūpabhavesu sampayuttakānaṃ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ ca. Arūpabhava arūpadhammānaṃ yeva hetupaccayo. Kiriya hetusu pana tebhūmakesu pi kusalahetusadisso va paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Hetupaccayaniddeso nitṭhito.*

## 2.

Ārammanapaccayaniddese rūpāyatanan ti rūpasankhātaṃ āyatanan. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. *Cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā* ti cakkhuviññāṇasankhātāya dhātuyā. Sesāpadesu pi es' eva nayo. *Taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ* ti tāya cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā sampayuttānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ ti sabbesam pi cakkhu<sup>1</sup>-pasādavatthukānaṃ catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ rūpāyatanan ārammanapaccayena paccayo ti attho. Ito paresu pi es' eva nayo. *Manodhātuyā* ti<sup>2</sup> sampayuttadhammāya tividhāya pi manodhātuyā rūpāyatanādīni pañca ārammanapaccayena paccayo, no ca kho ekakkhaṇe. *Sabbe dhammā* ti etāni ca rūpāyatanādīni pañca avasesā ca sabbe pi ñeyyā dhammā imā cha dhātuyo ṭhapetvā sesāya sampayuttadhammāya manoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammanapaccayena paccayo ti attho. *Yaṃ yaṃ dhamman ārabbhā* ti iminā ye ete etāsaṃ sattannaṃ viññāṇadhātūnaṃ ārammanadhammā vuttā, te tāsāṃ dhātūnaṃ ārammanan katvā uppajjanakkhaṇe yeva ārammanapaccayo hontī ti dipeti. Evaṃ hontā pi ca na ekato hontī. Yaṃ yaṃ ārabbhā ye ye uppajjanti, tesāṃ tesāṃ te te viṣuṇṇaṃ viṣuṇṇaṃ ārammanapaccayo hontī ti pi<sup>3</sup> dipeti. *Uppajjanti* ti idaṃ yathā najjo sandanti, pabbatā tiṭṭhanti ti sabbakālasangahavasena [vuccati<sup>4</sup>] evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Tena ye pi ārabbhā ye<sup>4</sup> uppajjissu, ye pi uppajjissanti, te sabbe ārammanapaccayen' eva uppajjissu ca uppajjissanti cā ti siddhaṃ hoti. *Cittacetasikadhammā* ti idaṃ ye ye dhammā ti vuttānaṃ sarūpato

<sup>1</sup> S. °ppa.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 2 (2).

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

nidassanaṃ.<sup>1</sup> *Te te dhammā ti te te ārammaṇadhammā. Tesā tesā ti tesā tesā citta-cetasikadhammānaṃ. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.*

Idaṃ pana ārammaṇaṃ nāma rūpārammaṇaṃ, sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba<sup>2</sup>-dhammārammaṇaṃ ti koṭṭhāsato chabbidhaṃ hoti.

Tattha ṭhapetvā paññattiṃ, avasesaṃ bhūmito kāmāvacaraṃ . . . pe . . . apariyāpannaṃ ti catubbidhaṃ hoti.

Tattha kāmāvacaraṃ kusalākusalavipāka-kiriyarūpabhedato pañcavidhaṃ.

Rūpāvacaraṃ kusalavipāka - kiriyato tividhaṃ. Tathā arūpāvacaraṃ.

Apariyāpannaṃ kusalavipākanibbānavasena tividhaṃ hoti.

Sabbam eva vā etaṃ kusalākusala-vipāka-kiriya-rūpanibbāna<sup>3</sup>-paññatti-bhedato sattavidhaṃ hoti.

Tattha kusaḷaṃ bhūmibhedato catubbidhaṃ hoti. Akusaḷaṃ kāmāvacaram eva. Vipākaṃ catubhūmakaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Kiriyaṃ tibhūmakaṃ. Rūpaṃ ekabhūmakaṃ kāmāvacaram eva. Nibbānam pi ekabhūmakaṃ apariyāpannam eva. Paññatti bhūmivimuttā<sup>5</sup> ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne paṇ' etasmiṃ ārammaṇe kāmāvacara-kusalārammaṇaṃ kāmāvacarassa kusalassa rūpāvacara-kusalassa akusalassa kāmāvacara-vipākassa kāmāvacara-kiriyaṃ rūpāvacara - kiriyaṃ cā ti imesaṃ channaṃ rāsīnaṃ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacara-kusalārammaṇaṃ tesu chasu rāsīsu kāmāvacaravipākavajjānaṃ pañcannaṃ rāsīnaṃ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacara-kusalārammaṇaṃ kāmāvacarakusalassa rūpāvacarakusalassa arūpāvacarakusalassa akusalassa arūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyaṃ rūpāvacarakiriyaṃ arūpāvacarakiriyaṃ cā ti imesaṃ atṭhannaṃ rāsīnaṃ ārammaṇapaccayo hoti. Apariyāpannakusalārammaṇaṃ kāmāvacarakiriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. dassanaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. poṭṭh°.

<sup>3</sup> S. nibbāna.

<sup>4</sup> S. bhūmikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. °vinimuttā.

**Tattha yaṇ yaṇ ārammaṇaṇ yaṣaṇ yaṣaṇ paccayo, te te**

<sup>3</sup> Bm. *adds* Rūpāvacarakusalakriyānaṃ keci nicchanti ; taṃ yuttito upadhāretabbaṃ.

4 S. omits arūpā°.

taṇ taṇ paccayuppannā nāma hontī ti evaṃ ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Ārammaṇapaccayaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

8.

Adhipatipaccayaniddese<sup>1</sup> *chandaḍḍhipatī* ti chandasankhāto adhipatī. Chandaṇ dhuraṇ katvā, chandaṇ jeṭṭhakaṇ katvā, cittuppatikāle uppannassa kattukamyatāchandass' etaṇ nāmaṇ.<sup>2</sup> Seseṣu pi es' eva nayo.

Kasmā pana yathā hetupaccayaniddese *hetū hetusampayuttakānaṇ* ti vuttaṇ, evaṃ idha adhipatī adhipatisampayuttakānaṇ ti avatvā, *chandaḍḍhipatī chandasampayuttakānaṇ* ti ādinā nayena desanā katā ti? Ekakkhaṇe abhāvato. Purimanayasmiṇ hi dve tayo hetū ekakkhaṇe pi hetupaccayo hontī, mūlaṭṭhena upakārabhāvassa avijahanato. Adhipatī pana jeṭṭhakaṭṭhena upakārako, na ca ekakkhaṇe bahu jeṭṭhakā nāma hontī; tasmā ekato uppannānam pi nesāṇ ekakkhaṇe adhipatipaccayabhāvo natthi. Tassa adhipatipaccayabhāvassa ekakkhaṇe abhāvato idha evaṇ desanā katā ti.

Evaṇ sahaajātādhipatiṇ dassetvā idāni ārammaṇādhipatiṇ dassetuṇ *yaṇ yaṇ dhammaṇ garuṇ katvā* ti ādi āraddhaṇ. Tattha *yaṇ yaṇ dhammaṇ* ti yaṇ yaṇ ārammaṇadhammaṇ. *Garuṇ katvā* ti garukāra-cittikāra-vasena vā assāda<sup>3</sup>-vasena vā garuṇ<sup>4</sup> bhārikaṇ<sup>5</sup> laddhabbay avijahitabbay anavaññātaṇ katvā; *te te dhammā* ti *te te garukātabbadhammā*. *Tesaṇ tesaṇ* ti tesaṇ tesaṇ garukāradhammaṇaṇ. *Adhipatipaccayena* ti ārammaṇādhipaccayena paccayo hotī ti ayaṇ tav' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṇ pana adhipatī nāma sahaajātārammaṇavasena duvidho.

Tattha sahaajāto chandaḍḍivasena catubbidho.

Tesu ekeko kāmāvacarādivasena bhūmito catubbidho.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 2 (8).

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Asl.*, 212, 870.

<sup>3</sup> S. assādana.

<sup>4</sup> S. garu.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. bhāriyaṇ.

Tattha kāmāvacaro kusalākusala-kiriyavasena tividho.

Akusalaṇ patvā pan' ettha<sup>1</sup> vimaṇsādhīpati na labbhati.

Rūpārūpāvacaro kusalakiriyavasena duvidho.

Apariyāpanno kusalavipākavasena duvidho [va].<sup>2</sup> Ārammaṇādhīpati pana jātibhedato kusala - akusala - vipākakiriya-rūpa-nibbāna<sup>3</sup>-vasena chabbidho ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato<sup>4</sup> viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne pan' ettha saha-jātādhīpatimhi tāva kāmāvacarakusalakiriyasamkhāto adhipati duhetuka-tihetukesu cittuppādesu chandādīnaṇ aññatarāṇ jettḥakaṇ katvā uppattikāle attanā sampayuttadhammānaṇ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca adhipatipaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakusalakiriyasamkhāte pi es' eva nayo. Ayaṇ pana ekanten' eva labbhati. Na hi te dhammā saha-jātādhīpatiṇ vinā uppajjanti. Arūpāvacarakusalakiriyasamkhāto pana pañcavokāre rūpāvacara-adhipati sadiso va. Catuvokāre pana sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva adhipatipaccayo hoti. Tathā tatthuppanno sabbo pi kāmāvacarādhīpati. Apariyāpanno kusalo pi vipākato pi pañcavokāre ekanten' eva sampayuttadhammānaṇ ca citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṇ ca adhipatipaccayo hoti, catuvokāre arūpadhammānaṇ yeva. Akusalo kāmabhava micchattaniyatacittesu dve paṭighacittesu ca<sup>5</sup> ekanten' eva sampayuttānaṇ ca citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṇ ca adhipatipaccayo hoti.<sup>6</sup> Aniyato kāmabhavarūpabhavesu attano adhipatikāle tesāṇ yeva. Arūpabhavarūpadhammānaṇ yeva adhipatipaccayo hoti. Ayaṇ tāva saha-jātādhīpatimhi nayo.

Ārammaṇādhīpatimhi pana kāmāvacarakusalo ārammaṇādhīpati kāmāvacarakusalassa lobhasahagatā kusalassā ti imesaṇ dvinnāṇ rāsīnaṇ ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacare pi kusalārammaṇādhīpatimhi es' eva nayo.

Apariyāpannakusalo pana ārammaṇādhīpati kāmāvacarato nānasampayuttakusalassa ceva nānasampayuttakiriyassa ca ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. *has asterisk.*

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. nibbānānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. \*ppakārato.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits last three words.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

Akusalo pana ārammaṇādhīpati nāma lobhasahagata-cittuppadō vuccati. So lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayo hoti.

Kāmāvacaro pana vipākārammaṇādhīpati lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhīpati paccayo hoti. Tathā rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-vipākārammaṇādhīpati.<sup>1</sup>

Lokuttaro pana vipākārammaṇādhīpati kāmāvacarato ñāṇasampayuttakusalakiriyānaṃ yeva ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayo hoti.

Kāmāvacarādibhedato pana tividho pi kiriyārammaṇādhīpati lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayo hoti.

Catusamutṭhānikarūpasankhāto rūpakkhando ārammaṇādhīpati lobhasahagatākusalass' eva ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayo hoti.

Nibbānaṃ kāmāvacarato ñāṇasampayuttakusalassa ñāṇasampayuttakiriyassa lokuttarakusalassa lokuttaravipākassa cā ti<sup>2</sup> imesaṃ catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ ārammaṇādhīpatipaccayo hoti ti evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinichayo ti.

*Adhīpatipaccayaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

#### 4.

Anantarapaccayaniddese *manodhātuyā* ti vipākamanodhātuyā. *Manoviññādhātuyā* ti santīrapakiccāya ahetukavipākamanoviññādhātuyā. Tato paraṃ pana voṭṭhapana<sup>3</sup>-javana-tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-kiccā manoviññādhātuyo vattabbā siyuṃ, tā avuttā pi iminā nayena veditabbā ti nayaṃ dassetvā desanā sankhittā.

*Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā* ti<sup>4</sup> ādike ca chaṭṭhanaye tā sangahitā ti pi idha na vuttā ti veditabbā.

Tattha *purimā purimā* ti chasu dvāresu pi anantarātītā kusalajavanadhammā datṭhabbā. *Pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ* ti anantaraṃ uppajjamānaṃ yeva. *Kusalānaṃ* ti sadi-

<sup>1</sup> S. *ends sentence at* arūpāvacaro.

<sup>2</sup> S. °vipākassāti.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. voṭṭhabbana. So again below.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 8 (4).

sakusalānaṃ. *Aryākatānaṃ* ti idaṃ pana kusalānantaraṃ tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-phalasamāpattivāsena vuttaṃ. Akusalamūlake *aryākatānaṃ* ti tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-sankhātānaṃ yeva. *Avyākatamūlake aryākatānaṃ* ti āvajjana-javanavasena vā bhavangavasena vā pavattānaṃ kiriyavipākāvyākatānaṃ, kiriyamanodhātuto paṭṭhāya pana yāva voṭṭhappanakiccā manoviññāṇadhātu tāva pavattesu vithicittesu pi ayaṃ nayo labbhat' eva. *Kusalānaṃ* ti pañcadvāre voṭṭhappanānantarānaṃ paṭhamajavanakusalānaṃ. *Akusalānaṃ*<sup>1</sup> ti pade pi es' eva nayo. *Yesaṃ yesaṃ* ti idaṃ sabbesam pi anantarapaccayadhammānaṃ sankhepalakkhaṇaṃ ti ayaṃ tāv' ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana anantarapaccayo nāma, ṭhapetvā nibbānaṃ, catubhūmako arūpadhammarāsi yevā ti veditabbo. So jātivāsena kusalākusalavipākakiriyato catudhā bhijjati.

Tattha kusalo kāmāvacarādibhedato catubbidho hoti. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Vipāko catubhūmako. Kiriyānantarapaccayo pana tebhūmako ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha kāmāvacarakusalato anantarapaccayo attanā sadisass' eva kāmāvacarakusalassa anantarapaccayo hoti. Ñāṇasampayuttakāmāvacarakusalo pana rūpāvacarakusalassa arūpāvacarakusalassa lokuttarakusalassa ti imesaṃ tinnāṃ<sup>2</sup> rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacarakusalo ca<sup>3</sup> kāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacara<sup>4</sup>-arūpāvacaravipākassa ñāṇasampayutto lokuttaravipākassā pi ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakusalo rūpāvacarakusalassa ñāṇasampayuttakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassā ti imesaṃ tinnāṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacarakusalo tesāṃ dvinnāṃ vipākānaṃ attano kusalassa vipākassa cā ti avisesena catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ anantarapaccayo hoti; visesena pan' ettha nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalo anāgāmiphala-sankhātassa lokuttaravipākassā pi anantarapaccayo hoti. Lokuttarakusalo lokuttaravipākass' eva anantarapaccayo

<sup>1</sup> S. akusalamūlānaṃ ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. tinnāṃ always.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. °vacarārūpā°.

hoti. Akusalo avisesena akusalassa ceva kusalākusalavipā-kassa ca ; visesena pan' ettha sukhamajjhattavedanā sampayutto akusalo rūpāvacara-arūpāvacaravipākassā pi ti imesaṇ catunnaṇ rāsinaṇ anantarapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacara-vipāko kāmāvacaravipākassa ñāṇasampayutto vā ñāṇavippayutto vā vipāko kāmāvacarakiriyāvajjanassa, ñāṇasampayutto vipāko pan' ettha paṭisandhivasena uppajjamānassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākassā pi ti imesaṇ catunnaṇ rāsinaṇ anantarapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacaravipāko sahetukāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-vipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyāvajjanassā ti imesaṇ catunnaṇ rāsinaṇ anantarapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipāko ti hetukakāmāvacaravipākassa arūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakiriyāvajjanassā ti tinnaṇ rāsinaṇ anantarapaccayo hoti. Lokuttaravipāko tihetukakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacaralokuttaravipākassā ti catunnaṇ rāsinaṇ anantarapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacarakiriyāṇ kāmāvacarakusalassa<sup>1</sup> akusalassa catubhūmakavipākassa tebhūmakakiriyassā ti navannaṇ rāsinaṇ anantarapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakiriyāṇ<sup>2</sup> tihetukakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarakiriyassā ti tinnaṇ rāsinaṇ anantarapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacarakiriyāṇ<sup>2</sup> tihetukakāmāvacaravipākassa rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-lokuttaravipākassa arūpāvacarakiriyassā ti pañcannaṇ rāsinaṇ anantarapaccayo hoti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Anantarapaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

---

### 5.

Samanantarapaccayaniddeso iminā samānagatiko va. Ime pana dve paccayā mahāvitthārā, tasmā sabbacittupattivasena tesāṇ upaparikkhitvā vitthāro gahetabbo.

*Samanantarapaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Bm. kusalākusalassa.

<sup>2</sup> S. Ririya.



## 6.

Sahajātapaccayaniddese *aññamaññāna* ti añño aññassa. Iminā va etesaṃ dhammānaṃ ekakkhaṇe paccayabhāvaṃ ceva paccayuppannabhāvaṃ ca dīpeti. *Okkantikkhaṇe* ti pañcavokāre<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhikkhaṇe; tasmīṃ hi khaṇe nāmarūpaṃ okkantaṃ viya, pakkhandantaṃ viya, paralokato imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā pavisaṇṭaṃ viya uppajjati; tasmā so khaṇo okkantikkhaṇo ti vuccati. Ettha ca *rūpaṇ* ti hadaya-vatthumattam eva adhippetāṃ. Taṃ hi nāmassa nāmaṃ ca tassa aññamaññaṃ sahajātapaccayaṭṭhaṃ pharati. *Cittacetāsikā* ti pavattiyaṃ cattāro khandhā. Sahajātapaccayena ti ettha cittasamuṭṭhānarūpā citta-cetasikānaṃ paccayaṭṭhaṃ na pharanti; tasmā aññamaññāna ti na vuttaṃ. Tathā upādārūpābhūtānaṃ; rūpino dhammā arūpiṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ti hadaya-vatthu catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ. *Kiñci*<sup>2</sup> *kāle* ti kismiñci kāle. *Sahajātapaccayena* ti paṭisandhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. *Na sahajātapaccayena* ti pavattiyā sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ pana : cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ sahajātapaccayena paccayo ti evaṃ chahi koṭṭhāsehi ṭhito. Tattha tayo koṭṭhāsā aññamaññavasena vuttā, tayo na aññamaññavasena. Tattha paṭhamakoṭṭhāse arūpam eva paccayo ca paccuppannaṃ ca. Duttiye rūpam eva. Tatiye nāmarūpaṃ. Catutthe paccayo arūpaṃ, paccayuppannaṃ rūpaṃ. Pañcame paccayo pi paccayuppannam pi rūpam eva. Chatṭhe paccayo rūpaṃ, paccayuppannaṃ arūpaṃ ti ayaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana sahajātapaccayo jātivāsena : kusalo, akusalo, vipāko, kiriyaṃ,<sup>3</sup> rūpaṃ ti pañcadhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo bhūmito catubbidho hoti. Akusalo ekavidho. Vipāko catubbidho. Kiriya-sankhāto tividho. Rūpaṃ ekavidhaṃ kāmāvacaram evā ti. Evaṃ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusalaṃ pañcavokārabhave attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca saha-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. pañcavokārabhave.<sup>2</sup> S. kañci.<sup>3</sup> S. °kiriya.<sup>4</sup> Bm. °naṃ ceva, omitting what follows till citta-samuṭṭhāna°.

jātapaccayo hoti. Yaṇ pan' ettha rūpaṇ na samuṭṭhāpeti cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Tathā akusalaṇ. Yaṇ pan' ettha arūpe uppajjati, taṇ arūpa-dhammānaṇ yeva sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Kāmavacara-rūpāvacaravipākaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ceva sampayuttadhammānaṇ ca sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Yaṇ pan' ettha rūpaṇ na samuṭṭhāpeti, taṇ sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva. Yaṇ paṭisandhiyaṇ uppajjati, taṇ kaṭattā rūpānaṇ cā pi<sup>1</sup> sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipākaṇ sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva. Lokuttaravipākaṇ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṇ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṇ ca. Catuvokāre arūpānaṇ yeva. Kāmāvacara-arūpāvacarakiriyaṇ pañcavokāre sampayuttānaṇ<sup>2</sup> ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṇ ca sahaajātapaccayo hoti, catuvokāre, arūpānaṇ yeva.<sup>3</sup> Rūpāvacara - kiriyaṇsampayuttadhammānaṇ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpānaṇ ca ekantena sahaajātapaccayo hoti. Catusamuṭṭhānikassa rūpassa kammāsamuṭṭhānarūpe ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ, tīṇi ekassa, dve<sup>4</sup>-tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ, mahābhūtā upādā-rūpassa sahaajātapaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacara - rūpāvacara - paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthurūpaṇ vipāka - khandhānaṇ<sup>5</sup> sahaajātapaccayena paccayo. Utu-cittāhārasamuṭṭhānesu pana mahābhūtāni aññamaññaṇ ceva upādā-rūpassa ca sahaajātapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinichayo ti.

*Sahaajātapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

## 7.

Aññamaññaṇpaccayaniddese sahaajātapaccayaniddesassa purimānaṇ tiṇṇaṇ koṭṭhāsānaṇ vasena pāli-āgatā. Tassā tattha vuttasadisā va<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇanā ti puna na gahitā. Ayaṇ pi ca aññamaññaṇpaccayo jātivasena kusalo, akusalo, vipāko, kiriyaṇ,<sup>7</sup> rūpaṇ ti pañcadhā bhinno.

<sup>1</sup> S. cāti.

<sup>2</sup> S. *substitutes* sampayuttakānaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. -kkhandhā°.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> Bm °yuttakānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. dvinnāṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. kiriyaṇ.

Tattha kusalo bhūmito catubbidho. Sabbhaṃ purimasa-disam evā ti evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne paṇ' ettha sabbam pi catubhūmaṇaṃ kusa-laṇ attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Tathā akusalaṇ. Vipāke pana kāmāvacararūpā-vacara-vipākaṇ paṭisandhiyaṇ vatthurūpassa pavatte sam-payuttadhammānaṇ yeva ;<sup>1</sup> arūpāvacaralokuttaravipākaṇ sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Sabbam pi kiriyaṇ sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva añña-maññapaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika - rūpassa kammāsamamuṭṭhāne ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ, tiṇi ekassa, dve dvinnāṇ mahābhūtānaṇ aññamaññapaccayena pac-cayo hoti. Kāmāvacararūpāvacara-paṭisandhiyaṇ vatthu-rūpaṇ vipākakkhandhānaṇ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Utu-cittāhāra-samuṭṭhānesu mahābhūtān' eva mahābhū-tānaṇ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Aññamaññapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

## 8.

Nissayapaccayaniddese saha-jātapaccayaniddessassa puri-mānaṇ pañcannaṇ koṭṭhāsānaṇ vasena saha-jātanissayana-yaṇ<sup>2</sup> dassetvā puna chaṭṭhena koṭṭhāsena purejātanissaya-nayaṇ dassetuṇ cakkhāyatanāṇ cakkhuviññāṇadhatuṇa ti<sup>3</sup> ādi āraddhaṇ.

Tattha yaṇ rūpaṇ nissāya ti vatthurūpaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Taṇ hi nissāya tividhā manodhātu, ṭhapetvā arūpa-vipākaṇ, dvāsaṭṭatatividhā manoviññāṇadhatū ti imāni pañcasattati cittāni vattanti ti ayaṇ tāv' ettha pāli-vannaṇā. Ayam pi nissayapaccayo jātivasena kusalādi-bhedato pañcadhā va bhijjati.

Tattha kusalo bhūmito catubbidho va, akusalo ekavidho

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'nissayāni.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 4 (8).

vipāko catubbidho, kiriya-sankhāto tividho, rūpaṇ ekavi-dham evā ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusalaṇ pañcavokāre sampayuttakhandhānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhā-narūpassa ca nissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tathā akusa-laṇ. Yaṇ pan' ettha āruppe<sup>1</sup> uppajjati, taṇ arūpadhammānaṇ yeva nissayapaccayo hoti. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaraṭṭhāna-vipākaṇ pavatte sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, paṭisandhiyaṇ kaṭattā rūpassā pi nissaya-paccayena paccayo hoti. Arūpāvacaravipākaṇ sampayutta-khandhānaṇ yeva hoti. Lokuttaravipākaṇ pañcavokāre sampayuttakānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca nissaya-paccayena paccayo hoti, catuvokāre arūpass' eva nissaya-paccayo hoti. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarakiriyaṇ pañcavokāre sampayuttakānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca nissaya-paccayo hoti, catuvokāre arūpānaṇ yeva. Rūpāvacara-kiriyaṇ<sup>2</sup> sampayuttakānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca ekantena nissayapaccayo hoti. Catusamuṭṭhānika-rūpassa ca kammāsamuṭṭhānarūpe ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ, tiṇi ekassa, dve dvinnaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ, mahā-bhūtā upādā-rūpānaṇ, vatthurūpaṇ pañcavokārabhave catu-bhūmakakusalassa akusalassa, ṭhapetvā āruppavipākañ<sup>3</sup> ceva dve pañcaviññānāni ca sesa<sup>4</sup>-tebhūmakavipākassa tebhūmakakiriyaṇ ti imesaṇ dhammarāsiṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> nissaya-paccayo hoti. Cakkhāyatanādīni pañca-sampayuttakānaṇ cakkhuviññānādīnaṇ nissayapaccayo hoti. Utucittāhāra-samuṭṭhānesu pana mahābhūtāni mahābhūtānañ ceva upādā-rūpassa ca nissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Nissaya paccayaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

## 9.

Upanissayapaccayaniddese *purimā purimā* ti anantarūpa-nissaye samanantarātītā labbhanti. Ārammaṇūpanissaya-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *above*, p. 87, arūpe. <sup>2</sup> S. kiriya.

<sup>3</sup> S. sesaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. dhammānaṇ for dhammarāsiṇaṇ

pakatūpanissayesu nānāvithivasena purimatarā. Te tayo pi rāsiyo,<sup>1</sup> kusalavasena kusalapade labbhanti. Kusalena pana akusale samanantarātītā na labbhanti. Ten' eva vuttaṃ: *akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti*. Idaṃ hi: *kusalo dhammo akusalassa dhammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo*.

*Ārammaṇūpanissayo pakatūpanissayo*. *Ārammaṇūpanissayo dānaṃ datrā sīlaṃ samādiyitrā uposathakammaṃ katrā taṃ garuṃ katrā assādeti abhinandati*. *Taṃ garuṃ katrā rāgo uppajjati ditthi uppajjati*. *Pubbe suciṇṇāni garuṃ katrā assādeti abhinandati*. *Taṃ garuṃ katrā rāgo uppajjati ditthi uppajjati*. *Jhānā ruṭṭhalitrā jhānaṃ garuṃ katrā assādeti abhinandati*. *Taṃ garuṃ katrā rāgo uppajjati ditthi uppajjati*. *Pakatūpanissayo saddhaṃ upanissāya mānaṃ jappeti ditthiṃ gaṇhāti*. *Sīlaṃ, suttaṃ, cāgaṃ, paññaṃ upanissāya mānaṃ jappeti ditthiṃ gaṇhāti*. *Saddhā, sīlaṃ, suttaṃ, cāgaṃ, paññaṃ rūgassa dosassa mohassa mānassa ditthiyā patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup> imaṃ nayaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Kusalena avyākate tayo pi labbhanti. Tathā akusalena akusale. Akusalena pana kusale samanantarātītā na labbhanti. Tena vuttaṃ: *kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti*. Idam pi hi: *akusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo*. *Pakatūpanissayo rāgaṃ upanissāya dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, jhānaṃ uppādeti, vipassanaṃ uppādeti, maggaṃ uppādeti, abhiññaṃ uppādeti, samāpattiṃ uppādeti, dosaṃ, mohaṃ, mānaṃ, ditthiṃ, patthanāṃ, upanissāya dānaṃ deti . . . pe . . . samāpattiṃ uppādeti*. *Rāgo, doso, moho, māno, ditthi, patthanā saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo*. *Paṇaṃ hantrā tassa paṭighātattāya dānaṃ deti ti*<sup>2</sup> ādinā nayaṃ Pañhavāre āgataṃ pakatūpanissayam eva sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Akusalaṃ pana kusalassa ārammaṇūpanissayo na hoti. Kasmā? Taṃ garuṃ katvā tassa appavattanato ti.

Yathā anantarūpanissayo, evaṃ ārammaṇūpanissayo p' ettha na labbhatī ti veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> S. rāsī. Bm. rāsayo\*.

<sup>2</sup> Pt. II., Kusalattika, Pañhavāra, § 9.

Akusalena avyākatapade ārammaṇūpanissayo na labbhati. Na hi avyākatā dhammā akusalaṃ garuṃ karonti. Yasmā pana anantaratā labbhati, tasmā ettha kesañci ti na vuttaṃ. Avyākatena pana avyākate, kusale, akusale ti tisu nāyesu tayo pi upanissayā labbhant' eva.

*Puggalo* pi *senāsanam* pi ti idaṃ pada<sup>1</sup>-dvayaṃ pakatūpanissayavasena vuttaṃ. Idaṃ hi dvayaṃ kusalākusalapavattiyā balavapaccayo hoti. Paccayabhāvo c' assa pan' ettha pariyāyavasena veditabbo.<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ tāv' ettha pāli-vanṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana upanissayapaccayo nāma saddhiṃ ekaccāya paññattiyā sabbe pi catubhūmakadhammā. Vibhāgato pana ārammaṇūpanissayādivasena tividho hoti. Tattha ārammaṇūpanissayo ārammaṇādhipatinā ninnānākaraṇo ti heṭṭhāvuttanāyena' eva nānappakārabhedato gaheṭṭabbo. Anantarūpanissayo anantarapaccayena ninnānākaraṇo. So pi heṭṭhā vuttanāyena' eva nānappakārabhedato gaheṭṭabbo.<sup>3</sup> Paccayuppannato pi nesā tattha vuttanāyena' eva vinicchayo veditabbo.

Pakatūpanissayo pana jātivasena kusalākusalavipākakiriya-rūpabhedato pañcavidho hoti. Kusalādīnaṃ pana bhūmibhedato anekavidho ti. Evaṃ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha tebhūmakakusalo catubhūmakassā<sup>4</sup> pi kusalassa akusalassa vipākakiriyaṃ ti catunnaṃ rāsīnaṃ pakatūpanissayo hoti. Lokuttaro akusalassa' eva na hoti. Ambhakaṃ ācariyena lokuttaradhammo nibbattito ti iminā pana nayena aññesaṃ akusalassa pi hoti. Yassa vā uppajjissati, tassa pi anuttaresu vimokkhesu pi 'haṃ upaṭṭhāpayato iminā nayena hoti yeva. Akusalo sabbesam pi catubhūmakānaṃ khandhānaṃ pakatūpanissayo hoti. Tathā tebhūmako vipāko. Lokuttaravipāke heṭṭhimāni tīni phalāni akusalassa' eva na honti. Upariṭṭhimaṃ<sup>5</sup> kusalassa pi. Purimanāyena pana aññesaṃ vā yassa vā uppajjissati, tassa santāne sabbo pi lokuttaravipāko sabbesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *adds* ti.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. veditabbo.

<sup>4</sup> S. bhūmikassā.

<sup>5</sup> S. uparimaṃ.

kusalādināṇaṃ arūpakkhandhānaṃ pakatūpanissayo hoti. Kiriya-sankhāto pi pakatūpanissayo catubhūmakānaṃ kusalā<sup>1</sup>-dikhandhānaṃ hoti yeva. Tathā rūpasankhāto. Sayāṇa pana rūpaṇaṃ imasmiṇaṃ Patthāna-mahāpakaraṇe āgatāyena upanissayapaccayaṇaṃ na<sup>2</sup> labbhati.<sup>3</sup> Suttantikapariyāyena pana labbhati ti<sup>4</sup> vattunā vaṭṭati. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Upanissayapaccayaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

### 10.

Purejātapaccayaniddese *purejātapaccayaṇa paccayo* ti ettha purejātaṇaṃ nāma yassa paccayo hoti, tato purimatarāṇaṃ jātinaṃ jātikkhaṇaṇaṃ atikkamitvā tthitikkhaṇaṇaṃ pattaṇaṃ. *Cakkhayatanan* ti ādi-vatthu purejātavasena vuttaṇaṃ. *Rupāyatanan* ti ādi ārammaṇapurejātavasena. *Kiñcikale*<sup>5</sup> *purejātapaccayaṇā* ti pavattiṇaṃ sandhāya vuttaṇaṃ. *Kiñcikale na purejātapaccayaṇā* ti paṭisandhiṇaṃ sandhāya vuttaṇaṃ. Evaṇ sabbathā pi pañcadvāre vatthārammaṇavasena manodvāre vatthuvasen' ev' āyaṇaṃ pāli-āgatā.

Pañhavāre pana ārammaṇapurejātaṇaṃ *sekhā vā puthujjanā vā cakkhuṇaṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassantī* ti āgatattā manodvāre pi ārammaṇapurejātaṇaṃ labbhat' ēva. Idha pana sāvasesavasena desanā katā ti ayaṇaṃ tāv ettha pāliyaṇṇanā.

Ayaṇaṃ pana purejātapaccayo suddharūpam eva hoti. Tañ ca kho uppādakkhāṇaṇaṃ atikkamitvā tthitippattaṇaṃ aṭṭhārasavidhaṇaṃ rūparūpam eva. Taṇaṃ sabbam pi vatthu purejātaṇaṃ ārammaṇapurejātan ti dvividhā tthitaṇaṃ.

Tattha *cakkhāyatanāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanāṇaṃ vatthurūpaṇaṃ* ti idaṇaṃ vatthu purejātaṇaṃ nāma. Sesaṇaṃ imāya pāliyā āgatañ ca anāgatañ ca vanna, saddo, gandho, raso, catasso dhātuyo, tīṇi indriyāni, kabalinkāro āhāro ti dvādasā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. akusalā.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *has asterisk*.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. labbhati.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. labbhati ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. kanci°.

vidhaṇ rūpaṇ ārammaṇapurejātapaccayo<sup>1</sup> ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne pan' ettha cakkhāyatanāṇ dvinnaṇ cakkhu-viññāṇāṇaṇ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Tathā itarāṇi cattāri sotaviññāṇādīnaṇ. Vatthurūpaṇ pana, ṭhapetvā pañcaviññāṇāṇi, cattāro ca āruppavipāke, sesānaṇ sabbesam pi catubhūmakānaṇ kusalākusalavyākātānaṇ cittacetasikānaṇ purejātapaccayo hoti. Rūpādīni pana pañcadvārārammaṇāṇi<sup>2</sup> dve pañcaviññāṇāṇaṇ ceva manodhātūnaṇ ca ekanten' eva purejātapaccayo honti. Atthārasavidham pi pan' etaṇ rūparūpaṇ kāmāvacarakusalassa, rūpāvacarato abhiññā kusalassa, akusalassa. tadārammaṇabhāvino kāmāvacaravipākassa, kāmāvacarakiriyassa, rūpāvacarato abhiññā kiriyassā ti imesaṇ channaṇ rāsīnaṇ purejātapaccayo hoti ti. Evam ettha paccuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Purejātapaccayaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

## 11.

Pacchājātapaccayaniddese *pacchājāta* ti<sup>3</sup> yassa kāyassa paccayo honti, tasmiṇ uppajjitvā ṭhite jātā. *Purejāta*ssā ti tesāṇ uppādato paṭhamatarāṇ jātassa jātikkhaṇaṇ atikkamitvā ṭhitippattassa. *Imassa kāyassa* ti imassa catusamutthānika - tisamutthānikabhūta - upādā - rūpasankhātassa kāyassa. Ettha ca tisamutthānikakāyo ti āhāra-samutthānassa abhāvato brahmāpārisajjādīnaṇ kāyo veditabbo. Ayam ettha pāli-vaṇṇanā.

Ayaṇ pana pacchājātapaccayo nāma sankhepato, ṭhapetvā āruppavipāke, avasesā catubhūmakā arūpakkhandhā. So jātivaseṇa kusalākusalavipākakiriyabhedena catudhā bhijjati ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne pan' ettha pañcavokārabhave uppannaṇ catubhūmakakusalaṇ ca akusalaṇ ca uppādakkhaṇaṇ atikkamitvā ṭhitippattassa catusamutthānika-tisamutthānika-

<sup>1</sup> S. purejātaṇ nāmā ti.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits dvārā.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 5 (11).



rūpakāyassa pacchājātapaccayo hoti. Vipāke pi, ṭhapetvā paṭisandhivipākaṇ, avaseso kāmāvacararūpāvacaravipāko tass' eva ekantena pacchājātapaccayo hoti. Lokuttaro pi pañcavokāre uppannavipākass'<sup>1</sup> eva pacchājātapaccayo hoti. Tebhūmakakiriyā pi pañcavokāre uppannā va vuttappa-kārassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayo hoti ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Pacchājātapaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

## 12.

Āsevanapaccayaniddese *purimā purimā* ti sabbanayesu samanantarā ti tāva daṭṭhabbā. Kasmā pan' ettha anantarapaccaye viya *purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ ayyākatānaṇ dhammānaṇ* ti ādinā nayena bhinnajātikehi saddhiṇ niddeso na kato ti? Attano gatiṇ gāhāpetuṇ asaṃmatthatāya. Bhinnajātikā hi bhinnajātikānaṇ arūpadhammānaṇ āsevanaguṇena paṇṇa-balavabhāvaṇ sādhayamānā attano kusalādibhāvasankhātaṇ gatiṇ gāhāpetuṇ na sakkonti; tasmā tehi saddhiṇ niddesaṇ akatvā ye ye saṇvasanā sankhātena āsevanena paṇṇatara-balavatarabhāva-visiṭṭhaṇ attano kusalādibhāvasankhātaṇ gatiṇ gāhāpetuṇ sakkonti, tesāṇ tehi samānajātikeh' eva saddhiṇ niddeso kato ti veditabbo.

Atha vipākavyākataṇ kasmā na gahitaṇ ti? Āsevanābhāvena. Vipākaṇ hi kammavasena vipākabhāvappattaṇ kamma-pariṇāmitaṇ hutvā vattati, nirussāhaṇ dubbalaṇ ti āsevanaguṇena attano sabhāvaṇ gāhāpetvā paribhāvetvā neva aññaṇ vipākaṇ uppādetuṇ sakkoti, na purima-vipākānubhāvaṇ gahetvā uppajjitun ti. Kamma<sup>2</sup>-vegakkhittaṇ pana patitaṇ viya hutvā uppajjati ti sabbathā pi vipāke āsevanaṇ natthi ti āsevanābhāvena vipākaṇ na gahitaṇ. Kusalākusalakiriyānantaraṇ uppajjamānaṇ pi c' etaṇ kamma-paṭibaddhavuttitāya āsevanaguṇaṇ na gaṇhati ti kusalādayo pi' ssa āsevanapaccayo na honti. Api ca nānā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. °vipāko tass' eva.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. has asterisk.

jātikattā p'ete na honti yeva. Bhūmito pana ārammaṇato vā nānājātikattaṃ nāma natthi; tasmā kāmāvacarakusalakiriya<sup>1</sup> mahaggatakusalakiriyaṇam pi sankhārarammaṇaṃ ca anulomakusalaṃ nibbānārammaṇassa gotrabhu-kusalassa āsevanapaccayo hoti yevā ti ayaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana āsevanapaccayo jātito tāva kusalo, akusalo, kiriya<sup>1</sup>vyākato ti tidhā tthito.

Tattha kusalo bhūmito kāmāvacaro, rūpāvacaro, arūpāvacaro ti tividho hoti. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Kiriya<sup>1</sup>vyākato kāmāvacaro rūpāvacaro arūpāvacaro ti tividho va. Lokuttaro āsevanapaccayo nāma natthi ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha kāmāvacarakusalaṃ attano anantarassa kāmāvacarakusalass' eva. Yaṃ pan' ettha nāṇasampayuttaṃ taṃ attanā sadisavedanassa rūpāvacarakusalassa arūpāvacarakusalassa lokuttarakusalassā ti imesaṃ rāsīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> āsevanapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakusalaṃ pana rūpāvacarakusalass' eva; arūpāvacarakusalaṃ arūpāvacarakusalass' eva; akusalaṃ pana akusalass' eva āsevanapaccayo hoti. Kiriya<sup>1</sup>to pana kāmāvacara-kiriya<sup>1</sup>sankhāto tāva kāmāvacara-kiriya<sup>1</sup>ss' eva. Yo pan' ettha nāṇasampayutto, so attanā sadisavedanassa rūpāvacarakiriya<sup>1</sup>ssa arūpāvacarakiriya<sup>1</sup>ssā ti imesaṃ rāsīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> āsevanapaccayo hoti. Rūpāvacarakiriya<sup>1</sup>sankhāto pana rūpāvacarakiriya<sup>1</sup>ss' eva arūpāvacarakiriya<sup>1</sup>sankhāto arūpāvacarakiriya<sup>1</sup>ss' eva āsevanapaccayo hoti. Vipāko pana ekadhammassā pi ekadhammo pi vā koci vipākassa āsevanapaccayo natthi ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Āsevanapaccayaniddeso nittithito.*

### 13.

Kammapaccayaniddese *kamman* ti cetanākammaṃ ceva. *Kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ* ti kammassa kaṭattā uppannarūpānaṃ. *Kammapaccayena* ti anekānam pi kappakoṭīnaṃ matthake

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

attano phalaṃ uppādetuṃ samatthena nānākkhanika-kamma-paccayena ti attho.

Kusalākusalaṃ hi kammaṃ attano pavattikkhaṇe phalaṃ na deti. Yadi dadeyya, yaṃ manusso devalokūpagakusala-kammaṃ karoti; tass' ānubhāvena tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe devo bhaveyya. Yasmiṃ pana khaṇe taṃ kataṃ, tato aññasmiṃ khaṇe avijjamānam pi kevalaṃ kaṭattā yeva diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajjivā<sup>1</sup> apare vā pariyāye avasesapaccaya-samāyoge sati phalaṃ uppādeti, niruddhā pi purimasippādi-kiriyaṃ viya kālantare pacchimasippādi-kiriyaṃ; tasmā nānākkhanika kamma-paccayo ti vuccati.

*Cetanā sampayuttakāṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ti yā kāci cetanā attanā sampayuttakāṇaṃ dhammānaṃ. Taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ* ti iminā paṭisandhikkhaṇe kaṭattā rūpam pi gaṇhāti.<sup>2</sup> *Kamma-paccayena* ti idaṃ saha-jāta-cetanāṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Kusalādisu hi yā kāci saha-jāta-cetanā sesadhammānaṃ cittappayogasankhātena kiriyabhāvena upakārikā<sup>3</sup> hoti; tasmā saha-jāta-kamma-paccayo ti vuccati. Tāv' ayaṃ ettha pālivannā.

Ayaṃ pana kamma-paccayo atthato catubhūmika<sup>4</sup>-cetanā-mattam eva. So jātibhedato kusalo, akusalo, vipāko, kiriyā ti catudhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo bhūmito kāmāvacarādivasena catudhā bhijjati. Akusalo ekadhā va. Vipāko catudhā. Kiriyaṃ tidhā vā ti. Evam ettha nānapakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha saha-jātā kāmāvacarakusala-cetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānaṃ yeva saha-jāta-kamma-paccayena<sup>5</sup> paccayo hoti. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pana attano vipākānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ nānākkhanikakamma-paccayena paccayo hoti. Sā ca kho pañcavokāre yeva, na aññattha. Saha-jātā rūpāvacarakusalacetanā attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānaṃ ca ekanten' eva saha-jāta-kamma-paccayena paccayo. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pana

<sup>1</sup> Bm. upapajjivā.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. gaṇhāti.

<sup>3</sup> S. upakāro.

<sup>4</sup> S. bhūmaka.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. inserts khandhānaṃ.

attano vipākānañ ceva kaṭattā rūpānañ ca nānākkhaṇīkakkammappaccayena paccayo.<sup>1</sup> Arūpāvacarā pana lokuttarā ca saha-jātā kusalacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca, catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānañ yeva saha-jātakammappaccayena paccayo. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pan' esā duvidhā pi attano attano vipākakkhandhānañ yeva nānākkhaṇīkakkammappaccayena paccayo. Saha-jātā akusalacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttakhandhānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ ca catuvokāre arūpakkhandhānañ yeva saha-jātakammappaccayena paccayo. Uppajjitvā niruddhā pana vipākakkhandhānañ ceva kaṭattā rūpānañ ca nānākkhaṇīkakkammappaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacararūpāvacarato vipākacetanā attanā sampayuttadhammānañ pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpānañ paṭisandhiyañ kaṭattā rūpānañ ca saha-jātakammappaccayena paccayo. Arūpāvacaravipākacetanā attanā sampayuttadhammānañ yeva saha-jātakammappaccayena paccayo. Lokuttaravipākacetanā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, catuvokāre arūpass'<sup>2</sup> eva saha-jātakammappaccayena paccayo. Tebhūmikā kiriyacetanā pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca saha-jātakammappaccayena paccayo. Yā pan' ettha āruppe uppajjati, sā<sup>3</sup> arūpadhammānañ yeva saha-jātakammappaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Kammappaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

#### 14.

Vipākappaccayaniddese *vipākā cattaro khandhā* ti yasmiṃ kammassamuṭṭhānā pi rūpā vipākā na honti, tasmā *vipākā* ti vatvā *cattaro khandhā* ti vuttañ. Evam ayañ pāli arūpadhammānañ yeva vipākappaccayavasena āgatā.

Pañhavāre pana *vipākāryākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ*<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. has asterisk.

<sup>3</sup> S. arūpāvacarass'.

<sup>4</sup> S. tiṇṇannaṃ.

*khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaṇṇāyena paccayo; paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāryākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaṇṇāyena paccayo ti āgatattā cittasamuṭṭhāna-kammasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ pi vipākapaṇṇāyena labbhati. Idha pana sūvasasavāsena desanā katā ti ayaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.*

Ayaṃ pana vipākapaṇṇāyena vipākabhāvena jātito ekavidho. Bhūmibhedato kāmāvacarādivāsena catudhā bhijjati ti evaṃ ettha nānappaṇṇāyena viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha kāmāvacararūpāvacaravipāko attanā sampayuttadhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pavatte cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpānaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ ca vipākapaṇṇāyena hoti. Arūpāvacaravipāko sampayuttadhammānaṃ yeva lokuttaravipāko pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca catuvokāre sampayuttakhandhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> yeva vipākapaṇṇāyena hoti ti. Evaṃ ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Vipākapaṇṇāyenaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

# 15.

Āhārapaccayāniddese kabalinkāro āhāro ti catusantatisamuṭṭhāne rūpe oṇā āhāro nāma. Yo pana yasmā kabalī<sup>4</sup> karitvā ajjho harito va āhārikcaṃ karoti, na bahiṭṭhito; tasmā āhāro ti avatvā kabalinkāro āhāro ti vuttaṃ. Kabalī<sup>4</sup> karitvā ajjho haritabbaṃ vatthu kattā vā kabalinkāro ti nāma etaṃ<sup>5</sup> tassa. Arūpino āhārā ti phassacetanā viññānāhārā. Taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ti idhā pi kammasamuṭṭhānāni gahitān' eva. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Paṇḍavāre : paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāryākato āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayāyena paccayo ti. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Ayaṃ pana āhārapaccayo sankhepato kabalinkāro āhāro, phasso, cetanā, viññānaṃ ti cattāro dhammā honti.<sup>6</sup> Tattha, ṭhapetvā kabalinkārāhāraṃ, sesā tayo arūpāhārā jātivasena

<sup>1</sup> S. tiṇṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. khandhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. dhammānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. kabalāṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. ev' etaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. ii. 11.

kusalākusala - vipāka - kiriyabhedato catudhā bhijjanti. Puna bhūmibhedena kusalo catudhā, akusalo ekadhā, vipāko catudhā, kiriyā tidhā ti evaṇ anekadhā bhijjanti. Kabalīkārāhāro pana jātito avyākato, bhūmito kāmāvacaro vā ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabbhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṇ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakā<sup>1</sup> pi tayo kusalā āhārā pañcavokāre attanā sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca āhārapaccayena paccayo. Thapetvā pana rūpāvacaraṇ, avasesā āruppe sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva āhārapaccayena paccayo. Akusalāhāresu pi es' eva nayo. Catubhūmaka - vipākāhārā pana sabbattha sampayuttakānaṇ<sup>2</sup> āhārapaccayo honti. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākā pan' ettha pañcavokāre uppajjamānā pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa paṭisandhiyaṇ katattā rūpassā pi āhārapaccayo honti. Lokuttarā<sup>3</sup> cittasamuṭṭhānarūpass' eva. Āruppe uppannā rūpassa paccayo na honti. Tebhūmakā pi tayo kiriyāhārā pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca. Kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā pana āruppe sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva āhārapaccayena paccayo. Catusantati-samuṭṭhāno kabalīkārāhāro kiñcāpi imassa kāyassā ti avisesato vutto, visesato pan' āyam ettha āhārasamuṭṭhānarūpassa janako ceva anupālako ca hutvā āhārapaccayena paccayo hoti. Sesa-tisantati-samuṭṭhānaṇ anupālako va hutvā āhārapaccayena paccayo hovi ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Āhārapaccayaniddeso nīṭṭhito.*

## 16.

Indriyapaccayaniddese cakkhundriyaṇ ti cakkhusan-khātāṇ indriyaṇ. Indriyapaccayena ti sayāṇ purejāto hutvā arūpadhammānaṇ uppādato paṭṭhāya yāva bhaṅgā indriyapaccayena paccayo hoti. Sotindriyādisu pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> S. bhūmika.

<sup>2</sup> Sic both Bm. S.

<sup>3</sup> S. lokuttara.

*Arūpino indriyā* ti ettha arūpa-jīvitindriyam pi sangahitaṃ. *Taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ* ti ettha hetthāvuttanayen' eva kaṭattā rūpam pi sangahitaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhane vipākāryākātā indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo* ti. Evaṃ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā veditabbā.

Ayaṃ pana indriyapaccayo itthindriya-purisindriya-vajjānaṃ samavīsatiyā indriyānaṃ vasena ṭhito. Itthindriya-purisindriyāni hi kiñcāpi itthilinga-purisalingādīnaṃ bijabhūtāni, kalalādikāle pana vijjamānesu pi [taṃ<sup>1</sup>] tesu itthilinga-purisalingādīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhāvātāni<sup>3</sup> neva tesāṃ, na aññesaṃ indriyapaccayataṃ pharanti. Indriyapaccayo hi attano vijjamāne khaṇe<sup>4</sup> avinibbatta-<sup>5</sup>dhammānaṃ indriyapaccayataṃ aphaṇanto nāma natthi, tasmā tāni indriyapaccayo na honti. Yesāṃ pan' etāni bijabhūtāni, tesāṃ tāni suttantikapariyāyena pakatūpanissayaabhāvaṃ bhajanti. Iti indriyapaccayo samavīsati<sup>6</sup> indriyānaṃ vasena ṭhito ti veditabbo.

So jātito kusalakusalāvipākakiriyarūpavasena pañcadhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo bhūmivasena catudhā. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Vipāko catudhā. Kiriyāsankhāto tidhā. Rūpaṃ kāmāvacaram evā ti evaṃ anekadhā bhijjati ti. Evaṃ tāv' ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmako pi kusalindriyapaccayo pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca [indriyapaccayena paccayo hoti<sup>7</sup>]. Tathā akusalo. Ṭhapetvā pana rūpāvacarakusalaṃ, avaseso kusalākusalo āruppe sampayuttadhammānaṃ yeva indriyapaccayena paccayo. Catubhūmako pi vipākindriyapaccayo ekanten' eva sampayuttakānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacarā pan' ettha pañcavokāre uppajjanato pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā rūpassā pi indriyapaccayena paccayo honti. Lo-

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. abhāvābhāvātāni.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. avinibbhutt°.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. omits this clause.

<sup>2</sup> S. °lingānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. °mānakkhaṇe.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. °vīsatiyā.

kuttarā citta-samutṭhānarupass' eva. Āruppe uppannā lokuttaravipākā indriyā rūpassa paccayo na honti. Tebhūmakā [pi<sup>1</sup>] kiriyindriyā pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamutṭhānarūpassa ca. Kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā pana āruppe sampayuttadhammānañ yeva indriyapaccayatañ pharanti. Cakkhundriyādivasena chabbidhe rūpindriye cakkhundriyañ kusalākusalavipākato sampayuttadhammānañ dvinnāñ cakkhuvīññānānañ, sotindriyādini tathāvidhānañ yeva sotavīññānādīnañ, rūpajīvitindriyañ attanā sahaajātarūpānañ tṭhitikkhaṇe indriyapaccayena paccayo. Sahajātapaccayatā pana tassa natthi ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Indriyapaccayanūldeso niṭṭhito.*

17.

Jhānapaccayaniddese *jhānaṅgāni* ti<sup>2</sup> dve pañcaviññānavajjesu sesacittesu uppannāni vitakkavicārapīṭisomanassadomanassupekkhācittakaggaṭṭasankhātāni satta aṅgāni. Pañcannañ pana viññāṇakāyānañ abhinipātamattattā tesu vijjāmānāni pi upekkhāsukhadukkhāni upanijjhānākārassa abhāvato jhānaṅgāni ti na uddhātāni. Tattha pacchinnattā pana sesāhetukesu pi jhānaṅgañ na uddhaṭṭam eva.

*Taṅ-samutṭhānānañ* ti idhā pi kaṭattā rūpañ sangahitañ ti veditabbañ. Vuttañ h' etañ Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe ripākāvyaṅkatāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānañ khandhānañ kaṭattā ca rūpānañ jhānapaccayena paccayo* ti. Ayañ tāv' ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Ayañ pana jhānapaccayo sattannañ jhānaṅgañ vasena tṭhito pi jātibhedato pi kusalākusalavipākakiriyavasena catudhā bhijjati. Puna bhūmivasena catudhā ekadhā catudhā tidhā ti dvādasadhā bhijjati ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 6.



Evam bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusalaṃ jhānaṃ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca. Thapetvā rūpāvacaraṃ, avasesaṃ āruppe sampayuttadhammānaṃ yeva jhānapaccayena paccayo. Akusale pi es' eva nayo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-vipākaṃ pavatte sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, paṭisandhiyaṃ sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva kaṭattā rūpassa ca, āruppavipākaṃ sampayuttadhammānaṃ yeva; yaṃ ca āruppe lokuttaravipākaṃ uppajjati, taṃ ca, pañcavokāre pana taṃ cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa pi jhānapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tebhūmakam pi kiriya-jhānaṃ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānaṃ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca, yaṃ pan' ettha āruppe uppajjati, taṃ sampayuttadhammānaṃ yeva jhānapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Jhānapaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

## 18.

Maggapaccayaniddese *maggangānī* ti ahetukacittuppadavajjesu sesacittesu uppannāni paññā vitakko sammāvācā-kammant'-ājīvā viriyaṃ sati samādhi, micchādītṭhi micchāvācā-kammant'-ājīvā ti imāni dvādasangāni. Maggassa pana hetu-pacchimakattā ahetukacittesu maggangāni na uddhatāni. *Taṃ-samuṭṭhānaṃ* ti idhā pi kaṭattā rūpaṃ sangahitam eva. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Pañhavāre: *paṭisandhikkhaṇe ripākāryākatāni maggangāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ maggapaccayena paccayo ti. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha pālivanṇanā.*

Ayaṃ pana maggapaccayo dvādasannaṃ maggangānaṃ vasena phito pi jātibhedato kusalādivasena catudhā. Kusalādīnaṃ ca kāmāvacarādi-bhūmibhedato dvādasavidhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhijjati ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evam bhinne pan' ettha catubhūmakam pi kusala-

<sup>1</sup> Bn. dvādasadhā.

maggangaṇ pañcavokāre sampayuttadhammānañ ceva citta-samutṭhānarūpassa ca ṭhapetvā rūpāvacaraṇ avasesaṇ āruppe sampayuttadhammānaṇ yeva maggapaccayaena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> sabbaṇ jhānapaccaye viya vitthāretabban ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Maggapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

19.

Sampayuttapaccayaniddese pāḷi uttānatthā<sup>2</sup> eva. Ayaṇ pana sampayuttapaccayo nāma sankhepato sabbe pi arūpino khandhā. Pabhedato pan' essa jātito kusalādīnaṇ bhūmito ca kāmāvacarādīnaṇ vasena anekadhā bhijjati ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṇ bhinne pan' ettha catubbūmakesu<sup>3</sup> pi kusalakkhandhesu eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ, tayo ekassa, dve dvinnan ti evaṇ sabbe pi aññamaññaṇ sampayuttapaccayaena paccayo. Akusalavipāka-kiriya-khandhesu pi es' eva nayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Sampayuttapaccayaniddeso niṭṭhito.*

20.

Vippayuttapaccayaniddese rūpino dhammā arūpinan ti idan tāva hadayavatthuno ceva cakkhundriyādīnañ ca vasena veditabbaṇ. Rūpadhammesu hi ete yeva cha koṭṭhāsā arūpakkhandaṇaṇ vippayuttapaccayaena paccayo<sup>4</sup> honti. Rūpāyatanādayo pana ārammanadhammā kiñcāpi vippayuttadhammā, vippayuttapaccayā pana na honti. Kiñkāraṇā? Sampayogāsankāya abhāvato. Arūpino hi khandhā cakkhādīnaṇ vatthūnaṇ abbhantarato nikkhantā<sup>5</sup> viya uppajjanti. Tattha āsankā hoti: kin nu kho, ete etehi

<sup>1</sup> S. omīta.

<sup>2</sup> S. °nattham eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. bhumikesu.

<sup>4</sup> S. vippayuttapaccayo.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. nikkhamantā

sampayuttā, udāhu vippayuttā ti? Ārammaṇadhammā pana vatthunissayena uppajjamānānaṃ ārammaṇamattā hontī ti natthi tesu sampayogāsankā; iti sampayogāsankāya abhāvato na te vippayuttapaccayā. Hadayavatthu-ādisu yeva<sup>1</sup> pan' āyaṃ vippayuttapaccayatā veditabbā. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ Pañhavāre: vatthu<sup>2</sup> kusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; vatthu<sup>2</sup> akusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; cakkhāyatanāṃ cakkhaviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; sota-, ghāṇa-,<sup>3</sup> jivhā-, kāyāyatanāṃ kāyaviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; vatthu vipākāryākātānaṃ kiriyāryākātānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti.

Arūpino dhammā rūpīnaṃ ti idaṃ pana catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ vasena veditabbaṃ. Arūpadhammesu hi cattāro khandhā va saha-jāta-purejātānaṃ rūpadhammānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hontī. Nibbānaṃ pana, arūpam pi samānaṃ, rūpassa vippayuttapaccayo na hoti. Catūhi sampayogo, catūhi vippayogo ti hi vuttaṃ. Iti catunnaṃ arūpakkhandhānaṃ yeva vippayuttapaccayatā veditabbā. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ Pañhavāre; saha-jātā kusalā khandhā citta-muṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāryākātā khandhā kaṭattā rūpānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo; khandhā vatthussa vippayuttapaccayena<sup>4</sup> paccayo ti. Evaṃ tāv' ettha pāliyaṇṇanā veditabbā.

Āyaṃ pana vippayuttapaccayo nāma sankhepato pañcavokārabhave vattamānā rūpārūpadhammā. Tesu rūpaṃ vatthuno cakkhādīnaṃ ca vasena chadhā bhinnaṃ, arūpaṃ pañcavokārabhave uppannakusalākusala-vipākakiriyavasena catudhā bhinnaṃ. Tassa<sup>5</sup> bhūmito kāmāvacarādivasena catudhā ekadhā tidhā tidhā ti ekādasadhā bhedo hoti. Āruppavipākaṃ hi vippayuttapaccayo na hotī ti. Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Evaṃ bhinne pan' ettha pañcavokārabhave uppannaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm. eva.

<sup>2</sup> S. vatthuṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. ghāṇa.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. has only vatthussāti evaṃ . . .

<sup>5</sup> S. Tattha.

catubhūmakam pi kusalaṃ akusalaṃ ca attanā-samuṭṭhāpita-cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpassa sahaajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hoti.<sup>1</sup> Uppādakkhaṇaṃ pana atikkamitvā ṭhitikkhaṇaṃ pattassa purejātassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikarūpakāyassa pacchajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hoti.<sup>2</sup> Ettha catusamuṭṭhānikakāyo ti āhārasamuṭṭhānassa abhāvato Brahmaṇḍapārisajjādīnaṃ kāyo vedītabbo. Kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākaṃ pana pavatte cittasamuṭṭhānassa paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā<sup>3</sup> rūpassa ca sahaajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo hoti. Lokuttaravipākaṃ cittasamuṭṭhāna-rūpass' eva. Tividham pi paṇ' etaṃ purejātassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānika kāyassa pacchajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Tebhūmakam pi kiriyaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānassa sahaajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Purejātassa catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānika-kāyassa pacchajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Chadhāṭhitesu pana rūpesu vatthurūpaṃ paṭisandhikkhaṇe kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākānaṃ sahaajāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Pavatte uppajjamānānaṃ catubhūmaka-kusalānaṃ akusalānaṃ dve pañca viññāṇavajjānaṃ tebhūmaka-vipākānaṃ tebhūmakakiriyaṇaṃ ca purejāta-vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanādīni cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṃ purejātavippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti. Evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Vippayuttapaccaya-niddeso niṭṭhito.*

## 21.

Atthipaccayaniddese cattaro khandhā ti ādihi sahaajātasena atthipaccayo niddiṭṭho. Cakkhāyatanaṃ ti ādihi purejātavasena. Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya ti ettha sahaajāta-purejātavasena atthipaccayo niddiṭṭho. Evam ayaṃ pāli sahaajāta-purejātānaṃ yeva atthipaccayaṇaṃ vasena āgatā.

Pañhavāre pana : *sahaajātaṃ, purejātaṃ, pacchajātaṃ, āhā-*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. ti only.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. ti only, followed by an asterisk.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits. Bm. has asterisk.

raṇ indriyaṇ ti imesaṇ vasena āgatattā pacchajāta-āhārin-driyavasenā pi atthipaccayo labbhati.

Idha pana sāvasesavasena<sup>1</sup> desanā katā ti ayaṇ tāv' ettha pālivannaṇā.

Ayaṇ pana atthipaccayo nāma duvidho : aññamaññato, na aññamaññato<sup>2</sup> ca. Tattha aññamaññaṇ tividhaṇ : arūpaṇ arūpena, rūpaṇ rūpena, rūpārūpaṇ rūpārūpena. Cattāro khandhā arūpino ti ettha hi sabbacittuppati-vasena arūpaṇ arūpena vuttaṇ. Cattāro mahābhūtā ti ettha sabbasantati-vasena rūpaṇ rūpena, okkantikkhaṇe nāma rūpaṇ ti ettha paṭisandhikkhandhānaṇ ceva vatthuno ca vasena rūpārūpaṇ rūpārūpena vuttaṇ. Na aññamaññaṇ pi tividhaṇ : arūpaṇ rūpassa, rūpaṇ rūpassa, rūpaṇ arūpassa. Citta-cetasikā dhammā ti ettha hi pañcavokāravasena arūpaṇ rūpassa vuttaṇ. Mahābhūtā upādā-rupānaṇ ti ettha sabbasantativasena rūpaṇ rūpassa, cakkhāyatanaṇ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā ti ādisu vatthārammaṇavasena rūpaṇ arūpassa atthipaccayo ti vuttaṇ. Api c' esa atthipaccayo nāma sankhepato khaṇattayapattay<sup>3</sup> nāmaṇ ceva rūpaṇ ca vattamānā pañcakkhandhā ti pi vattuy vattati. So jātibhedato kusalākusalavipāka-kiriya-rūpavasena pañcadhā bhijjati. Tattha kusalo sahaajāta-pacchājātavasena duvidho hoti. Tathā akusalo vipāka-kiriya-sankhāto ca. Tesu kusalo kāmāvacarādibhedena catudhā bhijjati. Akusalo kāmāvacaro va. Vipāko catubhūmakō. Kiriya-sankhāto tibhūmakō. Rūpasankhāto atthipaccayo kāmāvacaro va. So pana sahaajāta-purejātavasena duvidho. Tattha pañca vatthūni ārammaṇāni ca purejātān' eva. Hadaṇavattu sahaajātaṇ vā hoti purejātāṇ vā. Pañhavāre pana āgato āhāro indriyaṇ ca sahaajātādibhedāṇ na labbhati ti.<sup>4</sup> Evam ettha nānappakārabhedato viññātabbo vinichayo.

Evam bhinne paṇ' ettha catubhūmakakusalo pi sahaajāto atthipaccayo pañcavokāre eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ ti ādinā nayaṇa aññamaññaṇ khandhānaṇ ceva citta-

<sup>1</sup> S. sāvasesena.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. \*ppattay.

<sup>3</sup> S. aññato, na aññato.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. labhatīti.

samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca. Thapetvā pana rūpāvacarakusalāṇ  
avaseso āruppe sampayutta-khandhānaṇ yeva sahaajāta-  
kusalo atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Catubhūmakō pan'  
esa pañcavokāre catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānika-kāyassa  
pacchājāto kusalo atthi-<sup>1</sup> paccayo hoti. Akusale pi es'  
eva nayo. So pi hi pañcavokāre sampayutta-khandhānaṇ  
ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca catuvokāre sampayutta-  
khandhānaṇ yeva sahaajāta kusalo atthipaccayena paccayo.  
Pañcavokāre catusamuṭṭhānika - tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa  
pacchājāta kusalo atthipaccayena paccayo. Vipākato  
pana kāmāvacararūpāvacaro atthipaccayo niyamen' eva  
paṭisandhikkhaṇe khandhānaṇ ceva kaṭattā rūpassa ca  
sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Pavatte pana sampa-  
yuttakhandhānaṇ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca saha-  
ajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Thitippattassa catusam-  
uṭṭhānika - tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta - atthipacca-  
yena paccayo. Arūpāvacaravipāko pana āruppe uppanna-  
lokuttaravipāko ca attanā sampayuttakhandhānaṇ yeva  
sahajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Pañcavokāre lokuttara-  
vipāko sampayuttakhandhānaṇ ceva cittasamuṭṭhāna-  
rūpassa ca sahaajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Catusam-  
uṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhānikakāyassa pacchājāta-atthipacca-  
yena paccayo. Kiriyato rūpāvacaro atthipaccayo sampa-  
yutta-khandhānaṇ ceva citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sahaajā-  
ta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhā-  
nikakāyassa pacchājāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Kāmā-  
vacara<sup>2</sup>-rūpāvacaro pana āruppe sampayuttakhandhānaṇ  
ceva pañcavokāre cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassā pi sahaajāta-  
atthipaccayena paccayo. Catusamuṭṭhānika-tisamuṭṭhā-  
nikakāyassa pacchājāta-atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpasan-  
khāto pana atthipaccayo sahaajāto, purejāto, āhāro, indriyan  
ti catubbidho. Tattha sahaajātarūpa - atthipaccayo catu-  
samuṭṭhānavasena catudhā tiṭṭhati.<sup>3</sup> Tattha kamma-  
samuṭṭhāno ekaṇ<sup>4</sup> mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ,  
tiṇi ekassa, dve dvinnāṇ, mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṇ ti

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *adds* paccayena.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. °vacarā.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. thito.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits*, but *inserts* sahaajāta-rūpa-atthipaccayo.

evaṇ sahaajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthurūpaṇ<sup>1</sup> kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaravipākakkhandhānaṇ sahaajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Tesāṇ pi tisamutṭhānikarūpaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ, tiṇi ekassa, dve dvinnaṇ, mahābhūtānaṇ, upādā-rūpānaṇ ti evaṇ sahaajāta-atthipaccayena paccayo hoti. Purejāta - atthipaccayo pana vatthupurejāta - ārammaṇa-purejātavasena duvidho hoti. So duvidho pi heṭṭhā purejātapaccaye vuttanayen' eva yojetvā gahetabbo. Āhāra-atthipaccayo pi heṭṭhā kabalinkārāhārapaccaye yojitanayen' eva yojetabbo.

Idha pan' esa attano aniruddhakkhaṇe paccayabhāvena atthipaccayo ti vutto. Rūpa-jīvitindriyam pi heṭṭhā indriye rūpa-jīvitindriyayojanāyaṇ vuttanayen' eva gahetabbaṇ.<sup>2</sup>

Idha pana tam pi attano aniruddhakkhaṇe yeva paccayabhāvena atthipaccayo ti vuttan ti evam ettha paccayuppannato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

*Atthipaccayaniddeso nittḥito.*

## 22.

Natthipaccayaniddese *samanantarāniruddho*<sup>3</sup> ti aññena cituppādena anantarikā hutvā samanantarāy niruddho.<sup>3</sup> *Paccuppannānaṇ*<sup>4</sup> ti paccayuppannānaṇ. Iminā natthipaccayassa okāsadānaṭṭhena natthipaccayabhāvaṇ sādheti. Purimesu hi nirodhavasena pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ<sup>6</sup> pavattanokāsaṇ adentesu tesāṇ [adentesu<sup>6</sup>] paccayuppannabhāvo<sup>7</sup> na siyā ti. Ayam ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

Sesaṇ sabbaṇ anantarapaccaye vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Paccayalakkhaṇam eva h' ettha nānaṇ. Paccayānaṇ pana paccayuppannānaṇ ca nānākaraṇaṇ natthi. Kevalaṇ pana tattha cakkhuviññānadhātu taṇ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā ti ādinā nayena paccayā ca paccayuppannā ca sarūpato dassitā:

<sup>1</sup> S. rūpānaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. niruddha. *Above*, p. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. yojetabbaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. paṭuppannānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. paṭupanna'.

Idha pana samanantara-niruddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccayuppannānaṃ<sup>1</sup> citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ ti sabbe pi te nirodhuḥpādavasena sāmāññato dassitā ti.

*Natthipaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

23.

Vigatapaccayaniddese samanantaravigatā ti samanantaram eva vigatā. Iminā vigatapaccayassa vigacchamānabhāven'<sup>2</sup> eva paccayabhāvaṃ dasseti ti natthipaccayassa ca imassa ca vyañjanamatte yeva nānattaṃ, na atthe ti.

*Vigatapaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

24.

Avigatapaccayaniddese cattāro khandhā ti ādīnaṃ sabbākārena atthipaccayaniddese vuttanayen' eva attho vedittabbo. [Tattha anekadhammānaṃ eka-paccayabhāvato ti etesu hi ṭhapetvā,<sup>3</sup>] imassā pi hi paccayassa atthipaccayena saddhiṃ vyañjanamatte yeva nānattaṃ, na atthe ti.

*Avigatapaccayaniddeso nittihito.*

III.

Idāni evaṃ uddesa-niddesato<sup>4</sup> dassitesu imesu catuvīsatiyā-paccayesu nāṇacārassa visadabhāvattayaṃ (1) anekadhammānaṃ ekapaccayabhāvato, (2) ekadhammassa anekapaccayabhāvato, (3) ekapaccayassa anekapaccayabhāvato, (4) paccayasabhāgato, (5) paccayavisabhāgato, (6) yugala-kato, (7) janakājanakato, (8) sabbatṭhānikāsabbatṭhānikato, (9) rūpaṃ rūpassā ti ādi vikappato, (10) bhavabhedato ti imesaṃ dasannaṃ padānaṃ vasena pakinnakavinicchayo vedittabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paṭuppannānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. omits from Tattha.

<sup>2</sup> S. viggacchanabhāven'.

<sup>4</sup> S. uddesato only.



Tattha (1) *anekadhammanāṇaṃ ekapaccayabhāvato* ti etesu hi, *ṭhapetvā kammapaccayaṇaṃ, avasesesu te visatiyā-paccayesu* *anekadhammā ekeko*<sup>1</sup> *paccayo honti*. Kammapaccayo pana eko cetanādhhammo yevā ti. Evaṇ tāv' ettha *anekadhammanāṇaṃ ekapaccayabhāvato viññātabbo*<sup>2</sup> *vinicchayo veditabbo*.

(2) *Ekaadhammassa anekapaccayabhāvato* ti hetupaccaye tāva amoho ekadhammo.<sup>3</sup> So purejāta-kammāhāra-jhānapaccayo va na hoti; sesānaṇaṃ visatiyā paccayānaṇaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Alobhādosā indriya-maggapaccayā pi na honti; sesānaṇaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṇaṃ paccayānaṇaṃ vasena paccayo honti. Lobhadosamohā vipākappaccayo<sup>4</sup> pi na honti; sesānaṇaṃ sattarasannaṇaṃ paccayānaṇaṃ vasena paccayo honti. Doso adhipatipaccayo pi na hoti; sesānaṇaṃ soḷasaṇnaṇaṃ paccayānaṇaṃ vasena paccayo hoti.

Ārammaṇapaccaye rūpāyatanaṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇa-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena catudhā paccayo. Tathā manodhātuyā ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyā ca. Sahetukāya pana ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissaya-vasenā pi paccayo hoti. Iminā nayena sabbesaṇaṃ ārammaṇapaccayadhammānaṇaṃ anekapaccayabhāvo veditabbo.

Adhipatipaccaye ārammaṇādhipatino ārammaṇapaccaye vuttanayena<sup>5</sup> *anekapaccayabhāvo veditabbo*. Sahajāta-dhipatisu vimaṇsā amohaḥetu viya visatidhā paccayo hoti. Chando hetu - purejāta - kamma - āhāra - indriya - jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṇaṃ sattarasannaṇaṃ paccayānaṇaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Cittāṇaṃ hetu-purejāta-kamma-jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṇaṃ ekūnavisatiya-paccayānaṇaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Viriyaṇaṃ hetu-purejāta-kammāhāra-jhānapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṇaṃ ekūnavisatiyā vasena paccayo hoti.

Anantarapaccaye *cakkhuviññāṇadhātū* ti ādinā nayena vuttasu catūsu khandhesu vedanākkhandho hetu-purejāta-kammāhāra-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṇaṃ ekūnavisatiyā

<sup>1</sup> Bm. ekato.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. eko.

<sup>4</sup> So both S. Bm.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. nayen' eva.

vasena paccayo hoti. Saññākkhandho indriya-jhānapaccayo pi na hoti; sesānaṃ sattarasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Sankhārakkhandhe hetu hetupaccaye vuttanayena, chanda-*viriyāni* adhipatipaccaye vuttanayen' eva paccayo honti. Phasso hetu - purejāta - kamma-indriya-jhāna-magga paccayo na hoti, sesānaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Cetanā hetu-purejāta-indriya-jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṃ ekūnavīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti. Vitakko hetu - purejāta - kammāhārindriya-paccayo na hoti; sesānaṃ ekūnavīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti. Vicāro maggapaccayo pi na hoti; sesānaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Pīti tesāṃ yeva aṭṭhārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Cित्तेkaggatā hetu-purejāta-kammāhārapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṃ vīsatiyā vasena paccayo hoti. Saddhā hetu-purejāta-kammāhāra-jhāna-maggapaccayo na hoti; sesānaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Sati tehi ceva maggapaccayena cā ti ekūnavīsatiḍḍhā<sup>1</sup> paccayo hoti. Jīvitindriyaṃ sandhāya vuttānaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Hirottappaṃ tato indriyapaccayaṃ apanetvā sesānaṃ sattarasannaṃ vasena paccayo hoti. Tathā kāyapassaddhā tīni yugalakāni.<sup>2</sup> 'Yevāpanakesu'<sup>3</sup> adhimokkhamanasikāra-tatramajjhataṭṭhakarūṇā-muditā ca. Viratiyo pana tehi ceva maggapaccayena cā ti aṭṭhārasaḍḍhā paccayo honti. Micchādiṭṭhi tato vipākapaccayaṃ apanetvā sattarasaddhā, micchāvācā-kammantājīvā tehi ceva kammāhārapaccayehi cā ti ekūnavīsatiḍḍhā.<sup>4</sup> Ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ māno thīnaṃ middhaṃ uddhaccaṃ ti ime hetu-purejāta-kamma-vipākāhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggapaccayā na honti; sesānaṃ pana soḷasannaṃ paccayānaṃ vasena paccayo honti. Vicikicchā-issā-macchariyakukkuccāni tato adhipatipaccayaṃ apanetvā pannarasaddhā. Viññāṇakkhandhassa adhipatipaccaye [vuttanayen' eva<sup>5</sup>] anekapaccayabhāvo veditabbo.

Samanantarapaccaye pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. S. °vīsatiyā.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Ask.* 181 f.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. omits phrase.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. yuga|kāni; *Dhs.* §§ 40 ff.

<sup>5</sup> S. °vīsatiyā.

Sahajātapaccaye catusu tāva khandhesu ekekassa dhammassa anekapaccayabhāvo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Cattāri mahābhūtāni ārammaṇa<sup>1</sup>-ārammaṇādhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena navadhā paccayo honti. Hadayavatthu<sup>2</sup> tesañ ceva vippayuttassa ca vasena dasadhā paccayo hoti.

Aññamaññapaccaye apubbaṇ natthi.

Nissayapaccaye cakkhāyatanādini ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena navadhā paccayo honti.

Upanissaye apubbaṇ natthi.

Purejātapaccaye rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasāyatanāni ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena chadhā paccayo honti.

Ettakan ev' ettha apubbaṇ pacchājātādisu apubbaṇ natthi.

Āhārapaccaye kabalinkārābhūro ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-upanissaya-āhāra-atthi-avigatavasena chadhā paccayo hoti.

Indriyādisu apubbaṇ natthi. Evam ettha ekadhammassa anekapaccayabhāvato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(3) *Ekapaccayassa anekapaccayabhāvato* ti hetupaccayādisu yassa kassaci ekassa paccayassa yen' ākārena, yen' atthena, yo paccayuppannānaṇ paccayo hoti, taṇ ākāraṇ, taṇ atthaṇ avijahitvā va aññehi pi yeh' ākārehi, yehi atthehi so tasmīṇ yeva khaṇe tesañ dhammānaṇ anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati. Tato anekapaccayabhāvato tassa vinicchayo veditabbo ti attho, seyyathidaṇ: amoho hetupaccayo. So hetupaccayattaṇ<sup>3</sup> avijahanto va adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena aparehi pi ekādasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati. Alopha-adosā tato adhipati-indriya-maggapaccaye tayo apanetvā sesānaṇ vasena anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchanti. Idaṇ vipāka-hetusu yeva labbhati. Kusalakiriyesu pana vipākappa-

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. °vatthun.

<sup>3</sup> S. °atthaṇ; so below.

yatā parihāyati. Lobhadosamohā te tayo vipākañ cā ti cattāro apanetvā sesānaṃ vasena anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchanti.

Ārammaṇapaccayo taṃ ārammaṇapaccayattaṃ avijahantaṃ yeva ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi sattaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Ayam ettha ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo. Arūpadhammānaṃ pana atitānāga-tānaṃ vā rūpadhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayabhāve sati, ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayaṃ mattaṃ yeva uttariṃ labbhati.<sup>1</sup>

Adhipatipaccaye vīmaṃsā amohasadisā. Chando adhipatipaccayo<sup>2</sup> adhipatipaccayattaṃ avijahanto va saha-jāta-añña-mañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Viriyaṃ tesaṃ ceva indriya-maggapaccayānaṃ cā ti imesaṃ vasena aparehi pi dasaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Cittaṃ tato maggapaccayaṃ apanetvā āhārapaccayaṃ pakkipitvā imesaṃ vasena adhipatipaccayato uttariṃ<sup>3</sup> dasaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Ārammaṇādhipatino pana heṭṭhā ārammaṇapaccaye vuttanayaṃ eva anekapaccayabhāvo vedittabbo.

Anantara-samanantarapaccayā anantara-samanantara-paccayattaṃ avijahantā va upanissaya-kamma-āsevana-natthi-vigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi pañcaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchanti. Ariyamaggacetanā yeva c' ettha kammapaccayataṃ labhati, na sesadhammā.

Sahajātapaccayo saha-jātapaccayattaṃ avijahanto va hetu-adhipati-añña-mañña-nissaya-kamma-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi cuddasaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Ayam pi ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo. Vatthu saha-jātādīnaṃ pana vasaṃ ettha hetupaccayādīnaṃ abhāvo pi vedittabbo.

Añña-mañña-paccaye pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. uttarilabbhati. <sup>2</sup> S. omits °paccayo adhipati°. <sup>3</sup> Bm. uttari.

Nissayapaccayo paccayattan<sup>1</sup> avijahanto va catuvisatiyā paccayesu attano paccayattan<sup>1</sup> ceva anantara-samanantara-pacchājāta-āsevana-natthi-vigatapaccaye ca cha apānetvā sesānaṃ vasena aparehi pi sattarasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Ayam pi ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo va. Vatthu nissayādinaṃ pana vasen' ettha hetupaccayādinaṃ abhāvo veditabbo.

Upanissayapaccaye ārammaṇūpanissayo ārammaṇādhipati sadiso. Anantarūpanissayo anantarūpanissayapaccayattan<sup>2</sup> avijahanto va anantara-samanantara-kamma-āsevana-natthi-vigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi chahi ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Ariyamaggacetanā yeva c'ettha kammapaccayatanṃ labhati. Na sesadhammā pakāṭūpanissayo va purejātapaccayo attano purejātapaccayattanṃ avijahanto va ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi atṭhah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Ayam pi ukkaṭṭhaniddeso va. Ārammaṇa-purejāte pan' ettha nissaya-indriya-vippayutta-paccayatā na labbhati. Ito uttarim pi labbhamānālabbhamānaṃ<sup>3</sup> veditabbaṃ.

Pacchājātapaccayo<sup>4</sup> attano pacchājātapaccayabhāvaṃ avijahanto va vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi tīh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati.

Āsevanapaccayo āsevanapaccayattanṃ avijahanto va anantara-samanantarūpanissaya-natthi-vigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati.

Kammapaccayo kammapaccayattanṃ avijahanto va ekakkhaniko tāva saha-jāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi navah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Nānakkhaniko upanissayānantara<sup>5</sup>-samanantara-natthi-vigatānaṃ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṃ gacchati. Vipākapaccayo vipākapaccayattanṃ avijahanto va hetu-adhipati-saha-jāta-aññamañña-nissaya-kamma-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-vigatā-

<sup>1</sup> S. nissayatṭhaṇ. <sup>2</sup> S. °upanissayatṭhaṇ. <sup>3</sup> S. °labbhamānānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. paccaye. <sup>5</sup> Bm. upanissaya-anantara.

naṇ vasena aparehi pi cuddasāh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati.

Āhārapaccaye kabalīnkāro āhāro āhārapaccayattaṇ avijahanto va atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena aparehi pi dvīh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati. Sesā tayo āhārapaccayattaṇ avijahantā va yathānurūpaṇ adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya - kamma - vipāka - indriya - sampayutta - vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena aparehi pi ekādasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchanti.

Indriyapaccaye rūpino pañcīndriyā indriyapaccayattaṇ avijahantā va nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena aparehi pi pañcah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchanti. Rūpajīvitindriyam pi indriyapaccayattaṇ avijahantaṇ yeva atthi-avigatavasena aparehi pi dvīh' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati. Arūpino indriyāni pi yathānurūpaṇ indriyapaccayattaṇ avijahantān' eva hetu-adhipati - sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - āhāra - jhāna-magga - sampayutta - vippayutta-atthi - avigatānaṇ vasena aparehi pi terasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchanti.

Jhānapaccayo jhānapaccayattaṇ avijahanto va yathānurūpaṇ sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-vippayutta-<sup>1</sup>-atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena aparehi pi dasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati.

Maggapaccayo maggapaccayattaṇ avijahanto va yathānurūpaṇ jhānapaccaye vuttānaṇ dasannaṇ hetu-adhipatīnañ cā ti imesaṇ vasena aparehi pi dvādasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati.

Sampayuttapaccayo sampayuttapaccayattaṇ avijahanto va yathānurūpaṇ hetu-adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-kamma-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena aparehi pi terasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati.

Vippayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayattaṇ avijahanto va anantara-samanantara-āsevana-sampayutta-natthi-vigata-sankhāte cha paccaye apānetvā sesānaṇ vasena yathānurūpaṇ aparehi pi sattarasah' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ

gacchati. Tattha rūpassa ca arūpassa ca paccayavibhāgo veditabbo.

Atthipaccayo atthipaccayattaṇ avijahanto va anantara-samanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigatasankhāte pañca paccaye apānetvā sesānaṇ vasena yathānurūpaṇ aparehi pi<sup>1</sup> atthā-rasaḥ' ākārehi anekapaccayabhāvaṇ gacchati.

Natthipaccaya-vigatapaccayā anantarapaccayasadisā.

Avigatapaccayo atthipaccayasadisō yevā ti. Evam ettha ekapaccayaṇsa anekapaccayabhāvato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.<sup>2</sup>

(4) *Paccayasabhāgato* ti etesu hi catuvisatiyā paccayesu anantara-samanantara-anantarūpanissaya-āsevana-natthi-vigatā sabhāgā. Tathā ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayā ti iminā upāyen' ettha paccayasabhāgato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(5) *Paccayavisabhāgato* ti purejātapaccayo pan' ettha pacchājātapaccayena visabhāgo. Tathā sampayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayena; atthipaccayo natthipaccayena; vigatapaccayo avigatapaccayenā ti iminā upāyen' ettha paccaya-vibhāgato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(6) *Yugalakato*<sup>3</sup> ti etesu ca atthasarikkhatāya saddasa-rikkhatāya kālapaṭipakkhatāya hetuphalakāya aññamañña-paṭipakkhatāyā ti imehi kāraṇehi yugalakato<sup>3</sup> viññātabbo vinicchayo. Anantara-samanantarāhi atthasarikkhatāya ekaṇ yugalakaṇ<sup>4</sup> nāma. Nissayūpanissayā saddasarikkhatāya, purejāta-pacchājātā kālapaṭipakkhatāya. Kammappaccaya<sup>5</sup>-vipākappaccayā hetuphalatāya sampayutta-vippayuttapaccayā aññamañña-paṭipakkhatāya ekaṇ yugalakaṇ<sup>4</sup> nāma. Tathā atthi-natthi-paccayā vigatāvigatapaccayaṇ cā ti evam ettha yugalakato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(7) *Janakajanakato* ti etesu ca anantara-samanantarā-nantarūpanissaya-pakatūpanissayāsevanapaccayā nānāk-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. (*here only*) vinicchayo veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> S. yugalato.

<sup>4</sup> S. yugalaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. paccayā.

khaṇiko kammappaccayo natthi-vigatappaccayā ti ime paccayā janakā yeva, na ajanakā. Pacchājātapaccayo kevaḷaṇ upatthambhako yeva, na janako. Sesā janakā ca ajanakā ca upatthambhakā cā ti attho. Evam ettha janakājanakato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(8) *Sabbatṭhānikāsabbatṭhānikato* ti etesu ca saha-jāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatappaccayā sabbatṭhānikā nāma. Sabbesaṇ sankhatānaṇ rūpārūpadhammānaṇ ṭhānabhūtā kāraṇabhūtā ti attho. Etehi vinā uppajjamāno ekadhammo pi natthi ti. Ārammaṇa-ārammaṇādhipati-anantara-samanantarānantarūpanissaya-pakatūpanissaya-purejāta<sup>1</sup>-āsevana-sampayutta-atthi<sup>2</sup>-natthi-vigatappaccayā asabbatṭhānikā nama, na sabbesaṇ rūpārūpadhammānaṇ ṭhānabhūtā. Arūpakkhandhānaṇ yeva pana ṭhānabhūta kāraṇabhūtā ti attho. Arūpadhammā yeva hi etehi uppajjanti, na rūpadhammā. Purejāta-<sup>2</sup> pacchājātā pi asabbatṭhānikā, arūpā<sup>3</sup> rūpānaṇ<sup>3</sup> yeva yathākkamena<sup>2</sup> paccayabhāvato. Vuttā va sesā pi<sup>2</sup> ekaccānaṇ<sup>4</sup> rūpārūpadhammānaṇ uppatti hetuto na sabbatṭhānikā ti. Evam ettha sabbatṭhānikāsabbatṭhānikato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(9) *Rūpaṇ rūpassā ti adi vikappato* ti etesu ca catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ekappaccayo pi ekantena rūpam eva hutvā rūpass' eva paccayo nāma natthi, ekantena pana rūpam eva<sup>1</sup> hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Purejātapaccayo. Purejātapaccayo hi ekantena rūpam eva hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo ti.<sup>5</sup> Ekantena rūpam eva hutvā rūpārūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi natthi, ekantena pana arūpaṇ hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo nāma atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Anantara-samantara-āsevana-sampayutta-natthi-vigatavasena chabbidho.<sup>6</sup> So hi sabbo pi<sup>7</sup> ekantena arūpam eva hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> S. rūpānaṇ *only*.

<sup>4</sup> S. ekakkhandhānaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. *hoti*.

<sup>6</sup> S. *adds* *hoti*.

<sup>7</sup> S. *sabbehi* pi.



Ekantena arūpam eva hutvā pi<sup>1</sup> ekantena rūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Pacchājātapaccayo. So hi ekantena arūpaṇ hutvā rūpass' eva paccayo hoti, ekantena pana arūpadhammo va hutvā rūpārūpanaṇ paccayo pi atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Hetu-kamma-vipāka-jhāna-magga-vasena pañcavidho. So hi sabbo pi ekantena arūpam eva hutvā rūpadhammānam pi arūpadhammānam pi paccayo hoti. Ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā rūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi natthi; arūpass' eva pana hoti.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Ārammaṇapaccayo ceva upanissaya-paccayo ca. Idaṇ hi dvayaṇ<sup>2</sup> ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā arūpass' eva paccayo hoti. Ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā pana rūpārūpass' eva paccayo nāmā ti pi atthi.

Kataro pan' eso ti? Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena nava-vidho. So hi sabbo pi ekantena rūpārūpam eva hutvā rūpārūpass' eva paccayo hoti ti. Evam ettha rūpārūpassā ti ādi vikappato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

(10) *Bhavavedato* ti imesu pana catuvisatiyāpaccayesu pañcavokārabhave tāva na koci paccayo na labbhati nāma. Catuvokārabhave pana tayo purejāta - pacchājāta - vippayuttapaccaye apanetvā sesā ekavīsatiṃ eva labbhanti. Ekavokārabhave saha-jāta - aññamañña - nissaya - kamma-indriya-atthi-avigatavasena satt' eva labbhanti. Bāhire pana anindriyabaddharūpe saha-jāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena pañc' eva labbhanti ti. Evam ettha bhavabhedato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

PACCAYANIDDESAVĀRAVANṆANĀ NITṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. yaṇ yaṇ.

**Pali Text Society**

---

# **TIKAPATTHĀNA**

**OF THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA**

**PART II.**

**KUSALATTIKAṆ**

**TOGETHER WITH**

**BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY**

**FROM THE PAÑCAPPAKARAṆATTHAKATHĀ**

**EDITED BY**

**MRS. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.**

**London**

**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY**

**BY**

**THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.**

**AND AT**

**NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY**

**1922**



## EDITORIAL NOTE

As was stated in the Foreword (p. iv) of the first part of this work, I had hoped to have completed, in this second part, the P.T.S. edition of the Tikapaṭṭhāna and its Commentary. This hope has not been realized. A first edition of the Apadāna—possibly not of the whole work—has been unexpectedly held up by the ill-health of its editor. It became necessary to find a substitute speedily for the second text issue of 1922. The editors of other works lying more or less ready for press are at the ends of the earth. Hence we have served up more Tikapaṭṭhāna. But it is midsummer now, and it is inconvenient to have the issues of the current year still blocking the way after midsummer. It is therefore necessary to defer to a short third part a synopsis of the remaining 'Tikas,' with the few remaining pages of the Commentary, and an Index.

Now that this respite has been gained, I hope, in this third part, to add a synopsis of the remainder of the Duka-paṭṭhāna (we only published Part I. in 1906), and to indicate very briefly the method pursued in the other three parts entitled Duka-Tika, Tika-Duka, and Tika-Tika Paṭṭhānaṃ.

In this volume the first of the 22 triplets—the Kusalatika—is set out fully, the only abbreviations besides those in the text being the use of initial letters for each of the 24 causal relations (*paccayas*) and numerical figures for numerals, when the interminable Gaṇanās occur. Given a *dhamma*, say, a unit, of good conduct in word, thought, or deed—'good' being such as produces happy result—will

there happen, in causal connexion of a certain variety with it, a second unit of good, or of bad, or of ethically neutral conduct ? Or will it *not* arise with that specific kind of causal connexion ? The specific kind or variety will be one of the six *hetus* (moral or immoral motives), or any other of the 24 causal connexions (*paccayas*), or more than one of them. Such is the bare framework. Filling it up are all the possible ways in which the varied moral procedure in intelligent beings, or unintelligent beings, is conceived as taking place. Impossible ways are ruled out.

The history of human ideas has surely no more striking evolution of pure scholasticism to offer than that which is here sampled. So far as we can get at the founder of Buddhism at all, we see a man spending nearly half a century in adapting his simple gospel of the good life to every shade of individual spiritual need that came before him. At the other extreme of this passionate patience to help the particular case we find, a few centuries later, the gigantic effort of the Paṭṭhāna to make a class or type of every possible particular case that can be imagined. The result may be imposing in its complexity and ingenuity. But we there move in a world of *dhammas* as far removed from the flesh-and-mind actuality of this man's case or that woman's as are the symbols in a book of algebra. Years were spent on that result, without the work of the founder being advanced a single step. The best that can be said is, firstly, that the elaborators, while they worked, were kept out of mischief; secondly, that whereas they were not teaching their fellows how to live, they were doing their best to think. Their object of thought was human character as revealed by past human experience, and reduced to a mass of abstract judgments. It was not kept alive, corrected and improved upon by intercourse with and observation of the little world without

them, much less of the greater world that lay to them inaccessible. Hence their object of study was a fixed, rigid world, admitting of no exceptions, yielding always uniform results. It was divorced from the ever-fluid world of the living.

And the oddest thing in the tradition is that all this mass of abstract affirmation is put into the mouth of the founder as a stodgy harangue delivered to devas—to devas who, in a certain childlike ingenuousness of mind that characterizes their utterances, are less likely to have appreciated abstract considerations than any earthly congregation whatever! (cf. *Expositor*, 2, 17).

How strange a phenomenon does the growth of any church present!

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD, SURREY,  
*June, 1922.*



# CONTENTS

## TIKAPAṬṬHĀNA:

### PART II.—I. KUSALATTIKA:

	PAGE
PAṬICCAVĀRA: A. PAṆṆATTIVĀRA - -	69
B. NIDDESAVĀRA - -	73
GAṆANAMŪLAKĀ - -	94
SAHAJĀTAVĀRA - - -	107
PACCAYAVĀRA - - -	110
NISSAYAVĀRA - - -	137
SAṆSATṬHAVĀRA - - -	141
SAMPAYUTTAVĀRA - - -	152
PAṆHAVĀRA, VIBHANGA - -	153
GAṆANĀ - -	180
BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY ( <i>continued</i> ) - -	230
PAṬICCAVĀRA: A. PAṆṆATTIVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ -	231
B. NIDDESAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ -	246
GAṆANAMŪLAKĀ - -	252
SAHAJĀTAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	260
PACCAYAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	261
NISSAYAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	265
SAṆSATṬHAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	266
SAMPAYUTTAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ - - -	267
PAṆHAVĀRAVAṆṆANĀ, VIBHANGA - -	268
GAṆANĀ - -	285





# [KUSALATTIKAN PAṬICCAVĀRO

## A. PAÑÑATTIVĀRO.<sup>1</sup>

### 1. *Hetupaccayo. (a) Anulomaṇ.*]

(i) Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ?<sup>2</sup>

(ii) Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo  
(iii) Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo

} uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(iv) . . . kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā  
(v) . . . akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā  
(vi) . . . kusalo ca akusalo ca dhammā  
(vii) . . . kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā

} uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

(viii) Siyā akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(a) akusalo dhammo, (b) kusalo dhammo,  
(c) avyākato dhammo

} uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

Siyā akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(d) akusalo ca avyākato ca, (e) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (f) kusalo ca akusalo ca,  
(g) kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākato ca

} dhammā uppaj-  
jeyyaṇ hetupac-  
cayā ?

(ix) Siyā avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(a) avyākato, (b) kusalo, (c) akusalo dhammo

} uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ?

Siyā avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca

(d) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (e) akusalo ca avyākato ca, (f) kusalo ca akusalo ca,  
(g) kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākato ca

} dhammā uppaj-  
jeyyaṇ hetupac-  
cayā ?

<sup>1</sup> Udāhu pañhavāro, udāhu pucohāvāro. *Comy.*

<sup>2</sup> Such of these possible relations as actually occur are answered affirmatively in the Niddesavāro, p. 73.

(x) Siyā kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca

(a) kusalo, (b) akusalo, (c) avyākato } uppajjeyya  
dhammo } hetupaccayā ?

(d) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (e) akusalo }  
ca avyākato ca, (f) kusalo ca akusalo ca, } uppajjeyya  
(g) kusalo ca akusalo ca avyākata ca } hetupaccayā ?  
dhammā }

(xi) Siyā akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca

(a) kusalo, (b) akusalo, (c) avyākato } uppajjeyya  
dhammo, } hetupaccayā ?

(d) kusalo ca avyākato ca, (e) akusalo ca } dhammā uppaj-  
avyākato ca, (f) kusalo ca akusalo ca, } jeyyaṇ hetupac-  
(g) kusalo ca akusalo ca, avyākato ca } cayā ?

Siyā kusalaṇ ca akusalaṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca

(a)-(g) as above.

Siyā kusalaṇ ca akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ  
paṭicca

(a)-(g) as above.

## 2.

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . .

*Yathā* hetupaccayo *vitthārito*. *Evaṇ* ārammaṇapaccayo  
*pi vitthāretabbo vācanā maggena . . . evaṇ* adhipatipaccayo  
. . . *avigatapaccayo pi vitthāretabbo vācanā maggena.*

*Ekamūlakaṇ.*

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . hetupaccayā  
avigatapaccayā ?

*Dumūlakaṇ.*

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā . . . *pe* . . .  
hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā avigatapaccayā ?

*Timūlakaṇ.*

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppaj-  
 jeyya hetu-, ārammaṇa-, adhipati-, anantarapaccayā . . .  
 pe . . . hetu-, ārammaṇa-, adhipati-, avigatapaccayā ?

*Catumūlakaṇ.*

Pañcamūlamūkādikā *sankhittā*. Ekamūlakaṇ, dumūlakaṇ,  
 ti-, catu-, pañca-, sabbamūlakaṇ *asaṇmuyhantena vitthāre-*  
*tabbaṇ.*

*Hetumūlakaṇ.*

2-24.

*So for the other paccayas (2-24).*

*Ekekassa padassa ekamūlakaṇ, dumūlakaṇ, timūlakaṇ,*  
*catumūlakaṇ, pañcamūlakaṇ, sabbamūlakaṇ asaṇmuyhantena*  
*vitthāretabbaṇ.*

Tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ dukuttamaṇ  
 Dukaṇ tikaṇ ceva tikaṇ dukaṇ ca  
 Tikaṇ tikaṇ ceva dukaṇ dukaṇ ca  
 Cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhirā ti.

[*b. Paccanīyaṇ.*]

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
 na-hetupaccayā ? . . . (*Yathā anulome hetupaccayo vitthāre-*  
*tabbo, evaṇ paccanīye pi na-hetupaccayo vitthāretabbo*).

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ . . . na-ārammanapaccayā . . .  
 na adhipatipaccayā . . . pe . . . no-atthipaccayā . . . no-  
 natthipaccayā . . . no-vigatapaccayā . . . no avigatapac-  
 cayā ? . . .

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
 na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā ? . . . (*Yathā anu-*  
*lome ekekassa padassa ekamūlakaṇ, dumūlakaṇ, timūlakaṇ,*  
*catumūlakaṇ, yāva tevīsati-mūlaṇ, evaṇ paccanīye pi vitthāre-*  
*tabbaṇ*).

Tikaṇ ca . . . (*here follows the quatrain as above, sub-*  
*stituting cha paccanīyamhi for cha anulomamhi*).

[c. *Anulomapaccanīyaṇ.*]

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppaj-  
jeyya hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . akusalo  
dhammo uppajjeyya. . . .

(*Yathā anulome hetupaccayo vitthārīto, evaṇ anulomapa-  
ccanīye pi padaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*)

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā ? . . . hetupaccayā na-  
anantarapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . hetupaccayā no-avigatapac-  
cayā ? . . .

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppaj-  
jeyya (a) hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipac-  
cayā ? . . . na-anantarapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-avigata-  
paccayā ? . . . (b) hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhi-  
patipaccayā na-anantarapaccayā ? . . . hetu-, ārammaṇa-  
adhipati-paccayā no-avigatapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . .

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjey-  
ya ārammaṇapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . na-hetu-  
paccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . na-ārammaṇapaccayā  
. . . avigatapaccayā no-avigatapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā  
hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ?  
. . . hetupaccayā no-avigatapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā ?  
. . . hetu- ārammaṇa-paccayā nādhīpati-paccayā . . . avi-  
gatapaccayā ? . . . hetu- ārammaṇa-no-avigata-paccayā . . .  
avigatapaccayā ? . . . hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . .  
*pe* . . . no-avigatapaccayā ? . . .

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānaṇ . . . *pe* . . . .<sup>1</sup>

Cha anuloma-paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhirā ti.

[*Paccanīyānulomaṇ.*]

Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya  
na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . na-hetupaccayā  
adhipatipaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . na-hetupaccayā avigata-  
paccayā ? . . .

<sup>1</sup> The quatrain as above save in last line.

Siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-atthi- . . . no-natthi- . . . novigatapaccayā avigatapaccayā ? . . .

Siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya nārammaṇapaccayā<sup>1</sup> hetupaccayā ? . . . na-ārammaṇapaccayā<sup>1</sup> adhipatipaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . na-ārammaṇapaccayā avigatapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-atthipaccayā hetupaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-avigatapaccayā vigatapaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā vigatapaccayā ? . . . no-avigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā ? . . . *pe* . . . no-atthipaccayā no-natthipaccayā vigatapaccayā ?

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānaṃ . . . (*the quatrain as above but*)

Cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhirā ti

*Pannattivāro nīṭhito.*

---

[B. NIDDESAVĀRO.]

1 (*hetu*).

(i)<sup>2</sup> *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā,  
tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho,  
dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā . . .

(iii) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato khandho uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. *sic*.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *corresponding questions in Pannattivāro*, p. 69 f.

(iv) *Kusalāṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppañjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalāṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ,

tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho citta-, etc.

dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā citta-, etc.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppañjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ . . . (as above).

(viii, c) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca . . . (as above).

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppañjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ . . . tayo . . . dve . . . (as above).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjeyya hetupaccayā.*

Vipākavyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā citta . . . pe . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandho kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . khandhe paṭicca vatthuṇ . . . vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā . . . ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo mahābhūte paṭicca ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ . . . dve mahābhūte paṭicca dve mahābhūtā . . . mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . . kaṭattā-rūpaṇ upādā-rūpaṇ . . .

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

2.<sup>1</sup>

(i) *Kusalāṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā . . . (continue as in 1).*

(viii, a) *Akusalāṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā (continue as under 1, viii, a).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇaṃ kiriyāvyākataṇaṃ ekaṇ khandhaṇaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . . tayo khandhe paṭicca eko kandho . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇaṃ ekaṇ khandhaṇaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . . tayo khandhe paṭicca eko kandho . . . dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā . . . vatthuṇaṃ paṭicca khandhā . . .

3.

(i) *Kusalāṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā . . . (continue as before).*

(iii) *Kusalāṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamutthānaṇaṃ rūpaṇaṃ . . .

(iv) *Kusalāṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalāṇaṃ ekaṇ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca tayo kandhā	}	cittasamutthā- naṃ ca rū- paṇaṃ . . .
Kusalāṇaṃ tayo khandhe paṭicca eko kandho		
Kusalāṇaṃ dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā		

(viii, a) *Akusalāṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

. . . ekaṇ . . . tayo . . . tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . dve . . .  
dve . . .

(viii, c) *Akusalāṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamutthānaṇaṃ rūpaṇaṃ.

(viii, d) *Akusalāṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti adhipatipaccayā.*

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Nos. of paccayas on p. iii.



Akusalaṇ ekaṇ . . . (as above 1, c) . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā.

tayo khandhe . . . eko . . .	} samuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.
dve „ . . . dve . . .	

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

tayo mahābhūte „ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ . . .

dve „ „ dve mahābhūtā . . .

mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

4, 5.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati anantara-paccayā . . . samanantarapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . .

*Anantaraṇ pi samanantaraṇ pi ārammaṇapaccaya-saḍisaṇ.*

6.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati sahaḍātāpaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo . . .

tayo khandhe „ eko . . .

dve „ „ dve . . .

(iii) *Kusalaṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati sahaḍātāpaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(iv) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti sahaḍātāpaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ . . . tayo	} cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.
tayo . . . . . eko	
dve . . . . . dve khandhā	

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati sahaṇāta-paccayā.*

(viii, b) *Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ . . . tayo . . .  
tayo . . . . . eko . . .  
dve . . . . . dve khandhā . . .*

(viii, c) *Akusalaṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati sahaṇāta-paccayā.*

*Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.*

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ . . . akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti sahaṇātapaccayā.*

*Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ . . . tayo . . .  
tayo . . . . . eko  
dve . . . . . dve khandhā* } *cittasamuṭṭhā-  
naṇ ca rūpaṇ.*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati sahaṇāta-paccayā.*

*Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.*

*tayo khandhe . . . eko . . . } cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca  
dve „ . . . dve . . . } rūpaṇ.*

*Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . .*

*. . . tayo khandhā eko . . . }  
. . . dve „ . . . dve . . . }* *kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ.*

*. . . khandhe paṭicca vatthun . . .  
vatthun paṭicca khandhā.*

*Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo . . .*

*tayo . . . . . ekaṇ . . .  
dve . . . . . dve mahābhūtā . . .*

*Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.*

*Bāhiraṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .*

*tayo . . . . . ekaṇ  
dve . . . . . dve*

*Mahābhūte paṭicca upādārūpaṇ.*

*Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo . . .*

*tayo . . . . . ekaṇ . . .  
dve . . . . . dve . . .*

*mahābhūte paṭicca upādārūpaṇ . . .*

Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo . . .

tayo . . . . . ekaṇ . . .

(as just above) . . . upādārūpaṇ . . .

Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā  
. . . tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . dve . . . dve . . . mahābhūte  
paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ . . .

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato*  
. . . *uppijati sahaṇṇatappaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ  
rūpaṇ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca (as above) . . .*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca (as above) . . .

## 7.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppijati aññamaññaṇatappaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ (as under 6) . . . dve khandhā . . .

(ii) *Akusalaṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppijati aññamaññaṇatappaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ . . . (as just above).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . (as above).*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca  
tayo . . . tayo . . . eko . . . dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca  
tayo khandhā vatthu ca . . .

tayo khandhe paṭicca eko khandhe vatthu ca . . .

dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā vatthu ca . . .

khandhe paṭicca vatthu . . .

vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā . . .

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo  
mahābhūte paṭicca ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ . . . dve mahābhūte  
paṭicca dve mahābhūtā . . .

Bāhiraṇ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . utusamuṭṭhānaṇ<sup>1</sup>  
. . . asaṇñasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahā-  
bhūtā . . . tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . dve . . . dve mahābhūtā . . .

## 8. .

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppijati nissayapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca . . .

*Nissayapaccayaṇ sahaṇṇatappaccaya-sadisāṇ.*

<sup>1</sup> Elisions as in text. Fill in as under 6.

9.

(i) *Kusalāṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati upanissayapaccayā.*  
Kusalāṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca.

*Upanissayapaccayaṇ ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṇ.*

10.

(i) *Kusalāṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalāṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . tayo . . . eko . . . dve . . . dve khandhā . . . vatthun purejātapaccayā.

(viii, a) *Akusalāṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalāṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . tayo . . . eko . . . dve . . . dve . . . vatthun purejātapaccayā . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . dve . . . dve . . . vatthun purejātapaccayā.

12.<sup>1</sup>

(i) *Kusalāṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Kusalāṇ ekaṇ (as in 10) . . . dve . . . dve khandhā . . .  
(So for Akusalāṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ . . .).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ . . . avyakato . . . uppajjati āsevana-paccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ (as in 10) . . .

13.

(i) *Kusalāṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati kamma-paccayā.*

Kusalāṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca . . . (āṇi) . . .

(viii) *Akusalāṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca . . . (āṇi) . . .*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati kamma-paccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca. . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

<sup>1</sup> (11) *pacchājātapaccaya*—is omitted Cf. Comy. hereon.

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamutthanaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattā-rūpaṇ upādā-rūpaṇ . . .

Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpaṇ upādā-rūpaṇ . . .

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati kammaṇaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamutthānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca . . . avyakato dhammo uppajjati kammaṇaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamutthānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

#### 14.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati vipākaṇaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ, ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamutthānaṇ rūpaṇ . . . tayo . . . eko khandho cittasamutthānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . .

*So dve . . . dve . . .*

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . tayo khandhe . . . eko khandho kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . .

*So dve . . . dve . . .*

Khandhe paṭicca vatthu . . . vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā . . . ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamutthānaṇ, kaṭattā-, upādā-rūpaṇ . . .

#### 15.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca . . . ānī.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca . . . ānī.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyakato dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca ca . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca (as in 14) . . .

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca . . . mahābhūte paṭicca upādā-rūpaṇ . . .

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca . . . (xi, o) Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

16.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati indriyapaccayā.*

*Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca . . . tīṇi.*

*Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca . . . tīṇi.*

*Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca . . . pe . . .*

*Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca . . .*

*(indriyapaccayaṇ kammappaccaya-sadisāṇ<sup>1</sup>).*

17, 18.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati jhānapaccayā . . . maggapaccayā . . .*

*(jhānapaccayaṇ pi maggapaccayaṇ pi hetupaccaya-sadisāṇ<sup>2</sup>).*

19.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati sampayuttapaccayā.*

*Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca . . .*

*(sampayuttapaccayaṇ ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṇ).*

20.

(i, a) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

(b) *Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ . . . tayo . . . tayo . . . eko . . . dve . . . dve . . .*

(c) *Vatthun vippayattapaccayā.*

<sup>1</sup> I.e. (13).

<sup>2</sup> I.e. (1).

(iii) *Kusalāṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

(b) Kusale khandhe cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

(c) Khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

(iv) *Kusalāṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

(b) Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . ; tayo khandhe . . .

. . . eko . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . ; dve khandhe . . .

. . . dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . .

(c) Khandhā vatthun . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

(d) Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ . . . as in 1 (b) and (c).

Akusalaṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.

Akusale khandhe . . . as in 2 (b) and (c).

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ . . . as in 3 (b), (c) and (d).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . ; so for tayo . . . eko . . . and for dve . . . dve . . . Khandhā vatthun . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . ; tayo khandhe . . . eko . . . kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . ; so for dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhā vatthun, kaṭattā-rūpaṇ khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā. Khandhe paṭicca vatthu . . . ; vatthun paṭicca khandhā.

Khandhā vatthun, vatthu khandhe . . . vippayuttapaccayā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . ; tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ kaṭattā rūpaṃ upādā rūpaṃ . . .

Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.<sup>1</sup>

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.<sup>1</sup>

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.<sup>1</sup>

21.

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppañjati atthipaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo . . . (*sankhittaṇ*).

(*Atthipaccayaṇ sahaṇātāpaccaya-sadisāṇ*.)

22, 23.

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppañjati natthipaccayā . . . vigatāpaccayā.*

*Natthipaccayaṇ pi vigatāpaccayaṇ pi ārammaṇāpaccaya-sadisāṇ.*

24.

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppañjati avigatāpaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ evaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . .

*Avigatāpaccayaṇ sahaṇātāpaccaya-sadisāṇ.*

*Ime tevisati paccayā sajjhāyantaṇa vitthāreṭabbā.*

<sup>1</sup> So the text.



[Gaṇanā-mūlakā.<sup>1</sup>]

Hetuyā nava	Kamme nava
Ārammaṇe tīṇi	Vipāke ekaṇ
Adhipatīyā nava	Āhāre nava
Anantare tīṇi	Indriye nava
Samanantare tīṇi	Jhāne nava
Sahajāte nava	Magge nava
Aññamaññe tīṇi	Sampayutte tīṇi
Nissaye nava	Vippayutte nava
Upanissaye tīṇi	Atthiyā nava
Purejāte tīṇi	Natthiyā tīṇi
Āsevane tīṇi	Vigate tīṇi
	Avigate nava.

## Hetupaccayā [Hetumūlakā.]

ārammaṇe tīṇi	samanantare tīṇi
adhipatīyā nava	sahajāte nava
anantare tīṇi	aññamaññe tīṇi . . .
	<i>etc., as in list above.</i>

## Hetupaccayā [Dumūlakā.]

ārammaṇapaccayā	anantare tīṇi
adhipatīyā tīṇi	samanantare tīṇi . . .
<i>All tīṇi except vipāke ekaṇ.</i>	

## [Timūlakā.]

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā anantara-, samanantara-, sahajāta-, aññamañña-, nissaya-, upanissaya-, purejāta-<sup>2</sup> āsevana-paccayā kamme tīṇi . . . avigate tīṇi (*omitting vipāka-*).

## [Sesāmūlakā.]

Hetupaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā avigatapaccayā tīṇi.

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-, āhāre ekaṇ . . . avigate ekaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Comy. herson.*

<sup>2</sup> *Omitting pacohājāta-*.

Hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā kammapaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā avigate ekaṇ.

*Gaṇanā-hetumūlakā nūṭṭhā.*

*Ārammaṇe tīlena sabbattha tīṇ' eva pañhā.*

Ārammaṇapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi.

adhipatiyā tīṇi . . . pe . . .

avigate tīṇi.

Adhipatipaccayā hetuyā nava

ārammaṇe tīṇi . . . pe . . .

avigate nava.

Anantarapaccayā } hetuyā tīṇi . . . pe . . .  
samanantarapaccayā } avigate tīṇi.

Sahajātapaccayā hetuyā nava . . . pe . . .

Aññamaññapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi.

Nissayapaccayā hetuyā nava.

Upanissayapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi.

Purejātapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi,

Āsevanapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi,

ārammaṇe tīṇi . . . pe . . .

purejāte tīṇi,

kamme tīṇi,

āhāre tīṇi . . . pe . . .

avigate tīṇi.

*Āsevanamūlake vipākaṇ natthi.*

Kammapaccayā hetuyā nava

Vipākapaccayā hetuyā ekaṇ,

ārammaṇe ekaṇ . . . pe . . .

purejāte ekaṇ,

kamme ekaṇ

āhāre ekaṇ . . . pe . . .

avigate ekaṇ.

*Vipākamūlake āsevanāṇ natthi.*

Ahārapaccayā hetuyā nava.  
 Indriyapaccayā hetuyā nava.  
 Jhānapaccayā hetuyā nava.  
 Maggapaccayā hetuyā nava.  
 Sampayuttapaccayā hetuyā tīni,  
 Vippayuttapaccayā hetuyā nava,  
 Atthipaccayā hetuyā nava,  
 Natthipaccayā hetuyā tīni  
 Vigatapaccayā hetuyā tīni  
 Avigatapaccayā hetuyā nava,  
     ārammaṇe tīni,  
     adhipatiyā nava,  
     natthiyā tīni,  
     vigate tīni.

*Ekekaṇ paccayaṇ mūlakaṇ kātun asaṃjḥāyantaṇa gaṇetabbā ti.*  
*Anulomaṇ.*

[Paccanīyaṇ.]

1 (na-hetu).

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo up-  
pajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagata uddhaccasahagata khandhe paṭicca  
vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo  
upparijati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇ vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ  
paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . tayo  
. . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ  
paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . , tayo . . .  
eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā. . . .

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . tayo  
. . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . . kaṭattā  
rūpaṇ . . . upādā rūpaṇ . . .

Bāhiraṇ . . . Ahārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ

. . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ paṭicca tayo . . . ;  
tayo . . . ekaṃ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṃ upādā rūpaṃ . . .

## 2 (na-ārammaṇa).

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

*So for Akusalaṃ dhammaṃ . . .*

(ix, c) *Avyākataṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṃ . . . Khandhe paṭicca vatthun . . . Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ paṭicca tayo . . . ekaṃ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ, kaṭattā rūpaṃ, upādā rūpaṃ . . . Bāhiraṃ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ . . . pe . . . (as under na-hetu) . . . kaṭattā rūpaṃ, upādā rūpaṃ.

(x, c) *Kusalaṃ ca avyākataṃ ca dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

*So for Akusalaṃ ca avyākataṃ ca . . .*

## 3 (na-adhipati).

(i) *Kusalaṃ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā . . . ;  
tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(iii) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ . . .

(iv) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpaṃ . . . ; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve khandhā (sic).

(viii, c) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ . . . pe . . . (as in kusalaṇ . . .).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . ; so tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . ; so tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe paṭicca vatthuṇ, vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā . . .

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ, kaṭattā rūpaṇ, upādā rūpaṇ.

Bāhiraṇ . . . Ahārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . ; tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyakataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca . . . (as under prev.).

#### 4 (na-anantara).

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-anantarapaccayā . . . na-samanantarapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

*Na-anantarapaccayaṇ pi na-samanantarapaccayaṇ pi na-ārammanapaccaya-sadisay.*

7 (na-aññamañña).

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-aññamaññapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

*Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-aññamaññapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe . . . (as under prev.).

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na aññamaññapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṇ.

Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.

Bāhire mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaṇ.

Utusamuṭṭhāne mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaṇ.

Asaññasattānaṇ mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.

(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-aññamaññapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

*Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca . . . (analogous to x, c).*

9 (na-upanissaya).

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-upanissayapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

*Na-upanissayapaccayaṇ na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisayaṇ.*

10 (na-purejāta).

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. . . .

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe akusalaṇ ekaṇ . . . (as under i).

(viii, c) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ. . . . So for tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Khandhe paṭicca vatthun; vatthun paṭicca khandhā. Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta; tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . . kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ. . . .

Bāhiraṇ . . . Ahārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta; tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-purejātapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paṭicca . . . (as for x, c) . . . rūpaṇ.*

# 11 (na-pacchājāta).

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-pacchājātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca . . . pe . . .

12 (na-āsevana).

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-āsevanapaccayā.*  
Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca . . .

*Na-pacchājālapaccayaṇ pi na-āsevanapaccayaṇ pi*  
*na-adhipatipaccaya-saḍisaṇ.*

13 (na-kamma).

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca kusalā cetanā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paṭicca akusalā cetanā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākate khandhe paṭicca kiriyāvyākatā cetanā.  
Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ  
ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; tayo . . . ekaṇ  
. . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaṇ.

14 (na-vipāka).

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*  
Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca . . . (tīṇi).

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca . . . (as above . . . tīṇi).*

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . rūpaṇ. . . .

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.  
Bāhiraṇ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . asaṇṇasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā  
. . . pe . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.



(x, c) *Kusalañ ca avyakatañ ca dhammañ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ.

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyakatañ ca . . . (as for x, c).*

### 15 (na-āhāra).

(ix, c) *Avyākataṃ dhammañ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-āhārapaccayā.*

Bāhiraṃ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṃ upādā rūpaṃ.

### 16 (na-indriya).

*Avyākataṃ dhammañ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-indriyapaccayā.*

Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta . . . pe . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca upādā rūpaṃ.

Asaññasattānaṃ mahābhūte paṭicca rūpajīvitindriyaṃ.

### 17 (na-jhāna).

*Avyākataṃ dhammañ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-jhānapaccayā.*

Pañca-viññāṇasahagataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā, tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Bāhiraṃ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ paṭicca tayo mahābhūta . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṃ upādā rūpaṃ.

### 18 (na-magga).

*Avyākataṃ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-maggapaccayā.*

Ahetukaṃ vipākavyākataṃ kiriāvyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānañ ca rūpaṃ; so for tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Ahetupaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākavyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ; so for tayo . .

eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Khandhe paṭicca vatthuṇ; vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā . . .

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā; so for tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ. Bāhiraṇ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . upādā rūpaṇ. Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ.

19 (na-sampayutta).

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati na-sampayuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

*Na-ārammanapaccaya-sadisāṇ.*

20 (na-vippayutta).

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppañjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*  
Arūpe kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . dve khandhā.

(ii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca . . . (as for i).*

(iii) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati na-vippayuttapaccayā.*

Arūpe vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ . . . tayo, etc.

Bāhiraṇ . . . āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . pe . . . mahābhūtā kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ . . .

22, 23.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppañjati no-natthipaccayā . . . no-vigatapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ . . .

*Na-ārammanapaccaya-sadisāṇ.*

[Gāṇanamūlakā<sup>1</sup>1. *Hetu-ekamūlakāṇ.*]

Na-hetuyā dve	(Na-H 2)	na-kamme tīṇi	(Na-K 3)
na-ārammaṇe pañca	(Na-Ā 5)	na-vipāke nava	(Na-V 9)
na-adhipatīyā nava	(Na-A 9)	na-indriye ekaṇ	(Na-I 1)
na-anantare pañca	(Na-An 5)	na-jhāne ekaṇ	(Na-Jh 1)
na-samanantare pañca	(Na-S 5)	na-magge ekaṇ	(Na-M 1)
na-aññamaññīe pañca	(Na-Añ 5)	na-sampayutte pañca	(Na-Sp 5)
na-upanissaye pañca	(Na-U 5)	na-vippayutte tīṇi	(Na-Vpp 3)
na-purejāte satta	(Na-Pu 7)	no-natthiyā pañca	(No-Nat 5)
na-pacchājāte nava	(Na-Pa 9)	no-vigate pañca	(No-Vg 5)
na-āsevane nava	(Na-Ās 9)		

## Na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 2	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-I 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-M 1	

## [Dumūlakāṇ.]

## Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1, Na-An 1, Na-S 1 . . . *pe* . . . (as above, but all with only ekaṇ).

## [Ti-mūlakādi.]

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-adhipatīpaccayā . . . and so on to (23) no-vigatapaccayā, omitting (6), (8), (21), (24).

## Na-hetumūlakāṇ.

<sup>1</sup> From this point the *paccayas*, when they occur in lists, will be printed in abbreviated form, and the number of *cittas*, in which they are experienced, in numerals. In this first list they are printed both in full and in abbreviated form, as a guide. The following is a full list of the *paccayas* and their abbreviations:

1. Hetu	H	9. Upanissaya	U	17. Jhāna	Jh
2. Ārammaṇa	Ā	10. Purejāta	Pu	18. Magga	M
3. Adhipati	A	11. Pacchājāta	Pā	19. Sampayutta	Sp
4. Anantara	An	12. Āsevana	Ās	20. Vippayutta	Vpp
5. Samanantara	S	13. Kamma	K	21. Atthi	At
6. Sahajāta	Sj	14. Vipāka	V	22. Natthi	Nat
7. Aññamañña	Añ	15. Āhāra	Āh	23. Vigata	Vg
8. Nissaya	N	16. Indriya	I	24. Avigata	Avg

[*Na-ārammaṇamūlakay.*]

**Na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-H 1	Na-U 5	Na-V 5	Na-Sp 5
Na-A 5	Na-Pu 5	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 1
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 5	Na-I 1	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 5	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-K 1	Na-M 1	

**Na-ārammaṇapaccayā, na-hetupaccayā, na-adhipatipaccayā**

Na-An 1 . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 2.

[*Na-adhipatimūlakay.*]

**Na-adhipatipaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 3
. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Ās 9	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5

**Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 2
. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Ās 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-U 1	Na-K 1	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Vg 1
Na-Pu 2			

**Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-An 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekay*) No-Nat 1  
Na-Vpp 1 No-Vg 1

**Na-anantarapaccayā, na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññapaccayā  
na-upanissayapaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisay.**

**Na-purejātapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-V 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-U 5	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-Pa 7	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 7	Na-M 1	

**Na-purejāte-paccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 2	Na-Sp 1	

**Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattha ekay*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

**Na-pacchājjatapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1...pe...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

**Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1...pe...	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Sp 1	

**Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā**

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattiha ekāṇ*) . . . No-Nat, No-Vg 1.

**Na-kammapaccayā**

Na-H 1	Na-S 1	... pe ...	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-An 1	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3	Na-U 1	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 3	... pe ...	No-Vg 1

**Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 1 . . . (*sabbattiha ekāṇ*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

**Na-vipākapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	... pe ...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-As 9		

**Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
... pe ...	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	... pe ...	... pe ...	No-Vg 1
Na-An 1	Na-As 2	Na-Sp 1	

**Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā**

Na-A 1 . . . (*sabbattiha ekāṇ*) . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

**Na-āhāra- na-indriya-, na-jhāna-, na-maggapaccayā**

Na-H 1 . . . (*sabbattiha ekāṇ*) : . . . No-Nat 1, No-Vg 1.

**Na-sampayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 1 Na-Ā 5 . . .

*Na-drammanappaccaya-sadisāṇ* . . .

**Na-vippayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-S 1	Na-Pu 3	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-V 3	No-Nat 1
Na-A 3	Na-U 1	Na-Āh 1	No-Vg 1
Na-An 1			

**Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 2	... pe ...
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-V 2	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Vg 1

**Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 1 ... (*sabbattha ekaṃ*) ... No-Nat. 1, No-Vg 1.

**No-natthipaccayā ... No-vigatapaccayā**

Na-H 1	Na-Ās 5	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 5 ... pe ...	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 5
Na-S 5	Na-V 5	Na-Vpp 1
Na-Añ 5	Na-Āh 1 ... pe ...	No-Nat 5
Na-U 5 ... pe ...		

**No-vigatapaccayā na-hetu paccayā**

Na-Ā 1 ... (*sabbattha ekaṃ*) ... Na-Vpp 1, No-Nat 1.

*Paccaniyaṃ.*

**Hetupaccayā** [Anulomapaccaniya-gaṇanā.]

Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3
... pe ...	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9		

**Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 3 ... pe ... Na-Pu 3 Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

**Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā**

Na-Pu 3 ... pe ... Na-V 3, Na-Vpp 3.

**Hetu-, ārammaṇa-; ... purejāta-paccayā**

Na-Pa 3 ... Na-V 3.

**Hetu-, ārammaṇa-,<sup>1</sup> purejāta-, āsevana-paccayā**

Na-Pa 3 Na-K 3 Na-V 3.

<sup>1</sup> Text does not indicate whether 3, 4, etc., are again to be included.

Hetu-, . . . (*as above, adding*) kamma-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā  
Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-, purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-paccayā  
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Hetu-, ārammaṇa-, purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka- . . . avigata-paccayā  
Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

[*Hetumūlakaṇ.*]

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Ās 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 3
Na-A 3	Na-K 3	Na-Jh 3	Na-Vpp 3

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

*Ārammaṇamūlakaṇ.*

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbaṇ.*

Āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3

Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ.*

Kammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-V 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

Kammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3.
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9		

Kammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-V 3	

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ.*

**Vipākapaccayā**

Na-H 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Jh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-Ā 1 .! . pe ...	Na-U 1 ... pe ...	... pe ...	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-Vpp 1	

Vipākapaccayā, hetu-, . . . purejāta-, kamma-, āhāra-, . . . avi-  
gata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

**Āhārapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9 ]	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-I 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-M 1	

**Āhārapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

**Āhārapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 3 Na-P 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

*Yathā hetumūlakāṇ evaṇ viūthāretabbāṇ.*

**Indriyapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-M 1	

**Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

**Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

*Yathā hetumūlakāṇ evaṇ viūthāretabbāṇ.*

**Jhānapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Nat 6
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			



**Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

**Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 3    Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3    Na-Vpp 3.

*Yathā hetumūlakāṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbāṇ.*

**Maggapaccayā**

Na-H 1	Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5

**Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

**Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 3    Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3    Na-Vpp 3.

*Yathā hetumūlakāṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbāṇ.*

**Sampayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

**Sampayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3    Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3    Na-Vpp 3.

*Yathā hetumūlakāṇ.*

**Vippayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 5	Na-V 9	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-Añ 5			

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 3    Na-Pu 1    Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā, hetu-, ārammaṇa-adhipati-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3.

Vippayutta-, hetu-, purejāta-, āsevana-, kamma-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 3 Na-V 3.

Vippayutta-, hetu-, purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Vippayutta-hetu-purejāta-kamma . . . pe . . . āhāra-avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1. Na-Ās 1.

Atthipaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1...pe...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

Atthipaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Atthipaccayā hetupaccayā ārammanapaccayā

Na-A 3 Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3.

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ viññāretabbāṇ.*

Natthipaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-Vp 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	. . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

*Yathā ārammaṇamūlakaṇ evaṇ viññāretabbāṇ.*

Avigatapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1...pe...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9		

## Avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

*Yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbā.*  
*Anulomapaccanīya-gaṇanā.*

Na-hetupaccayā [Paccanīyānuloma-gaṇanā.<sup>1</sup>]

Ā2	Ās 2	I 2	Sp 2
An 2	K 2	Jh 2	... pe ...
... pe ...	V 1	M 1	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2		

## Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1 ... pe ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

Na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-, na-adhipati-, ... pe ... na-aññamaññi-  
 ṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1 ... pe ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	Jh 1	At 1	

(sabbattha ekaṇ.)

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇa-, ... pe ... na-aññamañña-, na-  
 upanissaya-, ... pe ... na-āsevana-paccayā ... (yāv' āsevanā  
 sabbāṇ sadisaṇ).

*Na-kamme gaṇite pañca pañhā honti.*

## Na-kammapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	-----	------	------	--------

Na-hetu-, ... na-samanantara-, na-aññamañña-, na-upanissaya-, ...  
 na-āhāra-paccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	-----	------	--------

Na-hetu-, ... na-samanantara-, na-aññamañña-, na-upanissaya-, ...  
 na-vippayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	-----	------	--------

## Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

H 5	Añ 1	V 5	M 5
A 5	N 5	Āh 5	Vpp 5
Sj 5	K 5	... pe ...	Avg 5

<sup>1</sup> B. °ānulomaṇ.

**Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1... <i>pe</i> ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

*Yathā hetumūlakāṇ.*

**Na-adhipatipaccayā**

H 9	Añ 3	K 9	Vpp 9
Ā 3	N 9	V 1	At 9
An 3	U 3	Āh 9 . <i>pe</i> ...	Nat 3
S 3	Pu 3	M 9	Vg 3
Sj 9	Ās 3	Sp 3	Avg 9

**Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Ā 2	Ās 2	Āh 2	M 1
An 2... <i>pe</i> ...	K 2	I 2	Sp 2... <i>pe</i> ...
Pu 2	V 1	Jh 2	Avg 2

**Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1... <i>pe</i> ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

... (*sankhittāṇ*) ...

**Na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññapaccayā  
na-upanissayapaccayā**

H 5	Añ 1	V 1	Vpp 5
A 5	N 5	Āh 5... <i>pe</i> ...	At 5
Sj 5	K 5	M 5	Avg 5

**Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1... <i>pe</i> ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

... (*sankhittāṇ*) ...

**Na-purejātapaccayā**

H 7	Añ 3	V 1	Vpp 5
Ā 3	N 7	Āh 7	At 7
A 7	U 3	... <i>pe</i> .	Nat 3
An 3	Āv 3	M 7	Vg 3
S 3	K 7	Sp 3	Avg 7
Sj 7			

**Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Ā 2... <i>pe</i> ...	V 1	Jh 2	Vpp 1
U 2	Āh 2	M 1	At 2... <i>pe</i> .
Ās 1	I 2	Sp 2	Avg 2
K 2			

## Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1...pe...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
... (sankhittā) ...			

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā

H 9	Añ 3	K 9	Vpp 9
Ā 3	N 9	V 1	At 9
A 9	U 3	Āh 9...pe...	Nat 3
An 3	Pu 3	M 9	Vg 3
S 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	Avg 9
Sj 9			

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 2	I 2	Sp 2
An 2	K 2	Jh 2	...pe...
...pe...	V 1	M 1	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2		

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1...pe...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
... (sankhittā) ...			

## Na-āsevanapaccayā

H 9	Sj 9	K 9	Vpp 9
Ā 3	Añ 3	Vp 1	At 9
A 9	N 9	Āh 9...pe...	Nat 3
An 3	N 3	M 9	Vg 3
S 3	Pu 3	Sp 3	Avg 9

## Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	K 2	I 2	Sp 2... pe.
An 2...pe...	V 1	Jh 2	Avg 2
Pu 2	Āh 2	M 1	

## Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1...pe...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
... (sankhittā) ...			

## Na-kammapaccayā

H 3	Pu 3	Āh 3...pe...
A 3...pe...	Ās 3	Avg 3

## Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Ās 1	Jh 1
An 1...pe...	Āh 1	Sp 1...pe...
Pu 1	I 1	Avg 1

**Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Sj 1	N 1	At 1
Āñ 1	Āh 1	Avg 1
... ( <i>sankhittāṇ</i> ) ...		

**Na-vipākāpaccayā**

H 9	Āñ 3	K 9	Vpp 3
Ā 3	N 9	Āh 9	At 9
A 9	U 3	... <i>pe</i> ...	Nat 3
An 3	Pu 3	M 9	Vg 3
S 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	Avg 9
Sj 9			

**Na-vipākāpaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Ā 2	Ās 2	I 2	Sp 2
An 2	K 2	Jh 2	... <i>pe</i> ...
... <i>pe</i> ...	Āh 2	M 1	Avg 2
Pu 2			

**Na-vipākāpaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Āñ 1	Āh 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	I 1		
... ( <i>sankhittāṇ</i> ) ...			

**Na-āhārapaccayā**

Sj 1	N 1	I 1	Avg 1
Āñ 1	K 1	At 1	
... ( <i>sankhittāṇ</i> ) ...			

**Na-indriyapaccayā**

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	Avg 1
Āñ 1	K 1	At 1	
... ( <i>sankhittāṇ</i> ) ...			

**Na-jhānapaccayā**

Ā 1	Pu 1	I 1	... <i>pe</i> ...
An 1	K 1	Sp 1	Avg 1
... <i>pe</i> ...	... <i>pe</i> ...		
... ( <i>sankhittāṇ</i> ) ...			

**Na-maggapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Ā 1	Pu 1	Avg 1
An 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	As 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	

**Na-maggapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Āñ 1	... <i>pe</i> ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1			
... ( <i>sankhittāṇ</i> ) ...			

## Na-sampayuttapaccayā

H 5	N 5	Āh 5	Vpp 5
A 5	K 5	... pe ...	At 5
Sj 5	V 1	M 5	Avg 5
Āñ 1			

## Na-sampayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Āñ 1	... pe ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	... (sankhittāṇ) ...		

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3	Ās 3	At 3
... pe ...	... pe ...	... pe ...
U 3	Sp 3	Avg 3

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 1	Jh 2	At 2
An 2	K 2	M 1	... pe ...
... pe ...	Āh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2
U 2	I 2		

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	I 1	Avg 1
Āñ 1	Āh 1	At 1	
	... (sankhittāṇ) ...		

## No-natthipaccayā no-vigatapaccayā

H 5	N 5	Āh 5	Vpp 5
A 5	K 5	... pe ...	At 5
Sj 5	V 1	M 5	Avg 5
Āñ 1			

## No-vigatapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Āñ 1	K[... pe ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

## No-vigata-, na-hetu-, ... pe ... na-samanantara-, na-aññamañña-paccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
N 1	... pe ...	Vpp 1	Avg 1

## No-vigata-, na-hetu-, ... (sankhittāṇ) ... na-kamma-paccayā

Sj 1	Āñ 1	Āh 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	------	------	------	--------

No-vigata-, . . . na-hetu-, . . . (*sankhittaṇ*) . . . na-āhāra-paccayā  
Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

No-vigata-, . . . na-hetu-, . . . (*sankhittaṇ*) . . . no-natthi-paccayā  
Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

*Paccanīyānulomaṇ.*  
**Paticcavāro niṭṭhito.**

[*Sahajātavāro*

*Anulomaṇ.*]

1.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sahaajātā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe sahaajāto eko khandho; dve khandhe sahaajātā dve khandhā.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe sahaajātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(iv) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ. Sahaajātā tayo khandhā citta-samuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ, tayo khandhe sahaajāto eko khandho cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; dve khandhe sahaajātā dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sahaajātā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve khandhā.

*Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe sahaajātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sahaajātā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ sahaajāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*



Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saha-jātā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saha-jātā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Khandhe saha-jātaṇ vatthu; vatthuṇ saha-jātā khandhā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ saha-jātā tayo mahābhūtā; so for tayo . . . ekaṇ . . . ; dve . . . dve . . . Mahābhūte saha-jātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattārūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ.

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ saha-jāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca saha-jātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ saha-jāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca saha-jātaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

*Yathā paṭiccavāro evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

H 9 <sup>1</sup>	An 3	V 1	Vpp 9
Ā 3	N 9	Āh 9	At 9
A 9	U 3	I 9	Nat 3
An 3	Pu 3	Jh 9	Vg 3
S 3	Ās 3	M 9	Av 9
Sj 9	K 9	Sp 3	

Anulomaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

(*Yathā Paṭiccavāra-gaṇaṇā evaṇ gaṇetabbaṇ / 2*)

[*Paccanīyaṇ.*]

1.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saha-jāto akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagata uddhāccasahagata khandhe saha-jāto vicikicchāsahagato uddhāccasahagato moho.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saha-jāto avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇ vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. *adda paṭiccagaṇaṇā.*

<sup>2</sup> K. *gaṇetabbā.*

sahajāta tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpaṃ; so for tayo . . . eko . . .; dve . . . dve . . .

Ahetukaapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ sahaajāta tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ; so for tayo . . .; dve . . .

Khandhe<sup>1</sup> sahaajātaṃ vatthu; vatthuṃ sahaajāta khandhā.

Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ sahaajāta tayo mahābhūtā; so for tayo . . .; dve . . .

Mahābhūte sahaajātaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ kaṭattārūpaṃ upādārūpaṃ. Bāhiraṃ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ sahaajāta tayo mahābhūtā; mahābhūte sahaajātaṃ kaṭattārūpaṃ upādārūpaṃ.

*Yathā paṭiccavāre evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.*<sup>2</sup>

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 3	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 9	Na-Sp 5
Na-A 9	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vp 3
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-I 1	No-Nat 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5

Paccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 9	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 9	Na-U 5	Na-K 3	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 9	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 5	

Anulomapaccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	K 2	Jh 2
A 2 . . . pe . . .	V 1	M 1
Pu 2	Āh 1	Sp 2 . . . pe . .
Ās 2	I 1	Av 2

Paccanīyānulomaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭiccatthaṃ nāma sahaajātatthaṃ,  
sahaajātatthaṃ nāma paṭiccatthaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

Sahajātavāro.

<sup>1</sup> K. dve khandhe.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits these directions.

<sup>3</sup> So K. B. has Paṭiccatthaṃ, sahaajātatthaṃ. In the Comy. both Bm. and S. have °atthaṃ.

[Paccayavāro.]

1.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā tayo khandhe paccayā eko khandho, dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(iv) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . .

(viii, c) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhane vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ; so for tayo . . . , dve . . . Khandhe paccayā vatthu; vatthuṇ paccayā khandhā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā; so for tayo . . . dve . . . dve mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattārūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

(ix, d) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

*Avyākataṇ . . . dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(x, a) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā eko khandho; dve khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā dve khandhā.

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(x, d) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . . Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . eko . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(xi, e) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca . . . paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . . dve . . .

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

## 2.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . .

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . ; dve . . . paccayā dve khandhā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; so for tayo . . . eko; . . . dve . . . dve . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā; tayo . . . pe . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ paccayā khandhā.

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaṇ; sotāyatanaṇ paccayā sotaviññāṇaṇ; ghāṇāyatanaṇ . . . jivhāyatanaṇ . . . kāyāyatanaṇ . . . kāyaviññāṇaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.

*Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati; ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Avyākataṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

(x, a) *Kusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhā.

(xi, b) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhā.

3.

*Kusalāṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalāṇ dhammaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tīṇi.

*Akusalaṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tīṇi.

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Vipākavyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ.

Vatthūṇ paccayā vipākavyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati adhipatipaccayā.*

Vatthūṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Yathā hetupaccayaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

4, 5.

(i) *Kusalāṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati anantarapaccayā . . . samanantarapaccayā . . .*

*Yathā ārammaṇapaccayaṇ<sup>1</sup> evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

6.

(i) *Kusalāṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati sahaajātapaccayā.*

Kusalāṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).

(viii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati sahaajātapaccayā.*

Vipākavyākataṇ kiriyavyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā. Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Āsaṇṇasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā. Mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ.

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññānaṇ, vatthūṇ paccayā vipākavyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.

<sup>1</sup> K. °paccayā; so also below.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo up-  
pajjati sahaajātapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Yathā hetupaccayā evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

## 7.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati  
aññamaññāpaccayā . . . (ekaṇ).*

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo up-  
pajjati aññamaññāpaccayā . . . (ekaṇ).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo up-  
pajjati aññamaññāpaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā  
tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā  
tayo khandhā vatthuṇ ca . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve  
khandhā vatthuṇ ca. Khandhe paccayā, vatthu; vatthuṇ  
paccayā khandhā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . dve . . .  
paccayā dve. . . . Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamutthānaṇ . . .  
Utusamutthānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ  
paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . dve, dve. . . .

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhaviññānaṇ . . . pe . . .  
kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññānaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vi-  
pākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo  
uppajjati aññamaññāpaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Yathā ārammaṇapaccayā evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

## 8.

*Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati nissaya-paccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā.

*Yathā sahaajātapaccayā evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

## 9.

*Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati upanissaya-paccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . ārammaṇapaccaya-  
sadiṣaṇ.

## 10.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā . . .

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā.<sup>1</sup>

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā . . .

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhaviññāṇaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaṇ.

Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā . . . vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā . . . vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā . . .

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā . . . vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā.

(x, a) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā . . .

(xi, b) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . ; dve khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā dve khandhā.

Vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā . . .

<sup>1</sup> As for kusalaṇ . . . just above.



12.<sup>1</sup>

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ paccayā kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.*

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.*

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā.*

(x, e) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . . akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

*Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . .*

## 13.

*Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati kammappaccayā,*

*Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati kammappaccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati kammappaccayā.*

*Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

*Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

*Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

*mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ.*

*Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññānaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.*

<sup>1</sup> No. 11 is omitted in the text.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati kammaṇpaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā . . .<sup>1</sup>

(ix, c)<sup>2</sup> *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati kammaṇpaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

(x, d) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti kammaṇpaccayā . . . pe . . .*

(xi, e) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti kammaṇpaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā . . . pe . . .

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhāṇaṇ rūpaṇ.

#### 14.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vipākāpaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . . paṭisandhikkhaṇe ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā.

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ khandhā.

#### 15.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati āhārapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).

(viii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā : . . . pe . . .*

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . pe . . .

Āhārasamuṭṭhāṇaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ . . . pe . . .

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriāvyākataṇ khandhā (paripunnāṇaṇ).

<sup>1</sup> K. adds *pe*.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits section.

16.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati indriyapaccayā : . . . pe . . .*

*Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .*

*Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṇ . . . pe . . .*  
*kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññānaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vi-*  
*pākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā indriyapaccayā.*

*Yathā kammaṇpaccayaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

17.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati jhānapaccayā (18) maggaṇpaccayā pi.*

*Yathā hetuṇpaccayaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

19.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati sampayuttaṇpaccayā . . . (Arammaṇa-saḍisaṇ).*

20.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati vippayuttaṇpaccayā.*

*Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe*  
*. . . dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ vippayuttaṇpaccayā.*

(iii) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttaṇpaccayā.*

*Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. Khan-*  
*dhe vippayuttaṇpaccayā . . .*

(iv) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttaṇpaccayā.*

*Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasam-*  
*uṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca*  
*rūpaṇ. Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttaṇpaccayā. Cittasamuṭ-*  
*ṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttaṇpaccayā.*

(viii, o) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttaṇpaccayā.*

*Akusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. Khan-*  
*dhe vippayuttaṇpaccayā . . .*

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppañjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ. Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā . . . Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ. Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ. Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā kaṭattārūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā. Khandhe paccayā vatthuṇ; vatthuṇ paccayā khandhā. Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā; vatthuṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . . mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattārūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ. Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññānaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā. Vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, d) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppañjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix, e) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(x, a) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . ; dve khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(x, d) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . ; dve khandhe . . . Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā, cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā, cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā dve khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(xi, c) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

(xi, e) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti vippayuttapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhā. Akusale khandhe ca

mahābhūte ca paccayā cittasamutṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ. Khandhā vatthuṃ vippayuttapaccayā. Cittasamutṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā.

21.

(i) *Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppijati atthipaccayā* : . . . *pe* . . . (*sahajāta-sadisāṃ kālabbāṇaṃ*).

(22) *Natthipaccayā* . . . (23) *Vigatapaccayā* . . . *āramana-sadisāṃ*.

(24) *Avigatapaccayā sahajātapaccaya-sadisāṃ*.

[*Hetumūlakaṇ.*]

H 17	Añ 7	V 1	Vp 17
Ā 7	N 17	Āh 17	At 17
A 17	U 7	I 17	Nat 7
An 7	Pu 7	Jh 17	Vg 7
S 7	Ās 7	M 17	Avg 17
Sj 17	K 17	Sp 7	

Hetupaccayā

Ā 7	An 7	Sj 17 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
A 17	S 7	Avg 17

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

A 7 . . . <i>sabbattha</i> 7	V 1	Avg 7.
------------------------------	-----	--------

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . *purejātapaccayā āsevanapaccayā*

K 7	Āh 7	Avg 7.
-----	------	--------

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā *purejātapaccayā kamma*paccayā  
*vipāk*paccayā *āhāra*paccayā *vigata*paccayā

Avg 1.

[*Hetumūlakaṇ.*]

Ārammaṇapaccayā

H 7	A 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
-----	---------------------------

*Ārammaṇamūlakaṇ yaññā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ viññāreṭṭabbāṇaṃ*.

Adhipatipaccayā

H 17.

Anantarapaccayā, samanantarapaccayā

H 7.

**Sahajātapaccayā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā, āsevanapaccayā**

<b>H 7</b>	<b>Pu 7</b>	<b>At 7</b>
<b>Ä 7</b>	<b>K 7</b>	<b>Vg 7</b>
<b>A 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .</b>	<b>Äh 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .</b>	<b>Ävg 7</b>

## Kammāpaccayā, vipākāpaccayā

H 1	Pu 1	At 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
Ä 1	K 1	Avg 1
A 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Äh 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	

**Āhārapaccayā, indriyapaccayā . . . pe . . . avigatapaccayā**

**H 7      A 7      Vg 7.**

**. Paṇḍaravāre anulomaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.**

[*Paccanīyaṇ.*]

**1.**

(viii, a) *Akusalaṃ dhammaṃ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppijati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagate uddhaccasahagate khandhe paccayā  
vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

***Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.***

Ahetukaṇ vipākāvvyākataṇ kiriyāvvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ  
paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . pe  
. . . dve khandhe . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

**Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyaḥkataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . dve khandhe paccayā dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ.**

**Khandhe paccayā vatthu; vatthun paccayā khandhā.**

Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ, kaṭattārūpaṃ, upādārūpaṃ. Bāhiraṃ ; . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utu-samuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . . Mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaṃ, upādārūpaṃ.

Cakkhāyatanaṃ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ . . . *pe* . . .  
kāyāyatanaṃ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaṃ. Vatthuṃ paccayā ahe-  
tukavipākāvyākataṃ kiriyāvyākataṃ khandhā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

## 2.

*Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-ārammaṇapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

*Yathā paṭiccavāre na-ārammaṇapaccayā evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

## 3.

(i) *Kusalaṇ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).

(viii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā . . . (tīṇi).*

(ix) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā . . .*

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . pe . . . (avyākataṇ paripunṇaṇ kātappaṇ). Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ. Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . .

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññānaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññānaṇ. Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā khandhā . . . pe . . .

*Yathā anulome sahaajātapaccayaṇ evaṇ gaṇetabbaṇ.*

## 4, 5, 7, 9, 10.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ . . . avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-anantara-paccayā . . . na-samanantarapaccayā, na-aññamaññapaccayā, na-upanissaya-paccayā, na-purejālapaccayā . . . (Yathā paṭiccavāre evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ).*

<sup>1</sup> K. abyākataṇ.



## 11, 12.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-pacchājāta-paccayā . . . na-āsevanapaccayā . . .*

Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuvīññāṇaṇ . . . pe . . .  
(na-pacchājātapaccayam pi na-āsevanapaccayam pi pari-  
punnāṇ, sattarasa, yathā anulome saha-jātapaccayaṇ evaṇ  
vīthāretabbāṇ.

## 13.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*  
Kusale khandhe paccayā kusalā cetanā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe paccayā akusalā cetanā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākate dhamme khandhe paccayā kiriyāvyākatā  
cetanā. Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭ-  
ṭhānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā . . . pe . . . Mahābhūte  
paccayā upādārūpaṇ.<sup>1</sup> Vatthuṇ paccayā kiriyāvyākatā  
cetanā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppaj-  
jati na-kammapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā kusalā cetanā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ paccayā akusalā cetanā.

(x, a) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā kusalā cetanā.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ paccayā akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammapaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā akusalā cetanā.

## 14.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā . . . (āṇi).

(viii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā . . . (āṇi).*

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Kiriyaṅvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . *pe* . . . dve khandhe . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . *pe* . . . mahābhūte paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ; upādā rūpaṇ.<sup>1</sup> Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paccayā tayo mahābhūtā . . . Mahābhūte paccayā kaṭattārūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ. Vatthun paccayā kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-vipākapaccayā.*

Vatthun paccayā kusalā khandhā.

*Vipākaṇ thapetvā sabbattha viṭṭhāretabbaṇ.*

15-20, 22.

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-āhārapaccayā . . . na-indriyapaccayā, na-jhānapaccayā . . . Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaṇ . . . Na-jhāne imaṇ nānākaraṇaṇ . . . na-maggapaccayā :—Cakkhāyatanaṇ paccayā cakkhuviññāṇaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṇ paccayā kāyaviññāṇaṇ. Vatthun paccayā ahetukavipākaṅvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ khandhā . . . na-magge imaṇ nānākaraṇaṇ; avasesaṇ yathā Paṭiccavāre paccanīyaṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbaṇ . . . na-sampayuttapaccayā . . . na-vippayuttapaccayā . . . no-natthipaccayā . . .*

23.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati no-vigatapaccayā.* Kusale khandhe paccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

*(Yathā Paṭiccavāre evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbaṇ.)*

[*Hetumūlakaṇ.*]

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-As 17	Na-M 1	

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

## Na-hetuyā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 4	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 4	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-V 4	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 4	Na-Āh 1...pe...	No-Vg 1

## Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1...pe...	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	(sabbattha 1) No-Vg 1

## Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H	Na-Ās 5	Na-Sp 5 <sup>1</sup>
Na-A 5...pe...	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 1
Na-Añ 5	Na-V 5	No-Nat 5
Na-U 5...pe...	Na-Āh 1...pe...	No-Vg 5

## Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 1...No-Vg 1.

## Na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-S 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-An 5...pe...	Na-Pa 17	Na-Āh 1...pe...	No-Nat 5
Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5

## Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1...pe...	Na-Pa 4	Na-I 1...pe...	No-Nat 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 4	Na-Sp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-U 1			

## Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-An 1...sabbattha 1.

Na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamaññāpaccayā  
na-upanissayapaccayā na-ārammaṇasādisay.

## Na-purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 5	Na-V 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-Āh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	...pe...	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Ās 7	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-K 3		

## Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 2	...pe...	No-Vg 1

Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . sabbattha 1.

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-K 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 4	Na-U 1	Na-V 4	Na-Vpp 2
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 4	. . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-kammappaccayā

Na-H 1	Na-S 1	Na-Pa 7	Na-Sp 1
Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 7	Na-U 1	Na-V 7	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 3	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1

Na-kammappaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-vipākapaccayā

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-A 4	Na-Pu 2	Na-Āh 1	No-Nat 1 <sup>1</sup>
Na-An 1 . . . pe . . .	Na-Pa 4	. . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1 <sup>1</sup>
Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 4	Na-Sp 1	

Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-āhārapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

<sup>1</sup> K. reads pañca.

Na-indriyapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . .

Na-jhānapaccayā (as in foregoing).

Na-maggapaccayā (as in foregoing).

Na-sampayuttapaccayā

Na-ārammaṇapaccayasadisāṇ.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Añ 1	Na-Āh 1...pe...
Na-Ā 1	Na-S 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 3	Na-U 1	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-V 3	

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 1	Na-Añ 1	Na-Ās 2	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 2	Na-U 1	Na-K 1	No-Nat 1
Na-An 1	Na-Pu 1	Na-V 2	No-Vg 1
Na-S 1	Na-Pa 2	Na-Āh 1...pe...	

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 1 . . . sabbattha 1 . . .

No-natthipaccayā, no-vigatapaccayā na-ārammaṇasadisāṇ.

Paccayavāre paccaniyan niṭṭhitaṇ.

Hetupaccayā

[Anuloma-paccaniyaṇ.]

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5...pe...	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 7	Na-Sp 5	

Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 7	Na-V 7	

Hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-Ās 7 Na-K 7 Na-V 7.<sup>1</sup>

Hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . purejātapaccayā āsevanapaccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-K 7 Na-V 7.

<sup>1</sup> K. adds Na-Vpp 3.

Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā āsevanapaccayā kamma-  
mapaccayā āhārapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā

Na-Pa 7 Na-V 7.

Hetupaccayā . . . purejātapaccayā kamma-paccayā vipākapa-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Hetupaccayā . . . purejātapaccayā kamma-paccayā . . . avigata-  
paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1.

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 4

Na-Pa 7

Na-V 7

Na-M 1

Na-A 7

Na-Ās 7

Na-Jh 1

Na-Vpp 3

Na-Pu 3

Na-K 7

Ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-A 7

Na-Pa 7

Na-K 7

Na-Vpp 3

Na-Pu 3

Na-Ās 7

Na-V 7

(*yathā hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ gaṇetabbaṇ.*)

Adhipatipaccayā

Na-Ā 5

Na-U 5

Na-K 7

Na-Vpp 3

Na-A 5

Na-Pu 7

Na-V 17

No-Nat 5

Na-S 5

Na-Pa 17

Na-Sp 5

No-Vg 5

Na-Añ 5

Na-Ās 17

Adhipatipaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṇ.*

Anantarapaccayā hetupaccayā samanantarapaccayā . . .

(*yathā ārammaṇamūlakaṇ evaṇ viñhāretabbaṇ.*)

Sahajātapaccayā

Na-H 4

Na-Añ 5

Na-K 7

Na-Vpp 3

Na-Ā 5

Na-U 5

Na-V 17

No-Nat 5

Na-A 17

Na-Pu 7

Na-Āh 1... *pe*...

No-Vg 5

Na-An 5

Na-Pa 17

Na-M 1

Na-S 5

Na-Ās 17

Na-Sp 5

Sahajātapaccayā hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5 . . . *sankhittaṇ* . . .

Na-Sp 5

No-Nat 5

Na-V 17

Na-Vpp 3

No-Vg 5

Sahajātapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *sankhittaṇ.*

Aññamaññāpaccayā

Na-H 4

Na-S 1

Na-Ās 7

Na-Sp 1

Na-Ā 1

Na-U 1

Na-K 7

Na-Vpp 3

Na-A 7

Na-Pu 3

Na-V 7

No-Nat 1

Na-An 1

Na-Pa 7

Na-Āh 1... *pe*...

No-Vg 1

**Aññamaññapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 1	Na-U 1	Na-Sp 1
Na-A 7	Na-Pu 3	Na-Vpp 3
Na-An 1	Na-Pa 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-V 7	No-Vg 1

**Aññamaññapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 7 . . . *sankhittāṇ*.

**Nissayapaccayā**

Na-H 4.

*Nissayapaccayā yathā saha-jātapaccayā.*

**Upanissayapaccayā**

Na-H 4 . . . *ārammaṇasādisaṇ*.

**Purejātapaccayā**

Na-H 4	Na-Ās 7	Na-Jh 1
Na-A 7	Na-K 7	Na-M 1
Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .

Purejātapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . .

**Āsevanapaccayā**

Na-H 4	Na-Pu 3	Na-K 7	Na-M 1 <sup>1</sup>
Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7	Na-Vpp 3

**Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-H 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-V 7
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 7	Na-Vpp 3

**Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 7<sup>2</sup> . . . *sankhittāṇ*.

Āsevanapaccayā hetu-, purejāta-, kamma-, āhāra-paccayā . . .  
*sankhittāṇ* . . . *avigatapaccayā*

Na-Pa 7 Na-V 7 . . . *pe* . . .

**Kammaṇapaccayā**

Na-H 4	Na-Āñ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

<sup>1</sup> K. has *tīpi*.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

**Kammapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 4	No-Vg 5
... <i>sankhittā</i> ...	Sp 5	No-Nat 5	
... <i>sankhittā</i> ...			

**Vipākapaccayā**

Na-H 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-Vpp 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	No-Nat 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-Jh 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-Vg 1

**Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-Vpp 1
Na-S 1	Na-Ās 1	No-Nat 1
Na-Añ 1	Na-Sp 1	No-Vg 1

**Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ... *pe* ... *sankhittā* ... purejātapaccayā**

Na-Pa 1	Na-Ās 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...
---------	---------------------------

**Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā ... *sankhittā* ... purejātapaccayā kammapaccayā āhārapaccayā ... *sankhittā* ... avigatapaccayā**

Na-Pa 1	Na-Ās 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...
---------	---------------------------

**Āhārapaccayā**

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-V 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-I 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Jh 1	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

**Āhārapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5
... <i>sankhittā</i> ...	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-V 17		

... *sankhittā* ...

**Indriyapaccayā**

Na-H 4	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 5	Na-M 1	No-Nat 5
... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5
Na-V 17		

**Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā**

... *sankhittā* ...



**Jhānapaccayā**

Na-H 4	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 5	Na-M 1	No-Nat 5
. . . ps . . .	Na-Sp 5	No-Vg 5

**Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā**

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

**Maggapaccayā**

Na-H 3	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5	

**Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 5 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

Sampayuttapaccayā . . . *ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṇ*.

**Vippayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-M 1
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 5	Na-V 17	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-Jh 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Sp 5
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 5	Na-K 7	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-V 17	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5			

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 7	Na-Pa 7	Na-K 7
Na-Pu 1	Na-Ās 7	Na-V 7

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā**

Na-P 7   Na-Ās 7   Na-K 7   Na-V 7.

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, ārammaṇa-, adhipati-, purejāta-, āsevana-paccayā**

Na-Pa 7   Na-K 7   Na-V 7.

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, āsevana-, kamma-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā**

Na-Pa 7   Na-V 7.

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ***

. . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipaka-paccayā

Na-Pa 1   Na-Ās 1.

Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . purejāta-, kamma-,  
vipāka-, āhāra-, avigata-paccayā

Na-Pa 1 Na-Ās 1 . . . pe . . .

Atthipaccayā . . . saha-jātapaccaya-sadisāṇ.

Natthipaccayā } ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṇ.  
Vigatapaccayā }

Avigatapaccayā saha-jātapaccaya-sadisāṇ.  
Paccayavāre anulomapaccanīyaṇ niṣṭhitāṇ.

Na-hetupaccayā [Paccanīyānulomaṇ.]

Ā 4	Ās 4	Āh 4	M 3
A 4...pe...	K 4	I 4	Sp 4...pe...
Pu 4	V 1	Jh 4	Avg 4

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
Āñ 1	K 1 . . . pe . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

Na-hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamañ-  
ñapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1 . . . pe . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	Jh 1	At 1	

Na-hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . na-samanantarapaccayā na-aññamañ-  
ñapaccayā na-upanissayapaccayā . . . pe . . . na-kamma-paccayā

Sj 1 N 1 Āh 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-kamma-, na-vipākapaccayā  
na-āhārapaccayā

Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Vg 1 Avg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-kamma-, na-vipākā-, na-  
āhāra-, na-indriyapaccayā . . . sankhittāṇ no-vigatapaccayā

Sj 1 N 1 At 1 Avg 1.

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

H 5	Āñ 1	pe . . .	At 5
A 5	N 5	M 5	Avg 5
Sj 5	K 5 . . .	Vpp 5	

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Jh 1	At 1
An 1	K 1 . . . pe . . .	Vpp 1	Avg 1

. . . sankhittāṇ . . .

## Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 17	U 7	Āh 17	Nat 7
Ā 7	Ās 7	... pe ...	Vg 7
An 7 ... pe ...	K 17	At 17	Avg 17
N 7 <sup>1</sup>	V 1		

## Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4	I 4	
An 4	K 4	Jh 4	
... pe ...	V 1	M 3	
Pu 4	Āh 4	Sp 4 ... pe ...	Avg 4

## Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1 ... sankhittāṇ ... Avg 1.

Na-anantarapaccayā, na-samanantarapaccayā, na-aññamaññapaccayā, na-upanissayapaccayā

na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṇ.

## Na-purejātapaccayā

H 7	Sj 7	K 7	Vpp 5
Ā 3	Āñ 3	V 1	At 3
A 7	N 7	Āh 7 ... pe ...	Vg 3
An 3	U 3	M 7	Avg 7
S 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	

## Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	K 2	Jh 2	Vpp 1
An 2 ... pe ...	V 1	M 1	At 2 ... pe ...
U 2	Āh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2
Ās 1	I 2		

## Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1 ... sankhittāṇ ... Avg 1.

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā

H 17	Sj 7	K 17	Nat 17
Ā 7	Āñ 7 ... pe ...	V 1	Vg 7
A 17	Pu 7	Āh 17 ... pe ...	Avg 17
An 7	Ās 7	At 17	

## Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4 ... pe ...	Sp 4 ... pe ...	
An ... pe ...	Jh 4	Avg 4	
Pu 4	M 3		

Na-pacchājjātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇā paccayā

Sj 1 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . Avg 1.

Na-āsevanapaccayā

H 17	S 7	U 7	Āh 7	Sp 7	Nat 7
Ā 7	Sj 17	Pu 17	I 17	Vpp 17	Vg 7
A 17	Āñ 7	K 17	Jh 17	At 17	Avg 17
An 7	N 17	V 1	M 17		

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	K 4	I 4	Sp 4
An 4 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	V 1	Jh 4	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .
Pu 4	Āh 4	M 3	Avg 4

Na-āsevanapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . Avg 1.

Na-kammapaccayā

K 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Ās 7	Avg 7
Pu 7	Āh 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Āh 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Sp 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
An 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Ās 1	Jh 1	Avg 1

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	At 1
Āñ 1	Āh 1	Avg 1

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

Na-vipākāpaccayā

H 17	Sj 17	Pu 7	M 17	Nat 7
Ā 7	Āñ 7	Ās 7	Sp 7	Vg 7
A 17	N 17	K 17	Vpp 17	Avg 17
S 7	U 7	Āh 17 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	At 17	

Na-vipākāpaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Pu 4	K 4	I 4	M 3	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .
An 4 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Ās 4	Āh 4	Jh 4	Sp 4	Avg 4

Na-vipākāpaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1	Jh 1	At 1
Āñ 1	Āh 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
N 1	I 1		

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

## Na-āhārapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	I 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	

... sankhittan ...

## Na-indriyapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	Avg 1
Añ 1	K 1	At 1	

... sankhittan ...

## Na-jhānapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Avg 1
An 1 ... pe ...	K 1 ... pe ...	

## Na-jhānapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1	I 1	Avg 1

## Na-maggapaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	K 1 ... pe ...	Sp 1 ... pe ...
An 1 ... pe ...	Ās 1	Jh 1	Avg 1

## Na-maggapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	K 1 ... pe ...	At 1
Añ 1	Jh 1	Avg 1
N 1	Vpp 1	

... sankhittan ...

## Na-sampayuttapaccayā

H 5	Añ 1	V 1	Vpp 5
A 5	N 5	Āh 5 ... pe ...	At 5
Sj 5	K 5	M 5	Avg 5

## Na-sampayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Sj 1 ... sankhittan ... Avg 1.

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3 ... pe ...	Ās 3 ... pe ...	At 3 ... pe ...
U 3	Sp 3	Avg 3

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2	U 2	I 2	K 2	M 1	At 2 ... pe .
An 2 ... pe ...	Ās 1	Āh 2	Jh 2	Sp 2	Avg 2

## Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Sj 1	N 1	Āh 1	At 1
Añ 1	K 1	I 1	Avg 1

... sankhittan ...

No-natthipaccayā }  
No-vigatapaccayā<sup>1</sup> } na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisāṇ.

Paccayavāre paccanīyānulomaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

**Paccayavāro.**

[NISSAYAVĀRO

*Anulomaṇ.]*

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāya kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe nissāya eko khandho; dve khandhe nissāya dve khandhā.

(iii) *Kusalaṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(iv) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāya kusalo ca avyākato ca dhamma uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ; tayo . . . ; dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe nissāya dve khandhā.

(viii, c) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(viii, d) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāya akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . dve khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ.

Paṭisandhikkhane vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissāya

<sup>1</sup> So B. and K.

tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ, tayo . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ. Khandhe nissāya vatthu; vatthuṇ nissāya khandhā.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā; tayo mahābhūte nissāya ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ; dve . . . dve mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ kaṭattā rūpaṇ upādā rūpaṇ. Vatthuṇ nissāya vipākāvyākata kiriyāvyākata khandhā.

(ix, b) *Avyākataṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ nissāya kusalā khandhā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ nissāya akusalā khandhā.

(ix, d) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ nissāya kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ nissāya kusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(ix, e) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ nissāya akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṇ nissāya akusalā khandhā.

Mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(x, a) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ nissāya kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca nissāya dve khandhā.

(x, c) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(x, d) *Kusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ nissāya kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuṇ ca nissāya dve khandhā.

Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ ca dhammaṇ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

(xi, c) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammañ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ.

(xi, e) *Akusalañ ca avyākatañ ca dhammañ nissāya akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammū uppajjanti hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhañ ca vatthuñ ca nissāya tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhe ca vatthuñ ca nissāya dve khandhā.

Akusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ.

H 17	Sj 17	Pu 7	Ah 17 . . . pe . . .	At 17
Ā 7	Añ 7	Ās 7	M 17	Nat 7
A 17	N 17	K 17	Sp 7	Vg 17
An 17	U 7	V 1	Vpp 17	Avg 17
S 7				

Nissayavāre anulomaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[*Paccanīyaṃ.*]

(viii, a) *Akusalaṃ dhammañ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagato khandhe nissāya vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṃ dhammañ nissāya avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukavipākavyākataṃ kiriyavyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ nissāya tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpaṃ; tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhe . . .

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākavyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ nissāya tayo khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ. Khandhe nissāya vatthu; vatthuṃ nissāya khandhā.

Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā, mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ kaṭattā rūpaṃ, upādā rūpaṃ. Bāhiraṃ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ . . . Asaññasattānaṃ ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā. Mahābhūte nissāya kaṭattā rūpaṃ upādā rūpaṃ.



Cakkhāyatanaṃ nissāya cakkhuviññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .  
kāyāyatanaṃ nissāya kāyaviññāṇaṃ.

Vatthuṃ<sup>1</sup> nissāya ahetukavipākāvyākataṃ kiriyaṅvyākataṃ  
khandhā.

(ix, c) *Avyākataṃ dhammaṃ nissāya akusalo dhammo uppaj-  
jati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vatthuṃ<sup>2</sup> nissāya vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato  
moho.

(xi, b) *Akusalaṃ ca avyākataṃ ca dhammaṃ nissāya akusalo  
dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato khandhe ca vatthuṃ  
ca nissāya vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

Na-H 4	Na-Añ 5	Na-K 7	Na-Sp 5
Na-Ā 5	Na-U 5	Na-V 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-Pu 7	Na-Āh 1... pe... No-Nat 5	
Na-An 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-M 1	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Ās 17		

Nissayavārassa paccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Ās 17	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 17	Na-U 5	Na-K 7	No-Nat 5
Na-An 5	Na-Pu 7	Na-V 17	No-Vg 5
Na-S 5	Na-Pa 17	Na-Sp 5	

Nissayavārassa anulomapaccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[Paccanīyānulomaṃ.]

Na-hetupaccayā

Ā 4	Ās 4	Āh 4	M 3
An 4... pe...	K 4	I 4	Sp 4... pe.
Pu 4	V 1	Jh 4	Avr 4

Nissayavāre paccanīyānulomaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paccayattaṃ nāma nissayattaṃ, nissayattaṃ nāma paccayattaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

Nissayavāro.

<sup>1</sup> K. Paśādavatthuṃ.    <sup>2</sup> K. Khandhe ca vatthuṃ ca.

<sup>3</sup> K. paccayatthaṃ, nissayatthaṃ.

[*SAN̐SAT̐THAVĀRO*  
*Anulomaṇ.*]

1.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṇsat̐tho kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṇsat̐thā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe saṇsat̐tho eko khandho; dve khandhe saṇsat̐thā dve khandhā.

(viii, b) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṇsat̐tho akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṇsat̐thā tayo . . .; dve khandhe . . .

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Viriyākāvyākataṇ kiriyaṇvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṇsat̐thā tayo khandhā; tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṇsat̐thā tayo khandhā, tayo . . . dve khandhā.

2, 3.

*Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṇsat̐tho kusalo dhammo uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā. . . adhipatipaccayā.*

*Paṭisandhikkhaṇe nat̐thi.*

. . . *anantarapaccayā, samanantarapaccayā, sahaṇjātapaccayā, aññamaññapaccayā, nissayapaccayā, upanissayapaccayā : sabbāni padāni hetumūlasadisāni.*

10.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṇsat̐tho kusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṇsat̐thā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhā. Vat̐thuṇ purejātapaccayā.

(viii, b) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṇsat̐tho akusalo dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṇsat̐thā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā. Vat̐thuṇ purejātapaccayā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho avyākato dhammo uppajjati purejātapaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyaṅvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsatthā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā.

12.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho . . . pe . . .*

(viii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ . . . pe . . .*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho avyākato dhammo uppajjati āsevanapaccayā.*

Kiriyaṅvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsatthā . . . pe . . .

13.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati kammapaccayā . . .*

14.

(viii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho . . . pe . . .*

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho avyākato dhammo uppajjati vipākāpaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ . . . pe . . .

15-19.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho kusalo dhammo uppajjati āhārapaccayā . . . indriyapaccayā . . . jhānapaccayā . . . maggapaccayā . . . sampayuttapaccayā :—imāni padāni hetupaccayasadisāni.*

20.

(i) *Kusalaṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsatthā tayo khandhā . . . pe . . . dve khandhe saṅsatthā dve khandhā. Vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(viii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ . . . pe . . .*

Vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ix) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ . . . pe . . .*

Vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

21-24.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho kusalo dhammo uppajjati atthipaccayā . . . natthipaccayā . . . vigatapaccayā . . . avigatapaccayā . . . (hetupaccaya-sadisāṇ).*

H 3 . . . pe . . .  
Pu 3

Ās 3 . . . pe . . .  
Avg 3

Hetupaccayā

Ā 3 . . . hetumūlakāṇ vithāretabbāṇ.

Āsevanapaccayā

H 3 . . . pe . . .  
Pu 3

K 3  
Āh 3 . . . pe . . .

Avg 3

Vipākāpaccayā

H 1 . . . pe . . .  
Pu 1

K 1  
Āh 1 . . . pe . . .

Avg 1

Saṅsatthavāre anulomaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

[Paccanīyaṇ].

*Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagata uddhaccasahagata khandhe saṅsatthe vicikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇ vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsatthā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Ahetuka paṭisandhikkhaṇ vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsatthā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

3-10.

*Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-adhipatipaccayā . . . na-purejātapaccayā.*

Arūpe<sup>1</sup> kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsatthā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhe saṅsatthā dve khandhā.

(viii) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ . . .*

(ix) *Avyākutaṇ dhammaṇ . . .*

11, 12.

(i) *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsattho kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-pacchājātapaccayā . . . (tini) . . . na-āsevanapaccayā . . . (tini).*

<sup>1</sup> B. Āruppe.

13.

(i) *Kusalāṇ . . . kusalo . . . uppajjati na-kammaṇaccayā.*  
Kusale khandhe saṅsaṭṭhā kusalā cetanā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-kammaṇaccayā.*

Akusale khandhe saṅsaṭṭhā akusalā cetanā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-kammaṇaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākate khandhe saṅsaṭṭhā kiriyāvyākatā cetanā.

*Kusalāṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho . . . Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho . . . Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-vipākaṇaccayā.*

Kiriyāvyākatan ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . .

*Saṅsaṭṭhavāre paccanīyavibhange na-kamme ca na-vipāke ca 'paṭisandhi' natthi. Avasesesu sabbattha atthi.*

17.

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-jhāṇaṇaccayā.*

Pañcaviññāṇasahagataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

18.

*Avyākataṇ . . . avyākato . . . uppajjati na-maggaṇaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇ vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Ahetukaṇpaṭisandhikkhaṇe . . .

20.

(i) *Kusalāṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho kusalo dhammo uppajjati na-vippayuttaṇaccayā.*

Arūpe<sup>1</sup> kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭhā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-vippayuttaṇaccayā.*

<sup>1</sup> B. Āruppe.

Arūpe<sup>1</sup> akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṇsat̄thā tayo khandhā  
. . . dve khandhā.

*Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ saṇsat̄tho avyākato dhammo uppajjati  
na-vip̄payuttapaccayā.*

Arūpe<sup>1</sup> vipākavyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ  
saṇsat̄thā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Na-vip̄payutte 'paṭisandhi' nat̄thi.

Na-H 2	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .		

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-A 2	Na-V 2	Na-M 1
Na-Pu 2 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 2

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-Pu 2 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 2
Na-V 2	Na-M 1	

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-purejātapaccayā

Na-Pa 2 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1 <sup>2</sup>	Na-Vpp 2
Na-V 2	Na-M 1	

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āse-  
vana-paccayā

Na-K 1	Na-V 1 <sup>3</sup>	Na-M 1	Na-Vpp 2.
--------	---------------------	--------	-----------

Na-hetupaccayā . . . (as before, adding) na-kammapaccayā

Na-V 1	Na-M 1	Na-Vpp 1.
--------	--------	-----------

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-kamma- na-vipāka- na-  
maggapaccayā

Na-Vpp 1.

Na-adhipatipaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Na-Pu 2	Na-Ās 2	Na-V 2	Na-M 1
Na-Pa 2	Na-K 1	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 2

Na-purejātapaccayā

Na-H 2	Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V3	Na-Vpp 3

<sup>1</sup> B. Aruppe.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. has dve.

**Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Na-A 2	Na-Ās 2	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 2
Na-Pa 2	Na-K 1	Na-M 1	

... *sankhittāṇ* ...**Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-āsevanapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 2	Na-V 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-K 3	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3

**Na-āsevanapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pā 2	Na-Jh 1
Na-A 2	Na-K 1	Na-M 1
Na-Pu 2	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 2

... *sankhittāṇ* ...**Na-kammapaccayā**

Na-H 1	Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3

**Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Na-A 1	Na-Pa 1	Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 1
Na-Pu 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-M 1	

... *sankhittāṇ* ...**Na-vipākapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3

**Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetupaccayā, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-paccayā**

Na-K 1 Na-M 1.

**Na-jhānapaccayā**

Na-H 1	Na-Pa 1	Na-M 1
Na-A 1	Na-Ās 1	

**Na-jhānapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-paccayā**

Na-M 1.

**Na-maggapaccayā**

Na-H 1	Na-Pu 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-Jh 1
Na-A 1	Na-V 1 .	Na-Vpp 1

... *sankhittāṇ* ...**Na-vippayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	

**Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Na-A 2    Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 2    Na-M 1.

**Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, . . .  
na-vipāka-paccayā**

Na-M 1.                      Paccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

**Hetupaccayā**                      [Anulomapaccanīyaṃ.]

Na-A 3    Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3    Na-Vpp 3.

**Hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 3 . . . (*as above*).

**Hetupaccayā ārammaṇa-, adhipati-paccayā**

Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*as above*).

**Hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . purejātapaccayā**

Na-Pa 3    Na-Ās 3    Na-K 3    Na-V 3.

**Hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . purejāta-, āsevana-paccayā**

Na-Pa 3    Na-K 3    Na-V 3.

**Hetupaccayā . . . (*as above, adding*) kamma-paccayā**

Na-Pa 3    Na-V 3.

**Hetupaccayā . . . (*as above,<sup>1</sup> adding*) vipākapaccayā**

Na-Pa 1    Na-Ās 1.

**Hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . purejātapaccayā kamma-, vipākā-  
āhāra-paccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigatapaccayā**

Na-Pa 1    Na-Ās 1.

**Ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-H 2    Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .    Na-Jh 1    Na-Vpp 3

Na-A 3    Na-V 3                      Na-M 1

**Ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .

**Adhipatipaccayā**

Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3    Na-Vpp 3.

**Adhipatipaccayā hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . anantarapaccayā . . . *pe* . . . upanissayapaccayā . . .**

(*yathā ārammaṇamūlakaṃ vitthāretabbāṃ*).

<sup>1</sup> *Omitting āsevanapaccayā.*



**Purejātapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pa 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Jh 1
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1

**Purejātapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3 Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

**Āsevanapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3

**Āsevanapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-K 3	Na-Vpp 3
. . . <i>sankhittāṇ</i> . . .		

**Kammapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1	

**Kammapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

**Vipākapaccayā**

Na-H 1	Na-Pu 1	Na-Ās 1	Na-M 1
Na-A 1	Na-Pa 1	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 1

**Vipākapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 1 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

**Āhārapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1	
. . . <i>pe</i> . . .			

**Indriyapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Jh 1	Na-Vpp 3
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	Na-M 1	

**Indriyapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

**Jhānapaccayā**

Na-H 2	Na-Pu 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 3

**Jhānapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

**Maggapaccayā**

Na-H 1                      Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .                      Na-Vpp 3  
Na-A 3                      Na-V 3

**Maggapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

**Sampayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 2              Na-Pu 3 . . . *pe* . . .              Na-Jh 1              Na-Vpp 3  
Na-A 3              Na-V 3                      Na-M 1  
                                 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

**Vippayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 2                      Na-Pu 1 . . . *pe* . . .                      Na-Jh 1  
Na-A 3                      Na-V 1                      Na-M 1

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3      Na-Pu 1      Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, ārammaṇa-paccayā**

Na-A 3      Na-Pu 1      Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-paccayā**

Na-Pa 3 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 3.

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-, āsevana-, kamma-,  
āhāra- . . . *pe* . . . avigata-paccayā**

Na-Pa 3      Na-V 3.

**Vippayuttapaccayā hetu-, . . . *pe* . . . purejāta-, kamma-, vipāka-,  
āhāra-paccayā . . . *pe* . . . avigata-paccayā**

Na-Pa 1      Na-As 1.

**Atthipaccayā**

**Natthipaccayā**

**Vigatapaccayā**

**Avigatapaccayā**

} *yathā na-ārammaṇamūlakaṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbāṇ.*

*Anulomapaccaniyaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.*

**Na-hetupaccayā**

[*Paccaniyānulomaṇ.*]

Ā 2                      Pu 2      K 2      Āh 2      Jh 2      Sp 2 . . . *pe* . . .  
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .      Ās 2      V 1      I 2      M 1      Avg 2

**Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā**

Ā 2 . . . *sankhittāṇ, sabbattha dve.*

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-purejātapaccayā

Ā 2	Ās 1	Āh 2	M 1	At 2
An 2 . . . pe . . .	K 2	I 2	Sp 1	. . . pe . . .
U 2	V 1	Jh 2	Vpp 1	Avg 2

Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-,  
na-kamma-paccayā

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1	
An 1 . . . pe . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . sabbattha ekaṇ.	

Na-hetupaccayā . . . (as above, adding) na-vipākappaccayā na-  
vippayuttapaccayā

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1	
An 1 . . . pe . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . pe . . .	

(Na-vipākappaccayā na-maggaṇ na-vippayuttaṇ na-kammappaccaya-sadisay.<sup>1</sup>)

Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 3	Ā 3 . . . sankhittaṇ . . . Avg 3.
-----	-----------------------------------

Na-adhipatipaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 2 . . . sankhittaṇ . . . Avg 2.
-----------------------------------

(Adhipatimūlakay na-hetumhi ihitena na-hetumūlaka-sadisay kātabbay.)

Na-purejātapaccayā

H 3	Ās 3	V 1 <sup>2</sup>
Ā 3 . . . sankhittaṇ . . .	K 3	

(Sabbāni padāni vitthāretabbāni. Imāni alikhītesu padesu tiṇi pañhā.  
Na-purejātamūlake na-hetuyā ihitena āsevane ca magge ca eko pañho  
kātabbo. Avasesāni na-hetupaccayasadisāni.

Na-pacchājātapaccayā paripunnay na-adhipatipaccaya-sadisay.)

Na-kammappaccayā

H 3 . . . pe . . .	Ās 3	Avg 3
Pu 3	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	

Na-kammappaccayā na-hetupaccayā

Ā 1	Pu 1	Āh 1	Jh 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . pe . . .	Ās 1	I 1	Sp 1 . . . pe . . .	

Na-kammappaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejātapaccayā

Ā 1	U 1	I 1	Sp 1	Avg 1
An 1 . . . pe . . .	Āh 1	Jh 1	At 1 . . . pe . . .	

(Avasesāni padāni etena upāyena vitthāretabbāni.)

<sup>1</sup> Sic B. and K.

<sup>2</sup> K. tiṇi.

**Na-vipākapaccayā**

H 3 . . . *sankhittaṇ* . . . Avg 3.

**Na-vipākapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-paccayā**

Ā 2                      U 2      K 2      I 2      M 1      At 2  
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .    Ās 1      Āh 2      Jh 2      Sp 1      Avg 2

(*Na-vipākamūlakaṇ imaṇ nānākaraṇaṇ. Avasesāni yathā  
hetumūlakaṇ.*)<sup>1</sup>

**Na-jhānapaccayā**

Ā 1                      Pu 1                      I 1                      Avg 1  
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .    K 1 . . . *pe* . . .    Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .

**Na-jhānapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-pacchājāta-, na-āsevana-  
na-magga-paccayā**

Ā 1      An 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*as in foregoing*).

**Na-maggapaccayā**

Ā 1                      Pu 1      K 1 . . . *pe* . . .    Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .    Ās 1      Jh 1                      Avg 1

**Na-maggapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-paccayā**

Ā 1                      U 1                      Jh 1                      Avg 1  
An 1 . . . *pe* . . .    K 1 . . . *pe* . . .    Sp 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Na-maggapaccayā    na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittaṇ* . . .

**Na-vippayuttapaccayā**

H 3 . . . *pe* . . .    Ās 3 . . . *pe* . . .    At 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
U 3                      Sp 3                      Avg 3

**Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā**

Ā 2                      U 2      K 2      I 2      M 1      At 2 . . . *pe* . . .  
An 2 . . . *pe* . . .    Ās 2      Āh 2      Jh 2      Sp 2      Avg 2

**Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta-, na-pac-  
chājāta-paccayā, na-āsevanamūlakaṇ pi na-hetumūlaka-sadisāṇ.**

**Na-kammappaccayā na-vipākapaccayā imāni tiṇi mūlāni ekasadisāni:—**

Ā 1                      U 1      I 1                      Sp 1                      Avg 1  
S 1 . . . *pe* . . .    Āh 1      Jh 1                      At 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Paccanīyānulomaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

**Saṃsatthavāro.**

<sup>1</sup> So B. and K    B. inserts stop after the first word.

## [SAMPAYUTTAVĀRO

## Anulomaṇ.]

(i) *Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sampayuttā tayo khandhā, tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhā.*

Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sampayuttā tayo khandhā, tayo khandhe . . . dve khandhā.

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ . . . akusalo . . . uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ sampayutto avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā . . . (*sankhittaṇ*) . . .

H 3 . . . pe . . .	K 3	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	Sp 3 . . . pe . . .
Pu 3	V 1	M 3	Avg 3
Ās 3			

Anulomaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

## [Paccanīyaṇ.]

(viii, a) *Akusalaṇ dhammaṇ sampayutto akusalo dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Vicikicchāsahagata uddhaccasahagata khandhe sampayutto vicikicchāsahagata uddhaccasahagato moho.

(ix, a) *Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ sampayutto avyākato dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇ vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Ahetukapaṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sampayuttā tayo khandhā . . . dve khandhā.

Na-H 2	Na-Pa 3 . . . pe . . .	Na-M 1
Na-A 3	Na-V 3 <sup>1</sup> .	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Pu 3	Na-Jh 1	

Paccanīyaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

Hetupaccayā

[Anulomapaccanīyaṃ.]

Na-A 3

Na-Pu 3 . . . pe . . . Na-V 3

Na-Vpp 3.

Anulomapaccanīyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Na-hetupaccayā

[Paccanīyānulomaṃ.]

Ā 2

Pu 2

I 2

M 1

Avg 2

An 2 . . . pe . . .

Ās 2

Jh 2

Sp 2 . . . pe . . .

Paccanīyānulomaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sampayuttavāro.

*Saṃsatthattaṃ nāma sampayuttattaṃ ; sampayuttattaṃ nāma  
saṃsatthattaṃ.<sup>1</sup>*

[Pañhavāro.]

1.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena  
paccayo.*

*Kusalo hetu<sup>2</sup> taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ hetu-  
paccayena paccayo.*

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena  
paccayo.*

*Kusalo hetu cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena  
paccayo.*

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa  
hetupaccayena paccayo.*

*Kusalo hetu-sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhā-  
nānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo.*

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena  
paccayo.*

*Akusalo hetu taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ hetu-  
paccayena paccayo.*

<sup>1</sup> K. °atthaṃ in both terms. See above, p. 109.

<sup>2</sup> B. reads kusalā hetū here and in all analogous sentences below; and omits taṃ.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Akusalo hetu cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Akusalo hetu sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākataṃ kiriyāvyākataṃ hetū<sup>1</sup> sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākataṃ hetū sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo.

## 2.

*Kusalo . . . kusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Dānaṃ datvā, sīlaṃ samādiyivā,<sup>2</sup> uposathakammaṃ katvā, taṃ paccavekkhati; pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaṃ paccavekkhati; sekhā gotrabhuṃ paccavekkhanti, vodānaṃ paccavekkhanti; sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṃ paccavekkhanti; sekhā vā puthujjanā vā kusalaṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, cetopariyañāṇena kusalacittasamangissa cittaṃ jānanti.

*Ākāsaṇaṇḍīyatanakusalaṃ viññāṇaṇḍīyatanakusalassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

*Ākiñcaṇḍīyatanakusalaṃ nevasaṇḍīyatanakusalassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Kusalā khandhā iddhividhañāṇassa cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāga-taṇsañāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo . . . akusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Dānaṃ datvā, sīlaṃ samādiyivā, uposathakammaṃ katvā, taṃ assādeti abhinandati; taṃ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi

<sup>1</sup> Here and below K. has hetu.

<sup>2</sup> K. reads throughout samādiyivā. In the Comy. S. and Bm. both ea d °diyivā.

uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, domanassaṇ uppajjati; pubbe sucinnāni assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabbhā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, domanassaṇ uppajjati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabbhā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, jhāne vippatīsārassa domanassaṇ uppajjati.

*Kusalo . . . avyākataṣṣa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṇ paccavekkhati, pubbe sucinnāni paccavekkhati, kusalaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, cetopariyañānena kusalacittasamangissa cittaṇ jhānāti; sekhā vā puthujjanā vā kusalaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, kusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati; kusalaṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabbhā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, domanassaṇ uppajjati; akusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati.

Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanakusalaṇ viññāṇaṇcāyatanavipākassa ca kiriyassa ca ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Ākiṇcaññāyatanakusalaṇ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanavipākassa ca kiriyassa ca ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgataṇsañāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo . . . akusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Rāgaṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabbhā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṇ . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati; diṭṭhiṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabbhā rāgo uppajjati . . . *pe* . . . vicikicchāṇ ārabbhā vicikicchā uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . uddhaccaṇ . . . diṭṭhi . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati; uddhaccaṇ ārabbhā uddhaccaṇ uppajjati, vicikicchā . . . domanassaṇ ārabbhā domanassaṇ uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati, uddhaccaṇ uppajjati.

*Akusalo . . . kusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Sekhā pahīnakilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhitakilese paccavekkhanti, pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā akusalaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, cetopariyañāṇena akusalacittasamangissa cittaṇ jānanti.



Akusalā khandhā cetopariyaññāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa yathākammūpagaññāṇassa anāgataṇṣaṇñāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo . . . avyākatassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Arahā pahīnakilese paccavekkhati, pubbe samudācinne kilese jānāti, akusalaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, cetopariyaññāṇena akusalacittasamangissa cittaṇ jānāti. Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā akusalaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti.

Akusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati. Akusalaṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, ditṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṇ . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati. Akusale niruddhe vipāko tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati. Akusalā khandhā cetopariyaññāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa yathākammūpagaññāṇassa anāgataṇṣaṇñāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato . . . avyākatassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Arahā phalaṇ paccavekkhati, nibbānaṇ paccavekkhati. Nibbānaṇ phalassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Arahā cakkhuṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, soṭaṇ, ghānaṇ, jivhaṇ, kāyaṇ, rūpe, sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, vatthuṇ . . .

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṇ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṇ suṇāti, cetopariyaññāṇena vipākāvyākatakiriyāvyākatacittasamangissa cittaṇ jānāti.

Ākāsānañcāyatanakiriyaṇ viññāṇañcāyatanakiriyaṇ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Ākiñcaññāyatanakiriyaṇ nevaṣaṇñā-nāsaññāyatanakiriyaṇ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanaṇ cakkhuvīññāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaṇ cetovīññāṇassa, gandhāyatanaṇ ghaṇaviññāṇassa; rasāyatanaṇ jivhāviññāṇassa, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṇ kāyaviññāṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Avyākata khandhā iddhiṇidhaññāṇassa cetopariyaññāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa anāgataṇṣaṇñāṇassa āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato . . . kusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Sekhā phalaṇ paccavekkhanti nibbānaṇ paccavekkhanti. Nibbānaṇ gotrabhussa vodānassa dhammassa ārammaṇa-paccayena paccayo.

Sekhā vā puthujjanā vā cakkhuṇ aniccato dukkhato anat-tato vipassanti, sotaṇ ghānaṇ . . . rūpe . . . sadde . . . vatthuṇ . . . vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti; dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṇ passanti, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṇ suṇanti, cetopariya-ñāṇena vipākāvyākata-kiriyāvyākata-cittasamangissa cittaṇ jānanti.

Avyākataḥ khandhā iddhi-vidhaññāṇassa cetopariyaññāṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa anāgataṇsaññāṇassa ārammaṇa-paccayena paccayo.

*Ayvākato . . . akusalassa . . . ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Cakkhuṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajja-ti, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṇ . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati. Sotaṇ . . . ghānaṇ . . . rūpe . . . phoṭṭhabbe vatthuṇ . . .

Vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe assādeti abhinan-dati, taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṇ . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati.

### 3.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . adhipati p.<sup>1</sup> paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇādhipati, (b) Sahajātādhipati.

(a) Ārammaṇādhipati:—dānaṇ datvā, sīlaṇ samādiyitvā uposathakammaṇ katvā taṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe suciṇṇāni garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati, jhānā vuṭṭha-hitvā jhānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati; sekhā gotrabhuṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti, vodānaṇ paccavekkhanti; sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavek-khanti.

(b) Sahajātādhipati :—kusalādhipati sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a) Dānaṇ datvā, sīlaṇ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaṇ

<sup>1</sup> p. will henceforward represent paccayena.

katvā, taṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Pubbe sucinnāni garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati. (b) Kusalādhīpati cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa adhipatip. paccayo.*

(b) Kusalādhīpati sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ citta<sup>2</sup> samuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Rāgaṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati; diṭṭhiṇ garuṇ katvā . . . (as above) . . . (b) Akusalādhīpati sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa adhipatip. paccayo.*

(b) Akusalādhīpati cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa adhipatip. paccayo.*

(b) Akusalādhīpati sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

. . . (a, b):—(a) Arahā phalaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati, nibbānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati. Nibbānaṇ phalassa adhipatipaccayena paccayo. (b) Vipākavyākata<sup>3</sup> kiriyāvyākata<sup>4</sup> adhipati sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a) Sekhā phalaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti, nibbānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti. Nibbānaṇ gotrabhussa vodānassa maggassa adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . adhipatip. paccayo.*

(a) Cakkuṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṇ garuṇ

katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Sotaṇ . . . rūpe . . . sadde . . . vatthuṇ . . . vipākāvyākate kiriyāvyākate khandhe garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo uppajjati.

## 4.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Anulomaṇ gotrabhussa, anulomaṇ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . anantarap. paccayo.*

Kusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, maggo phalassa, sekhānaṇ anulomaṇ phalasamāpattiyā,<sup>1</sup> nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalaṇ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Akusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . anantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ vipākāvyākatānaṇ kiriyāvyākatānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Bhavangaṇ āvajjanāya, kiriyaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, arahato anulomaṇ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakiriyaṇ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Āvajjanā kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa anantarap. paccayo.*

Āvajjanā akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. anulomaṇ sekkhāya phalasamāpattiyā.

## 5.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Anulomaṇ gotrabhussa, anulomaṇ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Kusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, maggo phalassa, sekhānaṇ anulomaṇ<sup>1</sup> phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalaṇ phalasamāpattiyā samanantara-paccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Akusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ vipākāvyākatānaṇ kiriyāvyākatānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Bhavaṇaṇ āvajjanāya, kiriyaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, arahato anulomaṇ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanakiriyaṇ phalasamāpattiyā samanantara-paccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . samanantarap. paccayo.*

Āvajjanā kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa samanantarap. paccayo.*

Āvajjanā akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

## 6.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . sahaṇātap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ sahaṇātapaccayena paccayo; tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa sahaṇātapaccayena paccayo; dve khandhā dvinnāṇ khandhānaṇ sahaṇātapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. anulomaṇ sekkhāya.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ saha-jāta-paccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko kandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo khandhā . . . (as above) dve khandhā dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko kandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo . . . pe . . . dve khandhā dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Akusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ saha-jāta-paccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko kandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ . . . tayo khandhā ekassa kandhassa cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca . . . dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko kandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ . . . tayo . . . (as above) cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ . . . dve . . . saha-jātapaccayena paccayo.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko kandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ . . . tayo . . . dve . . . kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa . . . vatthu khandhānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo.

Ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ tiṇṇaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo . . . pe . . . dvinnāṃ mahābhūtānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ, kaṭattā-rupānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upādārūpānaṃ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> K. omits this term.

Bāhiraṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo . . . tayo dve . . . saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādarūpānaṇ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Ahārasamuṭṭhānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Tayo mahābhūtā ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnāṇ mahābhūtānaṇ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādarūpānaṇ saha-jāta . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnāṇ mahābhūtānaṇ saha-jāta . . . Mahābhūtā upādarūpānaṇ saha-jāta . . . Asañ-ñasattānaṇ ekaṇ . . . tiṇṇaṇ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnāṇ mahābhūtānaṇ saha-jāta . . . Mahābhūtā kaṭattā rūpānaṇ upādarūpanaṇ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Kusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ saha-jāta . . .

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa saha-jātap. paccayo.*

Akusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ saha-jāta . . .

## 7.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa aññamaññaṇ. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ aññamaññaṇpaccayena paccayo. Tayo khandhā . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnāṇ khandhānaṇ aññamaññaṇpaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . aññamaññaṇ. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ . . . pe . . . dvinnāṇ khandhānaṇ aññamaññaṇpaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . aññamaññaṇ. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ vatthussa ca aññamaññaṇpaccayena paccayo. Tayo . . . ; dve khandhā dvinnāṇ khandhānaṇ vatthussa ca aññamaññaṇpaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa . . . vatthu khandhānaṇ aññamaññaṇpaccayena paccayo.

Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ aññamaññaṇpac-

cayena paccayo; tayo mahābhūtā . . .; dve mahābhūtā.  
 . . . Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ  
 . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

## 8.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo; tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa . . .; dve khandhā.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ nissaya-paccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Tayo khandhā . . .; dve khandhā dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ . . .

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ . . . Tayo khandhā . . .; dve khandhā dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ nissaya . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ . . . tayo khandhā . . .; dve . . . cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ . . .

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ nissaya . . . [Khandhā vatthussa nissaya . . . vatthu khandhānaṇ nissaya . . .



Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tiṇṇaṇ . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . dve . . . dvinnaṇ mahābhūtaṇaṇ nissaya.]<sup>1</sup> . . . Mahābhūtā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ upāda-rūpānaṇ ca nissaya . . . Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ . . . tiṇṇaṇ . . . dve . . . dvinnaṇ mahābhūtaṇaṇ nissaya . . . mahābhūtā kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ upādā rūpānaṇ ca nissaya . . .

Cakkhāyatanāṇ cakkhuvīññānassa . . . Sotāyatanāṇ . . . Ghāṇāyatanāṇ . . . Jivhāyatanāṇ . . . Kāyāyatanāṇ kāya-vīññānassa nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Vatthu vipakāvyākātānaṇ kiriyāvyākātānaṇ khandhānaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Vatthu kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ nissaya . . .

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Vatthu akusalānaṇ . . .

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā kusalassa dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho ca vatthuṇ ca tinnaṇ khandhānaṇ nissaya. . . . Tayo khandhā . . . ; dve khandhā ca vatthu ca dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ nissaya . . .

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.*

Kusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ nissaya. . . .

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā akusalassa . . . nissayap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho ca vatthu ca tiṇṇaṇ; . . . tayo . . . ekassa . . . ; dve khandhā ca vatthu ca dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa nissayap. paccayo.*

Akusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits bracketed sentences.

## 9.

Kusalo<sup>1</sup> dhammo kusalassa dhammassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(a) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (b) anantarūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo.

(a) Dānaṇ katvā, sīlaṇ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaṇ katvā, taṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati; pubbe suciññāni garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati; jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā, jhānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati; sekhaṇ gotrabhuṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti; vodānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti; sekhaṇ maggā vuṭṭhahitvā, maggaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti.

(b) Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Anulomaṇ gotrabhussa, anulomaṇ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(c) Saddhaṇ upanissāya, dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti: jhānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ . . . maggaṇ . . . abhiññaṇ . . . samāpattiṇ uppādeti.

Sīlaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgaṇ, paññaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samādiyati . . . (as above). Saddhā, sīlaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgo, paññaṇ saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Paṭhamassa jhānassa parikammaṇ paṭhamassa jhānassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo; dutiyassa jhānassa parikammaṇ dutiyassa jhānassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo; . . . (so for tatiyaṇ and catutthaṇ jhānaṇ).

Ākāsaṇāñcāyatanassa parikammaṇ ākāsaṇāñcāyatanassa upanissap. paccayo; . . . (so for viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṇ, ākiñcaññāyatanāṇ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṇ).

Paṭhamāṇ jhānaṇ dutiyassa jhānassa . . . catutthassa jhānassa upanissayap. paccayo. Catutthaṇ jhānaṇ ākāsaṇāñcāyatanassa, ākāsaṇāñcāyatanāṇ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa upanissap. paccayo.

Dibbassa cakkhussa parikammaṇ dibbassa cakkhussa. Upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā parikammaṇ dibbāya sotadhātuyā, iddhiṇidhaññaṇassa parikam-

<sup>1</sup> K. Akusalo (an uncorrected slip).

maṇ iddhividhaññāṇassa, cetopariyaññāṇassa parikammaṇ cetopariyaññāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa parikammaṇ pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa, yathākammupagaññāṇassa parikammaṇ yathākammupagaññāṇassa, anāgataṇsaññāṇassa parikammaṇ anāgataṇsaññāṇassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Dibbaṇ cakkhuṇ<sup>1</sup> dibbāya sotadhātuyā, dibbā sotadhātu<sup>2</sup> iddhividhaññāṇassa, iddhividhaññāṇaṇ cetopariyaññāṇassa, cetopariyaññāṇaṇ pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇaṇ yathākammupagaññāṇassa, yathākammupagaññāṇaṇ anāgataṇsaññāṇassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Paṭhamassa maggassa parikammaṇ paṭhamassa maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . (so for the 2nd to 4th Paths.).

Paṭhamo maggo dutiyassa maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Dutiyō maggo tatiyassa, tatiyō maggo catutthassa maggassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Sekhā maggaṇ upanissāya anuppannaṇ samāpattiṇ upapāḍenti uppannaṇ samāpajjanti sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti. Maggo sekhānaṇ atthapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidāya niruttapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya tñānāṭhānakosallassa<sup>3</sup> upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo.

(a) Dānaṇ datvā, sīlaṇ samādiyitvā, uposathakammaṇ datvā, taṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Pubbe sucinnāni taṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati, taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati; jhānā vuṭṭhabitvā jhānaṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati, taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati.

(c) Saddhaṇ upanissāya mānaṇ jappeti; diṭṭhiṇ gaṇhāti. Sīlaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgaṇ, paññaṇ upanissāya mānaṇ jappeti, diṭṭhiṇ gaṇhāti. Saddhā, sīlaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgo, paññā rāgassa, dosassa, mohassa, mānassa, diṭṭhiyā, patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. Dibbacakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> B. dibbasota°.

<sup>3</sup> K. tñānāṭṭhāna°.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākalassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (b) anantarūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo. (a) Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati. (b) Kusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, maggo phalassa, sekhaṇaṇ anulomaṇ<sup>1</sup> phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatanakusalaṇ phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(c) Saddhaṇ upanissāya attānaṇ ātāpeti paritāpeti, pariyaṭṭhimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhoti. Sīlaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgaṇ, paññaṇ upanissāya attānaṇ . . . *pe* . . . Saddhā, sīlaṇ, sutaṇ, cāgo, paññā, kāyikassa sukhassa kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Kusalaṇ kammaṇ<sup>2</sup> vipākassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Arahā maggaṇ upanissāya anuppannaṇ kiriyaśamāpattiṇ uppādeti, uppannaṇ samāpajjati, sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati. Maggo arahato atthapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidāya paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidāya ṭhānāṭhānakosallassa . . . Maggo phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa upanissayap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇūpanissayo, (b) anantarūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo:—(a) Rāgaṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati. Diṭṭhiṇ garuṇ katvā . . . rāgo uppajjati.<sup>3</sup>

(b) Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(c) Rāgaṇ upanissāya pāṇaṇ hanati, adinnaṇ ādiyati, musā bhaṇati, pisuṇaṇ bhaṇati, pharuṇaṇ bhaṇati, samphaṇ pala-pati, sandhiṇ chindati, nillopaṇ harati, ekāgārikaṇ karoti, paripanthē tiṭṭhati, paradāraṇ gacchati, gāmaghātaṇ karoti, nigamaghātaṇ karoti, mātaraṇ jīvitaṇ voropeti, pitarāṇ jīvitaṇ voropeti, arahantaṇ jīvitaṇ voropeti, duṭṭhena cittaṇa tathāgataṇ lohitaṇ uppādeti, sanghaṇ bhindati. Dosaṇ upanissāya . . . mohaṇ, mānaṇ, diṭṭhiṇ, patthanaṇ upanissāya pāṇaṇ hanati . . . *pe* . . . sanghaṇ bhindati. Rāgo, doso,

<sup>1</sup> B. anulomaṇ sekkhāya.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Comy. hereon.*

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* diṭṭhi uppajjati.

moho, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanā rāgassa dosassa mohassa mānassa diṭṭhiyā patthanāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Pānātipāto pānātipātassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pānātipāto adinnādānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa, musāvādassa, pisunāvācāya, pharusavācāya, samphappalāpassa, abhijjhāya vyāpādassa, micchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Adinnādānaṃ adinnādānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa musāvādassa . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . micchādiṭṭhi pānātipātassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . *cakkaṇ bandhitabbāṇ*.

Kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, pisunāvācā, pharusavācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, vyāpādo, micchādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo, micchādiṭṭhi pānātipātassa adinnādānassa . . . vyāpādassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Mātughātakammaṇ<sup>1</sup> mātughātakammasa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Matūghātakammaṇ pitughātakammasa<sup>2</sup> arahantaghātakammasa<sup>3</sup> ruhiruppādakammasa sanghābhedakammasa niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pitughātakammaṇ pitughātakammasa . . . *pe* . . . arahantaghātakammasa ruhiruppādakammasa sanghābhedakammasa niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā mātughātakammasa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Arahantaghātakammaṇ . . . ruhiruppādakammaṇ . . . sanghabhedakammaṇ . . . niyatamicchādiṭṭhi niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Niyatamicchādiṭṭhi mātughātakammasa . . . arahantaghātakammasa ruhiruppādakammasa sanghabhedakammasa upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . (*cakkaṇ kātabbāṇ*).

*Akusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.*

(c) Pakatūpanissayo:—rāgaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti; jhānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ uppādeti, maggaṇ . . . abhiññaṇ . . . samāpatṭiṇ uppādeti. *So for* dosaṇ, mohaṇ, mānaṇ, diṭṭhiṇ, patthanaṇ. Rāgo, doso, moho, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanā saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pānaṇ hantvā tassa paṭighātattthāya dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samā-

<sup>1</sup> B. reads °ghatikammaṇ here and in Comy.

<sup>2</sup> B. inserts upanissāya . . . *pe* . . .

<sup>3</sup> °ghāti°.

diyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti; jhānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ, maggaṇ, abhiññaṇ, samāpattiṇ uppādeti. Adinnaṇ ādayitvā, musā bhaṇitvā, pisunaṇ bhaṇitvā, pharusaṇ bhaṇitvā, samphaṇ palapitvā, sandhiṇ chinditvā, nillopaṇ karitvā, ekāgārikaṇ karitvā, paripanthē thatvā, parādāraṇ gantvā, gāmaghātanaṇ karitvā, nigamaghātanaṇ karitvā tassa paṭighātattthāya dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti; jhānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ, maggaṇ, abhiññaṇ, samāpattiṇ uppādeti.

Mātarāṇ jīvitā voropetvā tassa paṭighātattthāya dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti; . . . *pe* . . . pitaraṇ jīvitā voropetvā, arahantaṇ jīvitā voropetvā, duṭṭhena cittaṇa tathāgatassa lohitaṇ uppādetvā, sanghaṇ bhinditvā tassa paṭighātattthāya dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samādiyati uposathakammaṇ karoti . . . *pe* . . .

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa upanissayap. paccayo.*

(b) Anantarūpanissayo, (c) pakatūpanissayo. (b) Akusalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(c) Rāgaṇ upanissāya attānaṇ ātāpeti, paritāpeti, pariyiṭṭhimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhoti. *So for* dosaṇ, mohaṇ, mānaṇ, diṭṭhiṇ, patthanaṇ. Rāgo, doso, moso, māno, diṭṭhi, patthanaṇ kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Akusalaṇ kammaṇ vipākassa upanissaya . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . upanissayap. paccayo.*

(a, b, c):—(a) Arahā phalaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhati. Nibbānaṇ phalassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Purimā purimā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ vipākāvyākatānaṇ kiriyāvyākatānaṇ upanissayap. . . . Bhavangaṇ āvajjanaṇ, kiriyaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, arahato anulomaṇ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṇ kiriyaṇ phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . .

(c) Kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ kāyikassa dukkhassa, kāyikassa sukhassa phalasamāpattiyā . . . *pe* . . . Utu kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . .

Bhojanaṇ kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phala-samāpattiyā upanissaya . . . Senāsaṇaṇ kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā upanissaya . . . Kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ. Kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ, utu, bhojanaṇ, senāsaṇaṇ kāyikassa sukhassa, kāyikassa dukkhassa phalasamāpattiyā, phalasamāpatti kāyikassa sukhassa upanissaya . . . Ara-hā kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ upanissāya anuppannaṇ kiriya-samāpattiṇ uppādeti, uppannaṇ samāpajjati, sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ, utuṇ, bhojanaṇ, senāsaṇaṇ upanissāya anuppannaṇ kiriya-samāpattiṇ uppādeti, uppannaṇ samāpajjati, sankhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . upanissaya . paccayo.*

(a, b, c):—(a) Sekhā phalaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti, nibbānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti. Nibbānaṇ gotra-bhussa, vodānaṇ maggassa upanissaya . . .

(b) Āvajjanaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ upanissaya . . . paccayo.

(c) Kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti; jhānaṇ uppādeti, vipassanaṇ, maggaṇ, abhiññaṇ, samāpattiṇ uppādeti. Kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ, utuṇ, bhojanaṇ, senāsaṇaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti, sīlaṇ . . . pe . . . samāpattiṇ uppādeti. Kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ, kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ, utu, bhojanaṇ, senāsaṇaṇ saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissaya . . .

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa upanissaya . paccayo.*

(a, b, c):—(a) Cakkhuṇ garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati; taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati. Sotaṇ . . . pe . . . Rūpe . . . vatthuṇ . . . Vipākavyākate kiriya-vyākate khandhe garuṇ katvā assādeti abhinandati: taṇ garuṇ katvā rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati.

(b) Āvajjanaṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ upanissaya paccayena paccayo.

(c) Kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ upanissāya pāpaṇ hanati, adinnaṇ ādiyati, musā bhaṇati, pisuṇaṇ bhaṇati, pharusaṇ bhaṇati samphaṇ palapati; sandhiṇ chindati, nillopaṇ harati, ekā gārikaṇ karoti, paripanthaṇ tiṭṭhati, para-dāraṇ gacchati, gāma ghātaṇ karoti, nigamaghātaṇ karoti; mātaraṇ, pīturaṇ

arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, duṭṭhena cittaṇa Tathāgataṣṣa lohitaṃ uppādeti, saṅhaṃ bhiṇḍati. Kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, utuṃ, bhojanaṃ, senāsanaṃ upaniṣṣāya pāṇaṃ haṇati . . . *sankhittaṃ* . . . saṅhaṃ bhiṇḍati. Kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, utuṃ, bhojanaṃ, senāsanaṃ rāgassa doṣassa mohassa mānassa diṭṭhiyā patthanāya upaniṣṣayapaccayena paccayo.

## 10.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa purejātap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇapurejātaṃ, (b) vatthupurejātaṃ.

(a) Arahā cakkhuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati. Sotaṃ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati, dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṃ passaṇṇi, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṃ suṇāṇṇi. Rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaṃ sotaviññāṇassa . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇassa . . . sotāyatanaṃ sotaviññāṇassa . . . kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Vatthu vipakāvyākatānaṃ kiriya-vyākatānaṃ khandhānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . purejātap. paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇapurejātaṃ, (b) vatthupurejātaṃ.

(a) Sekhā vā puthujjānā vā cakkhuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti. Sotaṃ . . . rūpe . . . vatthu aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṃ passaṇṇi, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṃ suṇanti.

(b) Vatthu kusalaṇaṃ khandhānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . purejātap. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Cakkhuṃ assādeti abhinandati; taṃ ārabba rāgo, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, uddhaccaṃ, domanassaṃ uppajjati. Sotaṃ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṃ assādeti abhinandati; taṃ ārabba rāgo . . . domanassaṃ uppajjati.

(b) Vatthu akusalaṇaṃ khandhānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo.



## 11.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa pacchājātap. paccayo.*

Pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa pacchājātap. paccayo.*

Pacchājātā akusalā khandhā . . . (as above).

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . pacchājātap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

## 12.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . āsevanap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

Anulomaṇ gotrabhussa, anulomaṇ vodānassa, gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . āsevanap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā akusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ āsevana . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa āsevanap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kiriyāvyākatānaṇ khandhānaṇ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.

## 13.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa kammap. paccayo.*

Kusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ kammappaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . kammap. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātā, (b) nānākhanikā.

(a) Kusalā cetanā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ kammappaccayena paccayo.

(b) Nānākhanikā kusalā cetanā vipākānaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ kammappaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa kammappaccayena paccayo.*

Kusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ kamma . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . kammap. paccayo.*

Akusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kamma . . .

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . kammap. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātā, (b) nānākhaṇikā.

(a) Akusalā cetanā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ kammapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Akusalā cetanā vipākānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ kamma . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa kammapaccayena paccayo.*

Akusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ kamma . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . kammap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākātā kiriyāvyākātā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ kamma . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākātā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ kamma . . . Cetanā vatthussa kammapaccayena paccayo.

#### 14.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . vipākap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākato eko kandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ, tayo kandhā ekassa kandhassa cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ, dve kandhā dvinnaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko kandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ, tayo kandhā . . . dve kandhā dvinnaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ vipāka . . . Kandhā vatthussa vipākapaccayena paccayo.

#### 15.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Kusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Kusalā āhārā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ āhāra . . .

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa āhārapaccayena paccayo.*

Kusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ āhārap. . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Akusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ āhārapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Akusalā āhārā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ āhārap.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa āhārap. paccayo.*

Akusalā āhārā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ āhārap.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . āhārap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā āhārā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ āhāra . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā āhārā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ āhāra. . . . Kabaḷinkāro<sup>1</sup> āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo.

## 16.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.*

Kusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.*

Kusalā indriyā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa indriyap. paccayo.*

Kusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ indriya . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.*

Akusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ indriya . . .

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . indriyap. paccayo.*

Akusalā indriyā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ indriyap.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa indriyap. paccayo.*

Akusalā indriyā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ indriya . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. Kabaḷi<sup>o</sup>; K. Kavaḷi<sup>o</sup>.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . indriyaṃ paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ indriya . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ indriya . . . Cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhuviññānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Sotindriyaṃ sotaviññānaṃ . . . kāyindriyaṃ kāyaviññānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā-rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo.

17.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Kusalāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Kusalāni jhānaṅgāni cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Kusalāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ jhānaṃ.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Akusalāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Akusalāni jhānaṅgāni cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Akusalāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . jhānaṃ paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākatāni kiriyāvyākatāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo.

18.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . maggap. paccayo.*

Kusalāni maggaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ maggapaccayena paccayo. . . . (Each sentence similar to those for Jhānapaccaya.)

19.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . sampayuttap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo; tayo khandhā ekassa . . . dve khandhā dvinaṇ khandhānaṇ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . sampayuttap. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho . . . (as above).

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . sampayuttap. paccayo.*

Vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho . . . (as above).

20.

*Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṇ, (b) pacchājātaṇ.

(a) Sahajātā kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyākatassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Sahajātā akusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Pacchājātā akusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttap. paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . vippayuttap. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṇ, (b) purejātaṇ, (c) pacchājātaṇ.

(a) Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā khandhā kaṭattārūpānaṇ vippayutta. . . . Khandhā vatthussa . . . vatthu khandhānaṇ vippayutta . . .

(b) Cakkhāyatanaṇ cakkhuviññāṇassa vippayutta . . . sotāyatanaṇ sotaviññāṇassa . . . kāyāyatanaṇ kāyaviññā-

ṇassa vippayutta . . . vatthu vipākāvyākatānaṃ kiriya-vyākatānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayutta . . .

(c) Vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayutta. paccayo.

*Avyūkato dhammo kusalassa . . . vippayutta. paccayo.*

(b) Vatthu kusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayutta . . .

*Avyūkato dhammo akusalassa . . . vippayutta. paccayo.*

(b) Vatthu akusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo.

## 21.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . atthipaccayena paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ, tayo khandhā ekassa khandhassa, dve khandhā dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo avyūkatassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṃ, (b) pacchājātaṃ.

(a) Kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo.

(b) Kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyūkatassa ca dhammassa atthipaccayena paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ, tayo khandhā ekassa . . . dve khandhā dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ atthip. . . .

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ, dve dvinnāṃ khandhānaṃ atthip. paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo avyūkatassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(a, b):—(a) Akusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ atthi . . .

(b) Akusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo.

*Akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyūkatassa ca dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

Akusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānā-

nañ ca rūpānaṇ . . . dve . . . dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ citta-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ a<sup>1</sup>thi . . .

*Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṇ, (b) purejātaṇ, (c) pacchājātaṇ (1) āhāraṇ, (2) indriyaṇ.

(a) Sahajāto vipākāvyākato kiriyāvyākato eko khandho tinnaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ . . . dve . . . dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ atthi. . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākato eko khandho tinnaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ . . . dve . . . dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṇ atthi. . . . Khandhā vatthussa, vatthu khandhānaṇ atthi. Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tinnaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ . . . dve . . . dvinnaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ atthi. . . . Mahābhūtā cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ kaṭattā ca<sup>1</sup> rūpānaṇ upādārūpānañ ca atthipaccayena paccayo. Bāhiraṇ . . . Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Utusamuṭṭhānaṇ . . . Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ tinnaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ atthi. . . . Mahābhūtā [cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṇ]<sup>2</sup> kaṭattā ca<sup>1</sup> rūpānaṇ upādārūpānañ ca atthipaccayena paccayo.

(b) Arahā cakkhuṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; sotaṇ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṇ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṇ suṇāti.

Rūpāyatanaṇ cakkhuviññānaṇassa atthipaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaṇ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṇ kāyaviññānaṇassa atthi. . . . Cakkhāyatanaṇ cakkhuviññānaṇassa atthi. . . . Sotāyatanaṇ sotaviññānaṇassa. . . . Kāyāyatanaṇ kāyaviññānaṇassa atthi. . . . Vatthu vipākāvyākatānaṇ kiriyāvyākatānaṇ khandhānaṇ atthi. . . .

(c) Pacchājātā vipākāvyākatā kiriyāvyākatā khandhā<sup>1</sup> purejātassa imassa kāyassa atthi. . . . Kabalīkaro<sup>2</sup> āhāro imassa kāyassa atthi. . . . Rūpajīvitindriyaṇ kaṭattā-rūpaṇ atthipaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo kusalassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(b) Sekhā vā puthujjanā va cakkhuṇ aniccato dukkhato

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits bracketed clause.

<sup>3</sup> B. Kabalik°; K. Kavalink°.

anattato vipassanti; sotaṇ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti; dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṇ passanti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṇ suṇanti. Vatthuṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ atthipaccayena paccayo.

*Avyākato dhammo akusalassa . . . atthip. paccayo.*

(b) Purejātaṇ cakkhuṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, uddhaccaṇ, domanassaṇ uppajjati; sotaṇ . . . pe . . . ghānaṇ . . . rūpe . . . vatthuṇ assādeti abhinandati; taṇ ārabba rāgo uppajjati . . . pe . . . domanassaṇ uppajjati. Vatthuṇ akusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ atthi. . .

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā kusalassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajāto kusalo eko khandho ca vatthuṇ ca tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ atthi . . . pe . . . dve khandhā ca vatthuṇ ca dvinnāṇ khandhānaṇ atthi. . .

*Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

(a) Sahajātaṇ, (b) pacchājātaṇ, (c) āhāraṇ, (d) indriyaṇ.

(a) Kusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ atthi. . .

(b, c) Kusalā khandhā ca kabalinkāro āhāro ca imassa kāyassa atthi. . .

(b, d) Kusalā khandhā ca rūpajivitindriyaṇ ca kaṭattā-rūpānaṇ atthi. . .

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā akusalassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

Sahajāto akusalo eko khandho ca vatthuṇ ca tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ . . . tayo khandhā ca vatthuṇ ca ekassa khandhassa . . . dve khandhā ca vatthuṇ ca dvinnāṇ khandhānaṇ atthi. . .

*Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā avyākatassa dhammassa atthip. paccayo.*

(a, b, c, d):—(a) Akusalā khandhā ca mahābhūtā ca cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ atthi. . .

(b, c) Akusalā khandhā ca kabalinkāro āhāro ca imassa kāyassa atthi. . .

(b, d) Akusalā khandhā ca rūpajivitindriyaṇ ca kaṭattā-rūpānaṇ atthipaccayena paccayo.



## 22.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . natthip. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ natthipaccayena paccayo. . . . *San-khittaṇ . . . yathā anantarapaccayaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

23.<sup>1</sup>

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . vigatap. paccayo.*

Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ vipākapaccayena paccayo. . . . *San-khittaṇ. Yathā anantarapaccayaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

## 24.

*Kusalo dhammo kusalassa . . . avigatap. paccayo.*

Kusalo eko khandho tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ . . . dvinnaṇ khandhānaṇ avigatapaccayena paccayo. . . . *Sankhittaṇ. Yathā atthipaccayaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*

**Pañhāvārassa vibhango niṭṭhito.**

## [Gaṇanā

## 1. Hetumūlakaṇ.]

H 7 <sup>2</sup>	Añ 3	K 7	Sp 3
Ā 9	N 13	Vi 1	Vpp 5
A 10	U 9	Āh 7	At 13
An 7	Pu 3	I 7	Nat 7
S 7	P 3	Jh 7	Vg 7
Sj 9	Ās 3	M 7	Avg 13

## Hetupaccayā

H 4 <sup>3</sup>	N 7	Jh 4	Vpp 3
Sj 7	V 1	M 4	At 7
Añ 3	I 4	Sp 3	Avg 7

<sup>1</sup> K. omits section.

<sup>2</sup> Hetuyā, etc.; paccayaṇ all in locative case.

<sup>3</sup> K. adds . . . ; B. does not.

## Hetu-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-M-At-Avg ti 4
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-M-At-Avg ti 2
Añ N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-Vi-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-Vi-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-Vi-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-Vi-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-Vi-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Hetādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-M-At-Avg ti 4	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

Hetumūlakaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

## Ārammaṇapaccayā

[Ārammaṇamūlakaṇ.]

A 7 <sup>1</sup>	Pu 3	At 3
N 3	Vpp 3	Avg 3
U 7		

## Ārammaṇa-

A-U ti 7	A-U ti 7
Pu-At-Avg ti 3	A-U-Pu-At-Avg ti 1
N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg 3	A-N-U-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Adhipatipaccayā

[Adhipatimūlakaṇ.]

H 4 <sup>1</sup>	U 7	M 7
Ā 7	Pu 1	Sp 3
Sj 7	V 1	Vpp 4
Añ 3	Āh 7	At 8
N 8	I 7	Avg 8

## Adhipati-

At-Avg ti 8	Ā-U ti 7
N-At-Avg ti 8	Ā-U-Pu-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 4	Ā-N-U-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg 1

<sup>1</sup> K. has here . . . ; B. has not.

## Adhipati-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7	N-Vi-Āh-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Āh-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Āh-I-At-Avg ti 7	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ N-Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Āh-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1

## Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-

N-I-M-At-Avg ti 4	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Ananantarapaccayā

[Anantaramūlakāṇ.]

S 7 <sup>1</sup>	Ās 3	N 7
U 7	K 1	Vg 7

## Anantara-samanantara-

U-Nat-Vg ti 7	U-Ās-Nat-Vg ti 3	U-K-At-Vg ti 1.
---------------	------------------	-----------------

## Samanantarapaccayā

[Samanantaramūlakāṇ.]

A 7	Ās 3	Nat 7
U 7	K 1	Vg 7

Samanantara-anantara . . . (as in foregoing section).

## Sahajātapaccayā

[Sahajātamūlakāṇ.]

H 7 <sup>1</sup>	V 1	Sp 3
A 7	Āh 7	Vpp 3
Añ 3	I 7	At 9
N 9	Jh 7	Avg 9
K 7	M 7	

## Sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 9	N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Vp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

<sup>1</sup> K. has . . . ; B. has not.

**Aññamaññapaccayā** [Aññamaññamūlakay.]

H 3	K 3	Vpp 1
A 3	V 1	At 3
S 3	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	Avg 3
N 3	Sp 3	

**Aññamañña-sahajāta-**

N-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-At-Avg 1
N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Sp-At-Avg 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-Vpp-At-Avg 1

**Nissayapaccayā** [Nissayamūlakay.]

H 7	Añ 3	V 1	Vpp 5
Ā 3	U 1	Āh 7 . . . pe . . .	At 13
A 8	Pu 3	M 7	Avg 13
S 9	K 7	Sp 3	

**Nissaya-**

At-Avg ti 13	N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
A-At-Avg ti 8	Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
I-At-Avg ti 7	Ā-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Vpp-At-Avg ti 5	Ā-A-U-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
A-Vpp-At-Avg ti 4	Pu-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

**Nissaya-sahajāta-**

At-Avg ti 9	V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Vpp-At-Avg-ti 1	Añ-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	

**Upanissayapaccayā** [Upanissayamūlakay.]

Ā 7 . . . pe . . .	Ās 3	Nat 7
S 7	K 2	Vg 7
N 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
Pu 1	At 1	

**Upanissaya-**

Ā-A ti 7	An-S-Ās-Nat-Vg ti 3
Ā-A-Pu-At-Avg 1	K ti 2
Ā-A-N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg 1	An-S-K-At-Vg ti 1
An-S-Nat-Vg ti 7	

## [Purejātamūlakāṇ.]

Purejātapaccayā

Ā 3	N 3	I 1	At 3
A 1	U 1	Vpp 3	Avg 3

Purejāta-

At-Avg ti 3	Ā-A-U-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	Ā-A-N-U-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Ā-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-Vp-At-Avg ti 1
Ā-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	

## [Pacchājātamūlakāṇ.]

Pacchājātapaccayā

Vpp 3	At 3	Avg 3
-------	------	-------

Pacchājāta-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3.

## [Āsevanamūlakāṇ.]

Āsevanapaccayā

An 3	U 3	Vg 3
S 3	Nat 3	

Āsevana-An-S-U-Nat-Vg ti 3.

## [Kammamūlakāṇ.]

An 1	N 7	Sp 3	Nat 1
S 1	U 2	Vpp 3	Vg 1
Sj 7	V 1 <sup>1</sup>	At 7	Avg 7
Āñ 3	Āh 7		

Kamma-

Upanissayan ti 2    An-S-U-Nat-Vg ti 1.

Kamma-sahajāta-

Āñ-N-Āh-At-Avg ti 7	Āñ-N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1
Āñ-N-Āh-[Sp] <sup>2</sup> -At-Avg ti 3	Āñ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Āñ-N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1	Āñ-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## [Vipākamūlakāṇ.]

Vipākapaccayā

H 1	Āñ 1	Āh 1 ... pe ...	At 1
A 1	N 1	Vpp 1	Avg 1
Sj 1	K 1		

<sup>1</sup> K. has satta (7). Comy. does not specify.<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

## Vipāka-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 1

N-Vp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Āhārapaccayā

[Āhāramūlakapaṇ.]

A 7	N 7	I 7	At 7
Sj 7	K 7	Sp 3	Avg 7
Añ 3	V 1 <sup>1</sup>	Vpp 3	

## Āhāra-At-Avg ti 7.

## Āhāra-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7	N-K-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-K-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-K-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-K-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
N-K-At-Avg ti 7	Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-K-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-K-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-K-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Āhārādhipati-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 7	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriyapaccayā

[Indriyamūlakapaṇ.]

H 4	N 7	Jh 7	Vpp 3
A 7	Pu 1	M 7	At 7
Sj 7	V 1	Sp 3	Avg 7
Añ 3	Āh 7		

Indriya-At-Avg ti 7	Indriya-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Indriya-N-At-Avg ti 7	Indriya-N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriya-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-M-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-Jh-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3

N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 7  
 N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-Āh-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-Āh-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriyādhipati-sahajāta-

N-Āh-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

N-M-At-Avg ti 7  
 Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3  
 Añ-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3  
 N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriya-hetu-sahajāta-

N-M-At-Avg ti 4  
 Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti 2  
 Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2  
 N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2  
 N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1

Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Indriya-hetādhipati-sahajāta-

N-M-At-Avg ti 4  
 Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2  
 N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2

N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1  
 Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1  
 N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Jhānapaccayā

[Jhānamūlakay.]

Sj 7	V 1	Sp 3	At 7
Añ 3	I 7	Vpp 3	Avg 7
N 7	M 7		

## Jhāna-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7	Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	An-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-At-Avg ti 7	Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-M-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-M-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1	N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg 1	Añ-N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-M-At-Avg ti 7	Añ-N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Maggapaccayā

[Maggamūlakay.]

H 4	N 3	Jh 7	Vpp 3
A 7	V 1	M 7	At 7
Sj 7	I 7	Sp 3	Avg 7
Añ 3			

## Maggā-sahajāta-

N-At-Avg ti 7	N-I-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1



## Magga-sahajāta- (continued)

N-Jh-At-Avg ti 7	N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 7
Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 3
Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 3
N-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3
N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Maggādhīpati-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 7	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 3	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Magga-hetu-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 4	Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1
N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1	

## Magga-hetādhīpati-sahajāta-

N-I-At-Avg ti 4	N-V-I-At-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 2	Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti 1
N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 2	N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti 1

## Sampayuttapaccayā [Sampayuttamūlakāṇ.]

H 3	Añ 3	V 1	At 3
A 3	N 3	Āh 3 ... pe ...	Avg 3
Sj 3	K 3	M 3	

## Sampayutta-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-

At-Avg ti 3 V-At-Avg ti 1.

## Vippayuttapaccayā [Vippayuttamūlakāṇ.]

H 3	Añ 1	Pa 3	M 3
Ā 3	N 5	K 3	At 5
A 4	U 1	V 1	Avg 5
Sj 3	Pa 3	Āh 3 ... pe ...	

## Vippayutta-

At-Avg ti 5	Ā-A-N-U-Pu-At-Avg ti 1
N-At-Avg ti 5	N-Pu-I-At-Avg ti 1
A-N-At-Avg ti 4	Sj-N-At-Avg ti 3
N-I-At-Avg ti 3	Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti 1
Pa-At-Avg ti 3	Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
N-Pu-At-Avg ti 3	Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti 1
Ā-N-Pu-At-Avg ti 3	

## [Atthimūlakay.]

## Atthipaccayā

H 7	Añ 3	Pa 3	M 7
Ā 3	N 13	K 3	Sp 3
A 8	U 1	V 1	Vp 5
Sj 9	Pu 3	Āh 7 ... pe ...	Avg 13

## [Pakiṇṇakay nāma imay.—]

## Atthi-

Avg ti 13	Vp-Avg ti 5	N-Pu-Vp-Avg ti 3
N-Avg ti 13	N-Vp-Avg ti 5	Ā-Pu-Avg ti 3
A-Avg ti 8	A-N-Vp-Avg ti 4	Ā-N-Pu-Vp-Avg ti 3
A-N-Avg ti 8	A-N-I-Vp-Avg ti 3	Ā-A-U-Pu-Avg ti 1
Āh-Avg ti 7	Pa-Vp-Avg ti 3	Ā-A-N-U-Pu-Vp-Avg ti 1
I-Avg ti 7	Pu-Avg ti 3	N-Pu-I-Vp-Avg ti 1
N-I-Avg ti 7		

## [Pakiṇṇakay nāma imay.]

## Atthi-sahajāta-

N-Avg ti 9	Añ-N-Vp-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-Sp-Avg ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-Avg ti 3	N-V-Avg ti 1	N-V-Vp-Avg ti 1
N-Vp-Avg ti 3	Añ-N-V-Avg ti 1	Añ-N-V-Vp-Avg ti 1

## [Natthimūlakay.]

## Natthipaccayā

An 7	U 7	K 1
S 7	Ā 3	Vg 7

## Natthi-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-

Vg ti 7	Ās-Vg ti 3	K-Vg ti 1.
---------	------------	------------

## [Vigatamūlakay.]

## Vigatapaccayā

An 7	U 7	K 1
S 7	Ās 3	Nat 7

## Vigata-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-

Nat ti 7	Ās-Nat ti 3	K-Nat ti 1.
----------	-------------	-------------

## [Avigatamūlakaya.]

H 7	N 13	V 1	M 7
Ā 3	U 1	Āh 7	Sp 3
A 8	Pu 3	I 7	Vp 5
Sj 9	Pa 3	Jh 7	At 13
Añ 3	K 7		

## [Pakiṇṇakaya nāma :—]

## Avigata-

At ti 13	Vp-At ti 5	N-Pu-Vp-At ti 3
N-At ti 13	N-Vp-At ti 5	Ā-Pu-At ti 3
A-At ti 8	A-N-Vp-At ti 4	Ā-N-Pu-Vp-At ti 3
A-N-At ti 8	N-I-Vp-At ti 3	Ā-A-U-Pu-At ti 1
Āh-At ti 7	Pa-Vp-At ti 3	Ā-A-N-U-Pu-Vp-At ti 1
I-At ti 7	Pu-At ti 3	N-Pu-I-Vp-At ti 1
N-I-At ti 7		

## [Pakiṇṇakaya nāma :—]

## Avigata-sahajāta-

N-At ti 9	N-Vp-At ti 3	Añ-N-V-Sp-At ti 1
Añ-N-At ti 3	Añ-N-Vp-At ti 1	N-V-Vp-At ti 1
Añ-N-Sp-At ti 3	N-V-At ti 1	Añ-N-V-Vp-At ti 1

Pañhāvārassa anulomagapanaṃ niṭṭhitā.

[Pañhāvārassa paccanīya-uddhāraṇa.<sup>1</sup>]

## Kusalo dhammo (a) kusalassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-  
 sahajāta-  
 ūpanissaya-

} paccayena paccayo.

## Kusalo dhammo (b) akusalassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-  
 ūpanissaya-

} paccayena paccayo.

## Kusalo dhammo (c) avyākatassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa-  
 [sahajāta-]  
 ūpanissaya-  
 paccāhājāta-  
 kamma-

} paccayena paccayo.

Kusalo dhammo (d) kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca dhammassa saha-jata-paccayena paccayo.

Akusalo dhammo (a) akusalassa dhammassa . . . (d) . . . (these correspond to (a)-(d) above, substituting kusalo for akusalo and v.v.).

<sup>1</sup> See below p. 191. Cf. Comy. hereon.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

Avyākato dhammo (a) avyākatassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa- saha-jāta- upanissaya- purejāta- paccāhājāta- āhāra- kamma-	}	paccayena paccayo.
---	---	--------------------

Avyākato dhammo (b) kusalassa dhammassa

ārammaṇa- upanissaya- purejāta-	}	paccayena paccayo.
---------------------------------------	---	--------------------

Avyākato dhammo (c) akusalassa dhammassa  
(as for (b).)

Kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā (a) . . .

sahajātāṃ, purejātāṃ;  
 saha-jātāṃ, paccāhājātāṃ, āhāraṃ, indriyaṃ (c) . .

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā (a) . . .  
(as for (c) above.)

Akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammā (c) . . .  
(as for (c) above.)

Pañhāvārasa paccaniya-uddhāraṇa.<sup>1</sup>

Na-H <sup>2</sup> 15...pe...	Na-N 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 15...pe...	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 15
Na-Sj 11	Na-M 15	Na-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Añ 11			

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 15...pe...      Na-Sj 11...pe... (continue as above).  
 Na-S 15

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15	Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 15...pe...	No-At 9
Na-An 15	Na-N 11	Na-M 15	No-Nat 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 15
Na-Sj 11	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9

<sup>1</sup> K. omits this title. Cf. P.T.S. Pali Dicty.: uddhāraṇa = 'synopsis' in Dps. v. 37; SnA, 237.      <sup>2</sup> All as before in the locative case.

**Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā na-anan-  
tarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā**

Na-Sj 11	Na-Pu 13	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 15
Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 15
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 15 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-U 13	Na-M 15		

**Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccaya na-adhipatipaccayā na-anan-  
tarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā na-sahajātapaccayā**

Na-Añ 11	Na-Pu 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11
Na-N 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-U 7	Na-Ās 11 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 9	No-Avg 9

**As above, adding na-aññamaññipaccayā**

Na-N 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11
Na-U 7	Na-Ās 11	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-Pu 11	... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 9	No-Avg 9

**As above, adding na-nissayapaccayā**

Na-U 5	Na-Ās 11 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 9	No-Vg 11
Na-Pu 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11	No-Avg 9
Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9		

**As above, adding na-upanissayapaccayā**

Na-Pu 5	Na-Sp 5	No-At 2	No-Vg 5
Na-Pa 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Nat 5	No-Avg 2
Na-Ās 5 ... <i>pe</i> ...			

**As above, adding na-purejātapaccayā**

Na-Pa 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5	

**As above, adding na-pacchājātapaccayā**

Na-Ās 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-K 1	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
Na-V 3 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-Nat 3	

**As above, adding na-āsevanapaccayā na-kammapaccayā**

Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 1 <sup>1</sup>	No-Vg 1
Na-Āh 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-Nat 1	

**As above, adding na-vipākāpaccayā na-āhārapaccayā na-jhānapaccayā**

Na-M 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-Sp 1	No-Nat 1	

<sup>1</sup> K. has after this No-Atthiyā 1, No-Natthiyā, etc.

*As above, adding na-maggapaccayā na-sampayuttapaccayā na-vippa-  
yuttapaccayā no-natthipaccayā*

No-Vg 1.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . na-indriyapaccayā

Na-Jh 1

Na-Sp 1

No-Nat 1

Na-M 1

Na-Vpp 1

No-Vg 1

Na-hetupaccayā . . . *pe* . . . no-natthipaccayā

No-Vg 1.

*Na-hetu-mūlakaṇ nīṭṭhitāṇ.*

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā [2. *Na-Ārammaṇa.*]

Na-H 15

Na-Āñ 11

Na-Pa 15...*pe*...

No-At 9

Na-A 15

Na-N 11

Na-M 15

No-Nat 15

Na-An 15

Na-U 13

Na-Sp 11

No-Vg 15

Na-S 15

Na-Pu 13

Na-Vpp 9

No-Avg 9

Na-Sj 11

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-adhipatipaccayā . . . na-  
sahajātapaccayā

Na-Āñ 11

Na-Pa 9

No-At 9

Na-N 11

Na-Ās 11...*pe*...

No-Nat 11

Na-U 7

Na-Sp 11

No-Vg 11

Na-Pu 11

Na-Vpp 9

No-Avg 9

. . . *yathā na-hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbaṇ.*

*Na-adhipatipaccayā, na-anantarakapaccayā, na-samanantarakapaccayā  
yathā hetumūlakaṇ.*

Na-sahajātapaccayā [6. *Na-sahajāta.*]

Na-H 11

Na-Pa 9

No-At 9

Na-Ā...*pe*...

Na-Ās 11...*pe*...

No-Nat 11

Na-S 11

Na-Sp 11

No-Vg 11

Na-Āñ 11...*pe*...

Na-Vpp 9

No-Avg 9

Na-Pu 11

Na-sahajātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 11...*pe*...

Na-U 7

Na-Ās 11...*pe*...

(*omitting* Na-Sj)

Na-Pu 11

Na-Sp 11

Na-N 11

Na-Pa 9

Na-Vpp 9... (*as in preceding*).

Na-sahajātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ.*

## [7. Na-aññamañña.]

Na-aññamaññapaccayā

Na-H 11 . . . pe . . .

(omitting No. 7)

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . pe . . .

(as in preceding).

Na-aññamaññapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā

Na-A 11 . . . pe . . .

(omitting No. 7)

Na-N 11

Na-U 7

Na-Pu 11 . . . pe . . .

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . pe . . .

(as in preceding).

Na-annamannapaccayā . . . na-samanantarapaccayā na-sahajjāta-  
paccayā

Na-N 11

Na-U 7

Na-Pu 11

Na-Pa 9

Na-Ās 11 . . . pe . . .

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . pe . . .

(as in preceding).

. . . saṅkhittā . . .

## [8. Na-nissaya.]

Na-nissayapaccayā

Na-H 11 . . . pe . . .

(omitting No. 8)

Na-Pu 11

Na-Pa 9

Na-Ās 11 . . . pe . . .

(finish as in preceding).

Na-nissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā

Na-A 11 . . . pe . . .

(omitting No. 8)

Na-Añ 11

Na-U 5

Na-Pu 11

Na-Pa 9

Na-Ās 11 . . . pe . . .

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9 . . . (as in preceding).

Na-nissaya paccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā na-  
upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5

Na-Pa 3

Na-Ās 5 . . . pe . . .

Na-Sp 5

Na-Vpp 3

No-At 2

No-Nat 5

No-Vg 5

No-Avg 2

. . . saṅkhittā . . .

## [9. Na-upanissaya.]

Na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-H 15

Na-Ā 13

Na-A 15

Na-An 15

Na-S 15

Na-Sj 11

Na-Añ 11

Na-N 11

Na-Pu 13

Na-Pa 15 . . . pe . . .

Na-M 15

Na-Sp 11

Na-Vpp 9

No-At 9

No-Nat 15

No-Vg 15

No-Avg 9

**Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 13	Na-Añ 7	Na-M 13	No-Nat 13
Na-An 13	Na-N 5	Na-Sp 7	No-Vg 13
Na-S 13	Na-Pu 9	Na-Vpp 5 <sup>1</sup>	No-Avg 2
Na-Sj 7	Na-Pa 13... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 2	

**Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-sahajātapaccayā**

Na-Añ 7	Na-Ās 7... <i>pe</i> ... <sup>2</sup>	No-Nat 7
Na-N 5	Na-Sp 7	No-Vg 7
Na-Pu 5	Na-Vpp 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Pa 5	No-At 2	

**Na-upanissayapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā**

Na-N 5	Na-Ās 7... <i>pe</i> ... <sup>2</sup>	No-At 2 . . .
Na-Pu 5	Na-Sp 7	(as in preceding).
Na-Pa 5	Na-Vpp 3	

**Na-upanissaya-paccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā**

Na-Pu 5	Na-Sp 5	No-Nat 5
Na-Pa 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 2	No-Avg 2

. . . *sankhittaṃ* . . .**Na-purejātapaccayā** [10. *Na-purejāta.*]

Na-H 13... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 13... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 9
Na-S 13	Na-M 13	No-Nat 13
Na-Sj 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 13
Na-Añ 11	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-N 11		

**Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā**

Na-A 13	Na-N 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 13
Na-An 13	Na-U 9	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 13
Na-S 13	Na-Pa 13... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Añ 11	Na-M 13		

**Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-sahajātapaccayā**

Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 11... <i>pe</i> ...	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-U 5	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11	

**Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā**

Na-U 5	Na-Sp 11	
Na-Pa 9	Na-Vpp 9	
Na-Ās 11 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-At 9... (as in preceding).	

<sup>1</sup> K. Na-Sp 13, Na-Vpp 7.<sup>2</sup> K. omits No. 14; B. inserts.<sup>3</sup> B. omits No. 13; K. inserts.



Na-purejātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pa 3	Na-Sp 5	No-At 2	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 . . . pe . . .	Na-Vpp 3	No-Nat 5	No-Avg 2

Na-pacchājātapaccayā [11. Na-pacchājāta.]

Na-H 15 . . . pe . . .	Na-N 9	Na-M 15	No-Nat 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 15	Na-Sp 11	No-Vg 15
Na-Sj 9	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Āñ 11	Na-Ās 15 . . . pe . . .	No-At 9	

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15 . . . pe . . .	Na-N 9	Na-M 15
Na-S 15	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 11
Na-Sj 9	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9 . . .
Na-Āñ 11	Na-Ās 15 . . . pe . . .	(as in preceding).

Na-pacchājātapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 3	No-At 2	No-Vg 3
Na-Ās 3 . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Vpp 3		

. . . sankhittāṇ . . .

Na-āsevanapaccayā yathā hetupaccayā, evaṇ.

Na-kammaṇapaccayā [13. Na-kamma.]

Na-H 15 . . . pe . . .	Na-Pu 13	Na-Vpp 9
Na-S 15	Na-Pa 15 . . . pe . . .	No-At 9
Na-Sj 11	(omitting No. 13)	No-Nat 15
Na-Āñ 11	Na-M 15	No-Vg 15
Na-N 11	Na-Sp 11	No-Avg 9
Na-U 15		

Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 15	Na-Pu 13	. . . sankhittāṇ
. . . sankhittāṇ	Na-Pa 15	No-Avg 9
Na-U 13		

Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 5	Na-Pa 9	. . . sankhittāṇ
Na-Pu 11	Na-Ās 11	No-Avg 9

Na-kammaṇapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5	(omitting No. 13)	Na-Vpp 1	No-Nat 5
Na-Pa 1	Na-Sp 5	No-At 5	No-Vg 5
Na-Ās 5 . . . pe . . .			

Na-kammapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā  
 Na-Ās 1 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting No. 13) . . . No-Vg 1  
 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

[14. Na-vipākāpaccayā yathā hetumūlakaṇ, evaṇ.]

15. Na-āhāra.

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā  
 Na-Ā 15 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Sj 11 . . . *pe* . . . Na-Pu 13  
 Na-S 15 Na-U 11 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā  
 Na-A 15 Na-U 13 No-Avg 9  
 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā  
 Na-Āñ 11 Na-Pa 9 No-At 9  
 Na-N 11 Na-Ās 11 . . . *pe* . . . No-Nat 11  
 Na-U 7 Na-Sp 11 No-Vg 11  
 Na-Pu 11 Na-Vpp 9 No-Avg 9

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .  
 Na-U 5 Na-V 5 Na-Vpp 3  
 Na-Pu 5 Na-I 3 No-At 2  
 Na-Pa 3 Na-Jh 5 No-Nat 5  
 Na-Ās 5 Na-M 5 No-Vg 5  
 Na-K 5 Na-Sp 5 No-Avg 2

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā  
 Na-Ās 3 Na-I 5 No-At 2 No-Vg 3  
 Na-K 1 Na-Jh 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Nat 3 No-Avg 2  
 Na-V 3 Na-Vpp 3

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-kammapaccayā  
 Na-V 1 Na-Jh 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . no-natthipaccayā  
 No-Vg 1.

[16. Na-indriya.]

Na-indriyapaccayā  
 Na-H 15 Na-Ā 15 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . No-Vg 9.

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

Na-U 13 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā

Na-Añ 11	Na-Pa 9	Na-Sp 11	No-Nat 11
Na-N 11	Na-Ās 11 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Vpp 9	No-Vg 11
Na-U 7	(omitting No. 16)	No-At 9	No-Avg 9
Na-Pu 11			

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . na-upanis-sayapaccayā

Na-Pu 5	Na-Ās 5	Na-V 5	. . . <i>kātabbāṇ</i> . . .
Na-Pa 3	Na-K 5	Na-Āh 3	

Na-purejātapaccayā<sup>1</sup> na-pacchājātapaccayā<sup>2</sup>

Na-Ās 3	Na-Jh 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 3
Na-K 1	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-V 3	No-At 2	No-Avg 2
Na-Āh 2		

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . na-kamma-paccayā

Na-V 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-Jh 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 1	

Na-indriyapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . na-vipākā-paccayā na-jhānapaccayā . . . na-vippayuttapaccayā no-natthipaccayā

No-Vg 1.

17, 18. *Na-jhānapaccayā, na-maggapaccayā, yathā na-hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbāṇ.*

19. *Na-sampayuttapaccayā yathā aññamūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbāṇ.*

[20. *Na-vippayutta.*]  
Na-vippayuttapaccayā

Na-hetuyā 9 . . . *pe* . . . (omitting No. 20) . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 9 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Pu 9 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
Na-N 9	(omitting No. 20) <sup>3</sup>
Na-U 5	No-Avg 9

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 3 Na-Pu 9 . . . *pe* . . . No-Avg 9.

<sup>1</sup> So both B. and K.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> K. also omits Na-kamme nava.

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā . . .  
*mūlakāṇ sankhittāṇ* . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 3	Na-M 1	No-At 2	No-Vg 3
Na-Pa 3	Na-V 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Ās 3	Na-Sp 3		

Na-vippayuttapaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā . . .  
*mūlakāṇ sankhittāṇ* . . . na-kammapaccayā na-vipākapac-  
 cayā na-indriyapaccayā

Na-Jh 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

[21. *No-atthi.*]

No-atthipaccayā

Na-H 9 . . . *pe* . . . No-Avg 9 (*omitting No. 21*).

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā

Na-N 9 Na-U 2.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . na-nissayapaccayā

Na-U 2 Na-Pu 9 No-Avg 9.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā . . . *mūlakāṇ*  
*sankhittāṇ* . . . na-upanissayapaccayā

Na-Pu 2 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Vpp 2	No-Vg 2
Na-Ās 2	No-Nat 2	No-Avg 2 <sup>1</sup>
Na-V 2 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .		

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *mūlakāṇ sankhittāṇ* . . . na-  
 āsevanapaccayā na-vipākapaccayā na-āhārapaccayā na-  
 indriyapaccayā<sup>2</sup>

No-Avg 2.

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . na-āsevana-  
 paccayā na-vipākapaccayā na-āhārapaccayā<sup>3</sup> na-vipayutta-  
 paccayā

No-Nat 2 No-Vg 2.<sup>4</sup>

No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā<sup>5</sup> no-vigatapaccayā

No-Avg 2.

[22. *No-natthi.*]

No-natthipaccayā

Na-H 15 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. *omits.*    <sup>2</sup> K. *adds* na-vippayuttapaccayā no-vigatapaccayā.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* na-indriya°.    <sup>4</sup> B. *adds* No-Avg 2.    <sup>5</sup> *Sic* B. and K.

23. *No-natthiyā ca no-vigate ca na-hetupaccaya-sadisay.*

No-avigatapaccayā [24. *No-avigata.*]

Na-H 9 Na-Ā 9 Na-A 9 No-Vg 9.

*No-avigatapaccayā no-atthipaccayasadisay.*

*Pañhāvārassa paccaniya-gaṇanā niṭṭhitā.*

Hetupaccayā [1. *Hetu na-.*]

Na-Ā 7 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 7 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 7	Na-M 7	No-Nat 7
Na-Añ 3	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 7

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 7 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 7 ... <i>pe</i> ... <sup>1</sup>	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 7	Na-M 7	(as above).
Na-Añ 3	Na-Sp 3	

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamāñña-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 3 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 3 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-Nat 3
Na-S 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamāñña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 3 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-M 3	No-Nat 3
Na-S 3	Na-Vpp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-U 3 ... <i>pe</i> ... <sup>2</sup>		

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 3 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 3 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-Nat 3
Na-S 3	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 3
Na-Añ 3		

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	Na-U 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1 <sup>3</sup>	Na-Vpp 1 <sup>3</sup>	No-Vg 1
Na-Añ 1		

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamāñña-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 ... <i>pe</i> ...	(omitting Na-V)	No-Nat 1
Na-S 1	Na-Vpp 1	No-Vg 1
Na-U 1 ... <i>pe</i> ... <sup>3</sup>		

<sup>1</sup> K. omits na-kamme and na-āhāre.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits na-pacohajāta.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits.

Hetu-sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . Na-U 1 . . . pe . . .

Na-S 1 No-Vg 1 (*omitting the Nos. named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . .

Na-S 1, etc. (*omitting only the Paccayas named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - vippayutta - atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . (*omitting only the Paccayas named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 4 . . . pe . . . Na-U 4 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup> Na-Vpp 2

Na-S 4 Na-Jh 4 No-Nat 4

Na-Añ 2<sup>1</sup> Na-Sp 2 No-Vg 4

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . . (*omitting only the Paccayas named above*)

Hetu-sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya-indriya-<sup>3</sup>magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . . (*omitting only the Paccayas named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . (*omitting only the Paccayas named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . (*omitting only the Paccayas named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . (*omitting only the Paccayas named above*).

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . (*omitting as before*).

<sup>1</sup> K. has cattāri, but cf. Comy. hereon.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits na-kamme.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits, and in the locatives also, with B., hence the first omission is probably an error.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits na-kamme.

<sup>5</sup> K. omits na-vippayutte.

<sup>6</sup> K. omits na-āhāre.

Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . (omitting as before).

Hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting as before).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 4	Na-Añ 2	Na-Sp 2	No-Nat 4
Na-An 4	Na-U 4 . . . pe . . .	Na-Vpp 2	No-Vg 4
Na-S 4	Na-Jh 4		

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . . (omitting only the Paccayas named above).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . pe . . . (omitting only as before).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . (omitting only as before).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting only as before).

Hetādhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . (omitting only as before).

Hetumūlakaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

[2. Ārammaṇa na-.]

Ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-H 9 Na-A 9 . . . pe . . . No-Avg 9 (omitting only No. 2).

Ārammaṇādhipati-upanissayan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, 3, 9).

Ārammaṇa-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, 10, 21, 24).

<sup>1</sup> K. omits na-samanantare, but inserts na-magge.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits na-vippayutte and no-natthiyā.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits na-upanissaye and no-natthiyā.

Ārammaṇa-nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, 8, 10, 20, 21, 24).

Ārammaṇādhīpati-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, 3, 9, 10, 21, 24).

Ārammaṇādhīpati-nissaya upanissaya - purejāta - vippayutta - atthi - avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting only Nos. 2, etc.).

*Ārammaṇamūlakaṇ nīlhitay.*

[3. Adhīpati na-.]

Adhīpatipaccayā

Na-H 10	Na-Sj 7	Na-Pu 10 . . . pe . . .	No-At 7
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 8	Na-M 10	No-Nat 10
Na-A 10	Na-N 7	Na-Sp 8	No-Vg 10
Na-S 10	Na-U 7	Na-Vpp 7	No-Avg 7

Adhīpati-atthi avigatan ti

Na-H 8	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 4
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pa 8	Na-Vpp 4 <sup>3</sup>
Na-A 8	Na-N 1	Na-Ās 8 <sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 8
Na-S 8	Na-U 7	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8

Adhīpati-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 8	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pa 8	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Ā 7	Na-Añ 4	Na-Ās 8 <sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . .	No-Nat 8
Na-A 8	Na-U 7	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8
Na-S 8	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 4 <sup>5</sup>	

Adhīpati-nissaya vippayutta atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 4	Na-S 4	Na-Pu 3	
Na-Ā 3	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pa 4 . . . pe . . .	
Na-A 4	Na-U 3	No-Vg 4 (omitting 20, 21, 24).	

Adhīpati ārammaṇūpanissayan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 2, 9).

Adhīpati-ārammaṇūpanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 2, 9, 10, etc.<sup>6</sup>).

Adhīpati-ārammaṇa-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 2, 8, etc.<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> K. inserts na-vippayutta.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> K. has tīpi.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> K. has 8.

<sup>6</sup> K. also omits 15 and 20.

<sup>7</sup> K. also omits 6.



Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . .

Na M 7

No-Nat 7

Na-Sp 3

Na-Vpp 3

No Vg 7

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, etc.<sup>1</sup>).

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.).

Adhipati<sup>2</sup> - sahajāta - aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - vippayutta - atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

Na-Sp 3

No-Nat 7

Na-M 7

Na Vpp 3

No-Vg 7

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña - nissaya - āhāra - indriya - sampayutta - atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.<sup>4</sup>).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.).

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - āhāra - indriya - sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.).

Adhipati - sahajāta - nissaya - vipāka - āhāra - indriya - vippayutta - atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.).

<sup>1</sup> K. omits also 11. .

<sup>2</sup> B. omits this group.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits 5, and gives 3 for Na-U.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits also 18 and 20.

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . <i>pe</i> <sup>1</sup> . . .	Na-Sp 3	No-Nat 7
Na-Jh 7	Na-Vpp 3 <sup>2</sup>	No-Vg 7

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña - nissaya - indriya - magga - sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.*<sup>3</sup>).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.*)

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting 3, 6, 7, etc.*).

Adhipati-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting 3, 6, 8, etc.*<sup>4</sup>).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 4	Na-Añ 2	Na-Sp 2 <sup>7</sup>	No-Nat 4
Na-A 4	Na-U 4 . . . <i>pe</i> <sup>8</sup> . . .	Na-Vpp 2 <sup>9</sup>	No-Vg 4
Na-S 4	Na-Jh 4 <sup>10</sup>		

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña - nissaya - indriya - magga - sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting 3, 1, 6, etc.*<sup>6</sup>).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 2 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting 3, 1, 6, 8, etc.*).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting 3, 1, 6, 8, etc.*).

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña - nissaya - vipāka - indriya - magga - sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-Ā 1 . . . *pe* . . . (*omitting 3, 1, 6, 7, etc.*<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> K. omits 2 and 5.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits also 2.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits also 17.

<sup>5</sup> Omitting 16 and 18.

<sup>6</sup> K. omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. has 4.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. also omits 5 and 12.

<sup>10</sup> K. omits also 17.

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta - nissaya - vipāka - indriya - magga - vippayutta-  
atthi-avigatan ti

Na-A 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting 3, 1, 6, 8, etc.<sup>1</sup>).

Adhipatimūlakāṇ niṭṭhitāṇ.

Anantarapaccayā

[4. Anantara na-.]

Na-H 7

Na-Sj 7

Na-Pu 7 . . . pe . . . (omitting  
also 21 and 23).

Na-Ā 7

Na-Añ 7

Na-A 7

Na-N 7

Anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . (omitting only 4, 5, 9, 22, 23, as above).

Anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-āsevana-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).

Anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-kamma-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).

Anantaramūlakāṇ niṭṭhitāṇ.

Samanantarapaccayā

[5. Samanantara na-.]

Na-H 7 . . . as in Anantaramūlakāṇ.

Samanantara-anantara-upanissaya-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).<sup>2</sup>

Samanantara-anantara-upanissaya-āsevana-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).

Samanantara-anantara-upanissaya-kamma-natthi-vigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . (omitting the Paccayas above).

Samanantaramūlakāṇ niṭṭhitāṇ.

Sahajātapaccayā

[6. Sahajāta na-.]

Na-H 9<sup>3</sup>

Na-S 9<sup>4</sup>

Na-M 9

No-Nat 9

Na-Ā 9

Na-Añ 5

Na-Sp 5

No-Vg 9

Na-A 9

Na-U 9 . . . pe . . .

Na-Vpp 3

<sup>1</sup> K. omits also 12.

<sup>2</sup> K. has ekap.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits also Na-N 7, Na-V 7.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

Sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 9 . . . pe . . .

Na-U 9 . . . pe . . .

Na-S 9

Na-M 9

Na-Añ 5

Na-Sp 5 (*continue as above*).

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (*omitting the Paccayas above*).<sup>1</sup>

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (*omitting the Paccayas above*).

Sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup>

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>3</sup>

Sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>3</sup>

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>4</sup>

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>5</sup>

Sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Sahajātamūlakaṇ ñiṭṭhitaṇ.

Aññamañña-paccayā [7. *Aññamañña na-*.]

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (*omitting 6, 7, 8, 21, 24, and counting 1 to 18 (na-sampayutte)*).

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>6</sup>

Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. gives ekaṇ, not tīpi, after No. 19.

<sup>2</sup> The bracketed instructions to be taken as valid generally.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits No. 11. <sup>4</sup> K. omits No. 15. <sup>5</sup> K. omits Nos. 5 and 11.

<sup>6</sup> K. omits No. 20, and counts 1 to No. 22.

**Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>1</sup>

**Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

**Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

**Aññamañña-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup>

**Aññamaññamūlakaṇ ñiṭṭhitaṇ.**

[8. Nissaya na-.]

**Nissayapaccayā**

Na-H 13...pe...	Na-Añ 7	Na-Pa 13...pe...	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 13	Na-U 13	Na-M 13	No-Nat 13
Na-Sj 3	Na-Pu 9	Na-Sp 7	No-Vg 13

**Nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 13...pe...	Na-U 13	Na-Sp 7
Na-S 13	Na-Pu 9	Na-Vpp 3 <sup>3</sup>
Na-Sj 3	Na-Pa 13...pe...	No-Nat 13
Na-Añ 7	Na-M 13	No-Vg 13

**Nissaya-adhipati-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 8...pe...	Na-U 7	Na-Sp 4 <sup>4</sup>
Na-S 8	Na-Pu 7	Na-Vpp 3
Na-Sj 1	Na-Pa 8...pe...	No-Nat 8
Na-Añ 4	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8

**Nissaya-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 7...pe... <sup>5</sup>	Na-U 7...pe...	Na-Vpp 3
Na-S 7	Na-M 7	No-Nat 7 <sup>6</sup>
Na-Sj 1	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 7

**Nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 5...pe...	Na-Sj 3	Na-U 5	Na-Pa 5...pe...
Na-S 5	Na-Añ 5	Na-Pu 3	No-Vg 5

**Nissaya-adhipati-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 4	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pu 3
Na-A 3	Na-Añ 4	Na-Pa 4...pe...
Na-A 4	Na-U 3	No-Vg 4
Na-S 4		

<sup>1</sup> K. omits No. 22.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits No. 9.

<sup>3</sup> K. counts 7.

<sup>4</sup> K. counts 3.

<sup>5</sup> K. omits No. 3.

<sup>6</sup> K. counts 3.

Nissaya-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>1</sup>

Nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup>

Nissaya-ārammaṇa-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-ārammanādhipati-upanissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-purejāta-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 9 . . . pe . . .      Na-U 9 . . . pe . . .      Na-Vpp 3

Na-S 9      Na-M 9      No-Nat 9

Na-Añ 5      Na-Sp 5      No-Vg 9

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . . (*counting 1 only for Na-Sp*).

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Nissaya-sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

*Nissayamūlakaṇaṇiṭṭhitaṇaṇi.*

<sup>1</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 6, not 3.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits No. 6.

<sup>3</sup> K. counts 3 for No. 22.

<sup>4</sup> K. substitutes vippayuttā- for aññamañña-, with corresponding substitution in Paccayuppannas.

[9. *Upanissaya.*]

Upanissayapaccayā

Na-H 9 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>

Upanissaya-ārammaṇādhipatī ti

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>

Upanissaya-ārammaṇādhipatī-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-ārammaṇādhipatī-nissaya-purejāta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .Upanissaya-anantara-samanantara-natthi-avigatan<sup>2</sup> tiNa-H 7 . . . *pe*<sup>3</sup> . . .Upanissaya-anantara-samanantara-āsevana-natthi-avigatan<sup>2</sup> tiNa-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-kamma ti

Na-H 2 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissaya-anantara-samanantara-kamma-natthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Upanissayamūlakaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

[10. *Purejāta na.*]

Purejātapaccayā

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . *omitting Nos. 21 and 24.*Purejāta<sup>4</sup>-atthi-avigatan tiNa-H 3 . . . *pe*<sup>5</sup> . . .

Purejāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*<sup>6</sup> . . .

Purejāta-ārammaṇa-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe*<sup>7</sup> . . .

Purejāta-ārammaṇa-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup> K. *omits* Nos. 22 and 24.<sup>2</sup> K. *substitutes* Nos. 21, 23. *But cf. the mūlakaṇ of Nos. 4 and 5, Paccayas here present.*<sup>3</sup> *Counting 5 only for No. 12.*<sup>4</sup> K. *includes* vippayutta-.<sup>5</sup> K. *omits* Na-Vpp; *also* No. 2.<sup>6</sup> K. *omits* No. 2.<sup>7</sup> K. *omits* No. 12.

Purejāta-ārammanādhīpati-upanissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Purejāta-ārammanādhīpati-nissaya-upanissaya<sup>1</sup>-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Purejāta-nissaya-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

*Purejātamūlakāṇi nīṭṭhitaṇ.*

Pacchājātapaccayā [11. *Pacchājāta na-.*]

Na-H 3 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

Pacchājāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

*Pacchājātamūlakāṇi nīṭṭhitaṇ.*

Āsevanapaccayā [12. *Āsevana na-.*]

Na-H 3 . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

Āsevana-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-natthi-avigatan<sup>4</sup> ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

*Āsevanamūlakāṇi nīṭṭhitaṇ.*

Kammaṇapaccayā [13. *Kamma na-.*]

Na-H 7	Na-Añ 3	Na-I 7	No-At 2
Na-Ā 7	Na-N 2	Na-Jh 7	No-Nat 7
Na-A 7	Na-U 7 . . . pe . . .	Na-M 7	No-Vg 7
Na-S 7	Na-V 7	Na-Sp 3	No-Avg 2
Na-Sj 2	Na-Āh 2	Na-Vp 5 <sup>6</sup>	

Kammūpanissayan ti

Na-H 2 . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. *omits, inserting it among Paccayuppannas.*

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits No. 20.*

<sup>3</sup> B. *omits Nos. 4, 5, and 9, 22 and 23; K. omits only Nos. 21 and 24.*

<sup>4</sup> K. *has atthi-avigatan ti. Cf. above, p. 210, n. 2.*

<sup>5</sup> B. *ends with omitting Nos. 22, 23; K. omits Nos. 21, 24.*

<sup>6</sup> K. *has 3.*



Kamma-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-natthi-avigatan<sup>1</sup> ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H . . . pe . . .

Na-Sp 3

No-Nat 7

Na-M 7

Na-Vpp 3

No-Vg 7

Kamma-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-āhāra-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-āhāra-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-, etc., adding No. 19

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kamma-, etc., inserting aññamañña-

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Kammamūlakaṇ ñiṭṭhitaṇ.

[14. Vipāka na-.]

Vipākapaccayā

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . . omitting Nos. 6,<sup>3</sup> 8, 21, 24.

Vipāka-, sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Vipāka-, etc., inserting aññamañña-

Ha-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Vipāka-, etc., inserting also sampayutta-

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. has atthi-avigatan ti. See above, p. 211, n. 4.

<sup>2</sup> B. counts 1 only for No. 19.

<sup>3</sup> K. includes No. 6.

Vipāka-sahajāta-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Vipāka-, etc., inserting aññamañña-

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Vipākamūlakaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

### 15. Āhāra na-.

Āhārapaccayā

Na-H 7 . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

Āh-At-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-At-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . count-  
ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-Vp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>3</sup>

Āh-Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-At-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . count  
ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>4</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-V-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-V-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-V-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-K-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .<sup>5</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-K-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-I-At-Avg ti

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . count-  
ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>4</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .

Āh-Sj-N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti

Na-H 3 . . . pe . . .<sup>5</sup>

Āh-Sj-N-V-I-At-Avg ti

Na-H 1 . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 6, and 3 for No. 19.    <sup>2</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 19.

<sup>3</sup> K. here drops for one group only the number after each Paccayuppanna.

<sup>4</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 19.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits No. 7.

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>2</sup>

Āh-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-Ā-Sj-N-I-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . *count-*  
*ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.*

Āh-A-Sj-Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-A-Sj-N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-A-Sj-N-V-I-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>3</sup>

Āh-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āh-A-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

Āhāramūlakajaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

Indriyapaccayā

16. *Indriya na-.*

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .

Na-S 7

Na-Sj 1

Na-Añ 3

Na-N 1

Na-U 7<sup>4</sup> . . . *pe* . . .

Na-M 7

Na-Sp 3

Na-Vpp 3

No-Nat 7

No-Vg 7

Indriya-atthi-avigatan ti  
. . . *as in foregoing.*

I-N-At-Avg ti  
. . . *as in foregoing.*

I-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>5</sup>

I-N-Pu-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . *count-*  
*ing 3 for Nos. 7, 19, 20.*

I-Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti,  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 7 . . . *pe*<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. omits Nos. 5, 9, 10.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits No. 11.

<sup>3</sup> K. counts 3 for No. 2. <sup>4</sup> K. counts 1. <sup>5</sup> B. counts 1 for No. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Here at length the text begins to excise with sankhittaṇ.

I-Sj-Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 I-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Jh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Jh-Vpp At Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

I-Sj-N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-M-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Jh-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Āh At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Āh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-Āh-Vp-At-Avg ti.  
     Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-<sup>2</sup>N-V-Āh At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .  
 I-Sj-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
     Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. omits this group.<sup>2</sup> K. inserts No. 7.

I-Sj-Añ-N-V-Āh-Vp-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-Sj-Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 2 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-N-Āh At-Āvg ti Na H 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . .	I-H-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 2 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-Añ-N-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti Na-H 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 2 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-N-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-H 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-N-V-Āh-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-Āh-Sp-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . . <sup>1</sup>	I-H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . .
I-A-Sj-N-V-Āh-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti Na-H 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-A-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 4 . . . <i>pe</i> . . . <sup>2</sup>
I-A-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-H 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-A-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 2 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti Na H 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-A-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 2 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-A-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-A-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
I-H-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 4 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	I-H-A-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 1 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .

Indriyamūlakaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

Jhānapaccayā

17. Jhāna na-

Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . counting 3 for Nos. 7, 10, 20.<sup>3</sup>

Jhāna-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 7 . . . *sankhittaṇ* . . . No-Vg 7.

<sup>1</sup> K. omits this group.

<sup>2</sup> Counting 2 for Nos. 7, 10, 20.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits Nos. 6 and 8.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jh-Sj-Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 7.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-At-Avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-M-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-M-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhāna-Sj-N-I-M-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 7.

Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-N-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 3.

Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti  
Jhāna-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Vpp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . . No-Vg 1.

Jhānamūlakag niṭṭhitag.

## 18. Magga na..

Maggapaccayā

Na-H 7 . . . pe . . . No-Vg 7.<sup>1</sup>

Magga-sahajāta-

- |   |                         |
|---|-------------------------|
| (1) N-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . <i>sankhittay</i> . . . No-Vg 7. |                         |
| (2) Añ-N-At-Avg ti  |                         |
| (3) Añ-N-Sp-At-Avg ti   | } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3. |
| (4) N-Vpp-At-Avg ti   |                         |
| (5) N-V-At-Avg ti   |                         |
| (6) Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti  | } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1. |
| (7) Añ-N-V-Sp-At-Avg ti                                       |                         |
| (8) N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti   |                         |
| (9) Añ-N-V-Vpp-At-Avg ti                                      |                         |
| (10) N-I-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.                      |                         |
| (11) Añ-N-I-At-Avg ti   |                         |
| (12) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti                                      | } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3. |
| (13) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti  |                         |
| (14) N-V-I-At-Avg ti  |                         |
| (15) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti                                    | } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1. |
| (16) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti                                    |                         |
| (17) N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti                                      |                         |
| (18) Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti                                   |                         |
| (19) N-Jh-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.                     |                         |
| (20) Añ-N-Jh-At-Avg ti  |                         |
| (21) Añ-N-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti                                     | } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3. |
| (22) N-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti                                       |                         |
| (23) N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti   |                         |
| (24) Añ-N-V-Jh-At-Avg ti                                      | } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1. |
| (25) Añ-N-V-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti                                   |                         |
| (26) N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti                                     |                         |
| (27) Añ-N-V-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti                                  |                         |
| (28) N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.                   |                         |
| (29) Añ-N-I-Jh-At-Avg ti                                      |                         |
| (30) Añ-N-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti                                   | } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3. |
| (31) N-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti                                     |                         |
| (32) N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti                                       |                         |
| (33) Añ-N-V-I-Jh-At-Avg ti                                    | } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1. |
| (34) Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Sp-At-Avg ti                                 |                         |
| (35) N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti                                   |                         |
| (36) Añ-N-V-I-Jh-Vpp-At-Avg ti                                |                         |

<sup>1</sup> Omitting na-magge, natthiyā, and no-avigate, according to K.; but na-sahajāte and na-nissaye also, according to B.

**Maggā-adhihati-sahajāta**

- (1) N-I-At-Avg ti Na-H 7 . . . No-Vg 7.  
 (2) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.  
 (3) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (4) N-V-I-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (5) Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti }

**Magga-hetu-sahajāta**

- (1) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-H 2 . . . No-Vg 2.  
 (2) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (3) N-V-I-At-Avg ti }  
 (4) Añ-N-V-I-At-Avg ti } Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (5) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti }  
 (6) N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (7) Añ-N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }

**Magga-hetu-adhipati-sahajāta**

- (1) N-I-At-Avg ti Na-Ā 4 . . . No-Vg 4.  
 (2) Añ-N-I-Sp-At-Avg ti } Na-Ā 2 . . . No-Vg 2.  
 (3) N-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }  
 (4) N-I-At-Avg ti } Na-Ā 1 . . . No-Vg 1.  
 (5) Añ-N-V-I-Sp-At-Avg ti }  
 (6) N-V-I-Vpp-At-Avg ti }

Maggamūlakaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

**Sampayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*omitting, in K., Na-Sp, Nat, No-Avg; in B., beside these, also Na-Sj, Na-Añ, Na-N.*)

**Sampayutta-sahajāta**

Añ-N-At-Avg ti Na-H 3 . . . *sankhittay* . . . No-Vg 3.  
 Añ-N-V-At-Avg ti Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1.

Sampayuttamūlakaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

**Vipayuttapaccayā**

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5 (*omitting Na-Vpp, Nat, No-Avg<sup>1</sup>.*)

**(1) Viprayutta-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5 (*giving 3, not 5, to Nos. 8 and 10, and omitting Na-Vpp, and 21, 24.*)

**(2) Viprayutta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti**

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5 (*giving as above, but omitting also Na-N.*)

<sup>1</sup> B. has *tiṇi*, not *pañca*, after Nos. 6 and 8.



- (3) Vippayutta-adhipati-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 4 . . . No-Vg 4 (*but giving 1 to No. 6, and 3 to Nos. 9, 10; omitting the 5 Paccayas stated above*).
- (4) Vippayutta-nissaya-indriya-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*but giving 1 to No. 6; omitting the 5 Paccayas stated above*).
- (5) Vippayutta-pacchājāta-atthi-avigatan ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*omitting the 4 Paccayas stated above*).
- (6) Vippayutta-nissaya-purejāta-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*omitting, etc.*).
- (7) Vippayutta-ārammaṇa-nissaya-purejāta-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3 (*omitting, etc.*).
- (8) Vippayutta-ārammaṇa-adhipati-nissaya-upanissaya-purejāta-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . No-Vg 1 (*omitting, etc.*).
- (9) Vippayutta-nissaya-purejāta-indriya-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .
- (10) Vippayutta-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .
- (11) Vippayutta-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .
- (12) Vippayutta-sahajāta-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .
- (13) Vippayutta-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-atthi-avg ti  
Na-H 1 . . . *pe* . . .<sup>1</sup>

## Vippayuttamūlaṅkaṇ.

## Atthipaccayā

Na-H 13 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-N 7	Na-Sp 7
Na-S 13	Na-U 13	Na-Vpp 5
Na-Sj 7	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	No-Nat 13
Na-An 7	Na-M 13	No-Vg 13

## Atthi-avigatan ti

Na-H 13 . . . *as above, but giving 7 to Na-S.*<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Siamese ed. gives these 13 combinations (ghaṭṭanāni) in a somewhat different order, but the numbers given to the negatives agree throughout with those in the Burmese.

<sup>2</sup> K. counts 13 for Na-Sp.

**Atthi-N-Avg ti**

Na-H 13 . . . *so throughout, but giving 3 only to Nos. 6, 7, 20,  
and 7 to No. 19.*<sup>1</sup>

**Atthi-A-Avg ti**

Na-H 8	Na-Sj 1	Na-Pu 7	Na-Sp 4
Na-Ā 7	Na-An 4	Na-Pa 8	Na-Vpp 4
Na-An 8	Na-N 1	. . . <i>pe</i> . .	No-Nat 8
Na-S 8	Na-U 7	Na-M 8	No-Vg 8

**Atthi-A-N-Avg ti**

*as above, but omitting Na-N.*<sup>2</sup>

**Atthi-Āh-Avg ti**

Na-H 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Āñ 3	Na-M 7	No-Nat 7
Na-S 7	Na-N 1	Na-Sp 3	No-Vg 7
Na-Sj 1	Na-U 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Vpp 3	

**Atthi-I-Avg ti**

Na-H 7 . . . *as above.*

**Atthi-N-I-Avg ti**

Na-H 7 . . . *as above, omitting also Na-N.*

**Atthi-Vpp-Avg ti**

Na-H 5 . . . No-Vg 5, *but giving 3 only to Nos. 8, 10.*

**Atthi-N-Vpp-Avg ti**

Na-H 5 . . . *but, in giving 3 only, take Nos. 6, 10.*

**Atthi-A-N-Vpp-Avg ti**

Na-H 4	Na-Sj 1	Na-U 3	Na-Pa 4 . . .
Na-Ā 3	Na-Āñ 4	Na-Pu 3	No-Vg 4
Na-An 4			

**Atthi-N-I-Vpp-Avg ti**

Na-H 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-Āñ 3 . . .
Na-S 3	No-Vg 3 ( <i>omitting the 5 Paocayas stated above.</i> )
Na-Sj 1	

**Atthi-Pa-Vpp-Avg ti**

Na-H 3 . . . No-Vg 3.

**Atthi-Pu-Avg ti**

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

**Atthi-N-Pu-Vpp-Avg ti**

Na-H 3 . . . *pe* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. counts 3 also for No. 2.

<sup>2</sup> K. counts 3 only for No. 20.



Na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa - na - adhipati - na - anantara - na - samanantara-  
paccayā

Sj 9 Añ 3 . . . as above.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . as above, adding na-sahajātapaccayā

Añ 3	Pu 3	Āh 1	At 7
N 3	Pa 3	I 1	Avg 7
U 9	K 2	Vpp 5	

Na-hetupaccayā . . . as above, adding na-aññamaññapaccayā

N 3	Pa 3	I 1	At 7
U 9	K 2	Vpp 5	Avg 7
Pu 3	Āh 1		

Na-hetupaccayā . . . sankhittā . . . (adding) na-nissayapaccayā

U 9	K 2	Vpp 3
Pu 3 <sup>1</sup>	Āh 1	At 5
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 5

Na-hetupaccayā . . . mūlakā sankhittā . . . na-purejātapaccayā

Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 3	Avg 5
K 2	I 1	At 5	

Na-hetupaccayā . . . sankhittā . . . na-pacchājātapaccayā

K 2	Āh 1	I 1	At 1 <sup>2</sup>	Avg 1 <sup>2</sup>
-----	------	-----	-------------------	--------------------

Na-hetupaccayā . . . na-āhārapaccayā

I 1	At 1	Avg 1.
-----	------	--------

Na-hetupaccayā . . . no-vigatapaccayā (omitting 16, 21)

I 1	At 1	Avg 1.
-----	------	--------

Na-hetupaccayā . . . na-vipāka-na-indriyapaccayā

Āh 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	------	--------

Na-hetupaccayā . . .<sup>3</sup> na-vippayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatapaccayā

Āh 1	At 1	Avg 1.
------	------	--------

Na-hetumūlakā.

Na-ārammaṇapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	V 1	Sp 3	Nat 7
A 7	Añ 3	Pa 3	Āh 7	Vpp 5	Vg 7
An 7	N 13	As 3	... ps...	At 13	Avg 13
S 7	U 9	K 7	M 7		

Na ārammaṇapaccayā . . . na-aññamaññapaccayā

N 3	Pa 3	I 1	At 7
U 9	K 2	Vpp 5	Avg 7
Pu 3	Āh 1		

Na-ārammaṇamūlakā.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> K. tñpi.

<sup>3</sup> K. includes, B. omits na-indriya-.

## Na-adhipatipaccayā

H 7     Ā 9 . . . *yathā hetumūlakāṇ evaṇ viṭṭhāretabbāṇ.*

## Na-anantarapaccayā na-samanantarapaccayā

H 7	Āh 3	Pa 3	Āh 7...pe...	Vpp 5
Ā 9	N 13	K 7	M 7	At 13
A 9 <sup>1</sup>	U 9	V 1	Sp 3	Avg 13
Sj 9	Pu 3			

## Na-samanantara-na-hetu-na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	Pu 3	Ās 3 <sup>2</sup>	Āh 1	Vpp 5	Avg 7
U 9	Pa 3	K 2	I 1	At 7	

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

## Na-sahajātapaccayā

Ā 9	N 3...pe...	I 1	Nat 7 <sup>3</sup>
A 7	Ās 3	Vpp 5	Vg 7 <sup>3</sup>
An 7	K 2	At 7	Avg 7
S 7	Āh 1		

## Na-sahajāta-na-hetū- . . . na-adhipati-paccayā

An 7	U 9	Ās 3	I 1	At 7...pe...
S 7	Pu 3	K 2	Vpp 5	Avg 7
N 3	Pa 3	Āh 1		

## Na-sahajāta-na-hetū- . . . na-nissaya-paccayā

U 3	K 2	Vpp 3
Pu 3 <sup>4</sup>	Āh 1	At 5
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 5

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

## Na-aññamañña-paccayā

H 3	An 7	N 7	K 3	M 3
Ā 9	S 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5
A 8	Sj 5	Pu 3...pe...	Āh 3...pe...	At 7...pe...

## Na-aññamañña-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 3	N 7	K 3	M 3
An 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5
S 7	Pu 3...pe...	Āh 3...pe...	At 7...pe...
Sj 5			

## Na-aññamañña-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā

N 3	Pu 3	K 2	I 1	At 7
U 9	Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 5	Avg 7

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. *dasa.*

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits.*

<sup>3</sup> K. *omits.*

<sup>4</sup> B. *nava.*

## Na-nissayapaccayā

Ā 9	U 9	Ās 3	I 1
A 7	Pu 3	K 2	Vpp 3
An 7	Pa 3	Āh 1	At 7...pe...
S 7			

## Na-nissaya-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-na-adhipati-paccayā

An 7	Pa 3	Āh 1	At 5	Vg 7
S 7	Ās 3	I 1	Nat 7	Avg 5 <sup>1</sup>
U 9	K 2	Vpp 3		

## Na-nissaya-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

U 9	K 2	I 1	At 5
Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 3	Avg 3
. . . sankhittā . . .			

## Na-upanissayapaccayā

H 7	Añ 3	K 7	Sp 3
Ā 9	N 13	V 1	Vpp 5
A 7	Pu 3	Āh 7...pe...	At 13
Sj 9	Pa 3	M 7	Avg 13

## Na-upanissaya-na-hetu- . . . na-sahajāta-paccayā

N 3	K 2	Vpp 5
Pu 3	Āh 1	At 7
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 7
. . . sankhittā . .		

## Na-purejātapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Ās 3	...pe...	At 9
Ā 9	Añ 3	K 7	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	N 9	V 1	Sp 3	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	Āh 7	Vpp 3	Avg 9
S 7	Pa 3			

## Na-purejāta-na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 7	N 9	V 1	Vpp 3
An 7	U 9	Āh 7	At 9
S 7	Pa 3	...pe...	Nat 7
Sj 9	Ās 3	M 7	Vg 7
Añ 3	K 7	Sp 3	Avg 9

## Na-purejāta-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 9 <sup>2</sup>	K 2	Vpp 3
U 9	Āh 1	At 5
Pa 3	I 1	Avg 5
. . . sankhittā . . .		

<sup>1</sup> K. satta.<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

## Na-pacchājjātapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	Ah 7...pe...	At 13
Ā 9	Añ 3	Ās 3	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	N 13	K 7	Sp 3	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13
S 7				

## Na-pacchājjāta-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	K 2	Vpp 3
U 9	Āh 1	At 3
Pu 3	I 1	Avg 3

## Na-pacchājjāta-na-hetu- . . . na-nissaya-paccayā

U 9	Āh 1	At 1
K 2	I 1	Avg 1

. . . sankhittāṇ . . .

## Na-āsevanapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	Ah 7...pe...	At 13
Ā 9	Añ 3	Pa 3	M 7	Nat 5
A 10	N 13	K 7	Sp 3	Vg 5
An 5	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13
S 5 <sup>1</sup>				

## Na-āsevana-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	Pu 3	K 2	I 1	At 7
U 9	Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 5	Avg 7

. . . sankhittāṇ . . .

## Na-kammapaccayā

H 7	Sj 9	Pu 3	Āh 7...pe...	At 13
Ā 9	Añ 3	Pa 3	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	N 13	Ās 3	Sp 3	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	V 1	Vpp 5	Avg 13
S 7				

## Na-kamma-na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3 . . . (as under na-āsevanapaccayā, omitting K 2).

. . . sankhittāṇ . . .

## Na-vipākapaccayā

H 7 . . . (yathā na-hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthāretabbāṇ) . . . Avg 13.

## Na-āhārapaccayā

H 7 . . . (as under na-kammapaccayā, but omitting Āh 7 and inserting K 2).

Na-āhārapaccayā na-hetu- . . . na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 7      S 7      Añ 3      U 9 . . . *pe* . . . (as under na-  
An 7      Sj 9      N 13      kamma- . . . paccayā).

Na-āhāra-na-hetu- . . . *sankhittāṇ* (omitting na-indriya-) . . . na-  
vippayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

I 1      At 1      Avg 1.

Na-indriyapaccayā

H 7      Ā 7 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . Avg 13.

Na-indriya-na-hetu- . . . *mūlakaṇ sankhittāṇ* . . . na-vipāka-, na-  
jhāna- . . . na-vippayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

Āh 1      At 1      Avg 1.

Na-indriyapaccayā

K 7 . . . *pañhā yathā hetumūlake* . . . *sankhittāṇ*.

Na-jhānapaccayā

H 7      Ā 9 . . . *sankhittāṇ; yathā na-hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ; na-jhāna-  
mūlakaṇ vitthāretabbāṇ*.

Na-maggapaccayā

H 7 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . (*yathā na-hetumūlakaṇ evaṇ vitthā-  
retabbāṇ*).

Na-sampayuttapaccayā

H 3	Sj 5	Pu 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Vpp 5
A 8	Añ 1	K 3	At 7 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .
An 7	N 7	V 1	Avg 7
S 7	U 9	Āh 3 . . . <i>pe</i> . . .	

Na-sampayutta-, na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 3      An 7      S 7 . . . *pe*<sup>1</sup> . . . (as above).

Na-sampayutta-, na-hetu- . . . na-aññamañña-paccayā

N 3	Pa 3	I 1	At 7
U 9	K 2	V <sub>I</sub> p 5	Avg 7
Pu 3	Āh 1		

Na-sampayutta-na-hetu- . . . *mūlakaṇ sankhittāṇ* . . . na-nissaya-  
paccayā

U 9	K 2	I 1	At 5
Pa 3	Āh 1	Vpp 3	Avg 5

Na sampayutta-na-hetu- . . . na-purejāta-paccayā

Pa 3 . . . (as above).

. . . *sankhittāṇ* . . .

<sup>1</sup> K. has Sj 7 here.



## Na-vippayuttapaccayā

H 3	Sj 3	Ās 3	At 5
Ā 9	Añ 3	K 5	Nat 7
A 7	N 3	V 1	Vg 7
An 7	U 9	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	Avg 5
S 7	Pu 3	Sp 3	

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

A 3	Añ 3	K 5	Nat 7
An 7	N 3	V 1	Vg 7
S 7	U 9	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .	Avg 3
Sj 3	Ās 3	At 3	

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-paccayā

Sj 3	U 9	Āh 3 . . . pe . . .
Añ 3	K 5	Avg 3
N 3	V 1	

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . na-sahajāta-paccayā na-affīnamaffīna-paccayā<sup>1</sup>

N 3	K 2	I 1	Avg 1
U 9	Āh 1	At 1	

Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . .<sup>2</sup> na-upanissaya-paccayā

K 2    Āh 1 . . . (as above).

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . . sankhittā . . . na-kamma-paccayā

Āh 1 . . . (as above).

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-āhāra-paccayā

I 1    At 1    Avg 1.

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu- . . . na-āhāra-paccayā . . . na-jhāna-, na-magga-, na-sampayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

I 1    At 1    Avg 1.

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-vipāka-, na-indriya-paccayā

Āh 1    At 1    Avg 1.

## Na-vippayutta-, na-hetu-, . . . na-indriya-, na-jhāna-, na-magga-, na-sampayutta-, no-natthi-, no-vigata-paccayā

Āh 1    At 1    Avg 1.

## No-atthipaccayā

Ā 9	An 7	U 9	K 2	Vig 7
A 7	S 7	Ās 3	Nat 7	

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> K. makes same omission.

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, na-ārammaṇa-paccayā

An 7 S 7 . . . (as above).<sup>1</sup>

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, . . . na-samanantara-paccayā

U 9 K 2.

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, . . .<sup>2</sup> no-avigata-paccayā

K 2.

No-atthi-, na-hetu-, . . . no-avigatapaccayā

U 9.

No-natthipaccayā

H 7 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . Avg 13 (*yathā* na-hetumūlakaṇ *evaṇ* viññāretabbāṇ).

No-avigatapaccayā

H 7 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . Avg 13.

No-avigatapaccayā

Ā 9 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . Nat 7, Vg 7 (*yathā* no-atthimūlakaṇ *evaṇ* viññāretabbāṇ).

Pañhavārassa paccanīyānulomaṇ.

KUSALATTIKAṆ NITTĪTITAṆ.

---

<sup>1</sup> K. gives 3 to kamme.

<sup>2</sup> Omitting kamme and atthiyā.

# BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

(Continued)

## KUSALATTIKAPATṬHĀNASSA VAṆṆANĀ

Evaṇ anulomapatṭhānādisu tikapatṭhānādivasena catuvīsati samantapatṭhānasamodhāne patṭhānamahāpakaraṇe ye tikādayo nissāya niddiṭṭhattā etaṇ tikapatṭhānaṇ dukapatṭhānaṇ . . . *pe* . . . duka-dukapatṭhānan ti vuttaṇ, te anamāsivā yesaṇ paccayānaṇ vasena te tikādayo vibhattā, te paccaye eva tāva iminā mātikanikkhepa-paccayavibhangasankhātena vārena uddesato ca niddesato ca dassetvā, idāni ye tikādayo nissāya niddiṭṭhattā etaṇ tikapatṭhānaṇ, dukapatṭhānaṇ . . . *pe* . . . duka-dukapatṭhānan ti vuttaṇ, te tikādayo imesaṇ paccayānaṇ vasena vitthāretvā dassetuṇ ekekaṇ tikadukaṇ nissāya sattahi mahāvārehi desanā katā.

Tesaṇ imāni nāmāni Paṭiccavāro, Sahajātavāro, Paccayavāro, Nissayavāro, Saṇsatṭhavāro, Sampayuttavāro, Pañhavāro ti.

Tattha *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo* ti evaṇ paṭiccābhidhānavasena vutto Paṭiccavāro nāma.<sup>1</sup> *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahajāto kusalo dhammo* ti evaṇ sahapātābhidhānavasena vutto Sahajātavāro nāma. So purimena Paṭiccavārena atthato ninnākaṇo. Paṭiccābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṇ vasena pana paṭhamo vutto, sahajātābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṇ vasena dutiyo. Dvīsu pi c' etesu rūpārūpa-dhammavasena<sup>2</sup> paccayā ceva paccayuppannadhammā ca veditabbā. Te ca kho sahajātā va, na purejāta-pacchājātā labbhanti. *Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo* ti evaṇ paccayābhidhānavasena vutto pana Paccayavāro nāma.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 73 ff.

<sup>2</sup> S. °dhammānaṇ vasena.

So pi purimavāradvayaṇ viya rūpārūpadhammavasen' eva veditabbo. Paccayo pan' ettha purejāto pi labbhati. Ayam assa purimavāradvayato viseso. Tad-anantaro kusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāya kusalo dhammo ti evaṇ nissayābhidhānavasena vutto Nissayavāro nāma. So purimena Paccayavārena atthato ninnākaraṇo. Paccayābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṇ vasena pana paṭhamo vutto, nissayābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṇ vasena dutiyo.

Tato paraṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṇsattho kusalo dhammo ti evaṇ saṇsatthābhidhānavasena vutto Saṇsatthavāro nāma. Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sampayuttābhidhānavasena vutto Sampayuttavāro nāma. So purimena Saṇsatthavārena atthato ninnānākaraṇo. Saṇsatthābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṇ vasena pana paṭhamo vutto, sampayuttābhidhānavasena bujjanakānaṇ<sup>1</sup> vasena dutiyo. Dvīsu pi c' etesu arūpadhammavasen' eva paccayā paccayuppannā ca veditabbā. Sattamavāre pana yasmā kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo ti ādinā nayena te te pañhe uddharitvā puna kusalo<sup>2</sup> hetusampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ ti ādinā nayena sabbe pi te pañhā nijjaṭṭa niggūṇā<sup>3</sup> katvā vibhattā, tasmā so vāro pañhānaṇ sādhukaṇ vibhattattā Pañhavāro tveva sankhyaṇ gato. Rūpārūpadhammavasen' eva pan' ettha paccayā pi paccayuppannā pi veditabbā.

Tattha yo tāva etesaṇ<sup>4</sup> sabbapaṭhamo Paṭiccavāro nāma, so uddesato niddesato ca duvidho hoti. Tattha uddesavāro paṭhamo Pucchāvāro ti pi vuccati. Paṇṇattivāro ti pi tass' eva nāmaṇ. So hi kusalādayo paṭicca kusalādīnaṇ hetupaccayādi-vasena uddiṭṭhattā Uddesavāro, kusalādayo paṭicca hetupaccayādi vasena kusalādīnaṇ uppattiyā pucchitattā Pucchāvāro, kusalādayo paṭicca hetupaccayādivasena kusalādīnaṇ uppattiyā paññatitattā Paṇṇattivāro ti pi vutto.

Tattha siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā ti parikappapucchā.<sup>5</sup> Ayaṇ h' ettha attho: yo kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā, kiṇ<sup>6</sup> so

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. kusalā.

<sup>3</sup> B. niggumbā.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. esa.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 69.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca siyā ti; athavā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca yo kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya, so hetupaccayā siyā ti ayam ettha attho. Tattha paṭi ti sadisatte vattati. Sadisapuggalo hi paṭipuggalo sadisabhāgo ca paṭibhāgo ti vuccati. Iccā ti gamanussukkavacanam etaṇ. Ubhayaṇ ekato katvā paṭiccā ti paṭigantvā sah' uppattisankhātena sadisabhāvena patvā ekato uppattibhāvaṇ upagantvā ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Kusalo dhammo* ti evaṇ sah' uppattibhāvena *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti pucchati, athavā *paṭiccā* ti paccayaṇ katvā taṇ pana paccayakaraṇaṇ purejāte pi paccaye labbhati sahaajāte pi. Idha sahaajātaṇ adhippetāṇ.

*Siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha kiñcāpi sahaajātavasena kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo natthi, imasmiṇ pana pucchāvāre yam pi vissajjiyamānaṇ atthato labbhati, yam pi na labbhati, taṇ sabbaṇ pucchāvasena uddhaṭaṇ. Parato pana vissajjane yaṇ na labbhati, taṇ pahāya, yaṇ labbhati tad-eva vissajjitaṇ.

Evam ettha pucchānaṇ atthaṇ ceva pucchāgatañ ca ñatvā, idāni gāṇanavasena pucchāparicchedo veditabbo. Ettha hi *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭiccā* ti kusalaṇ padaṇ ādiṇ katvā kusalākusalāvyākātāntā tisso pucchā; puna tad ev' ādiṇ katvā kusalāvyākātādivasena dukappabhedantā tisso; puna tad-ev' ādiṇ katvā tikantā ca ekā. Evaṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭiccā ti kusalādikā satta pucchā. Tathā akusalādikā tathā avyākātādikā, tathā kusalāvyākātādikā, akusalāvyākātādikā, kusalākusalādikā, kusalākusalāvyākātādikā ti sabba pi sattannaṇ sattakānaṇ vasena kusalattikaṇ nissāya hetupaccaye ekūnapaññāsaṇ pucchā.

Tattha ekamūla-ekāvasānā nava, ekamūla-dukāvasānā nava, ekamūla-tikāvasānā tisso, dukamūla-ekāvasānā nava, dukamūla-dukāvasānā nava, dukamūla tikāvasānā tisso, tikamūla-ekāvasānā tisso, tikamūla-tikāvasānā tisso, tika-mūla-tikāvasānā<sup>1</sup> ekā ti evam etā mūlāvasānavasena<sup>2</sup> pi veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *omits last two clauses.*

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *omits avasāna.*

Yathā ca hetupaccaye ekūnapaññāsa, ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi tath' evā ti sabbesu pi catuvīsatiyā paccayesu.

Sahassam ekañ ca sataṇ, cha sattati punāparā pucchā sampiṇḍitā honti nayamhi ekamūlake.

Tato paraṇ *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti dukamūlakanayo āraddho. Tattha hetārammaṇaduko . . . *pe* . . . hetu-avigataduko ti hetupaccayena saddhiṇ tevīsati dukā honti. Tesu hetupaccayo viya hetārammaṇaduko pi ekūnapaññāsa pucchā. Tāsu pāliyaṇ dve yeva dassitā. Yathā ca hetārammaṇaduke ekūnapaññāsaṇ, tathā hetādhipatidukādisu pi. Tattha paṭhamapucchāvasena hetādhipatiduko, hetānantaraduko, hetusamanantaraduko ti paṭipāṭiyā tayo duke dassetvā pariyosāne hetu-avigataduko dassito. Sesaṇ sankhittaṇ. Pucchāparicchedo pan' ettha evaṇ veditabbo.

Sahassam ekañ ca sataṇ, satta vīsatiṃ eva ca dukesu tevīsatiyā pucchā honti dumūlake.

Tato paraṇ *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā* ti timūlakanayo āraddho. Tattha hetārammaṇadukena saddhiṇ adhipatipaccayādisu bāvisatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanā vasena bāvisati tikā honti. Tesu paṭhamapucchā vasena paṭhamattikañ ca dutiyattikañ ca dassetvā pariyosānatiko dassito. Sesaṇ sankhittaṇ. Yathā pana dukesu, evaṇ tikesu pi ekamekasmiṇ tike ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā sabbesu pi vīsatiyā tikesu.

Sahassam ekaṇ pucchānaṇ aṭṭha-sattatiṃ eva ca pucchāgāṇanato honti nayamhi tikamūlake.

Tato paraṇ *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā anantarapaccayā* ti catumūlakanayo āraddho. Tattha paṭhamattikena saddhiṇ anantarapaccayādisu ekavīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena ekavīsati catukkā honti. Tesu dve catukke dassetvā, sesaṇ sankhittaṇ. Idhāpi ekamekasmiṇ catukke ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā sabbesu pi ekavīsatiyā catukkesu.

Sahassam ekaṇ pucchānaṇ ekūnatiṇsa cā parā<sup>1</sup> parā pucchā gāṇanato honti nayamhi catumūlake.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. punā° for cā°.

Tato paraṇ pañcamūlaṇ ādiṇ katvā yāva sabbamūlakā-desanā katā. Uttari vattabbaṇ<sup>1</sup> sankhipitvā heṭṭhā vuttaṇi ca uttari<sup>2</sup> vattabbaṇi ca<sup>3</sup> ekato katvā pāliyaṇ ekamūlaṇ dumūlaṇ timūlaṇ catumūlaṇ pañcamūlaṇ<sup>4</sup> sabbamūlaṇ asammūyhante na vitthāretabban ti nayo dassito.

Tattha ekamūlakādisu yaṇ vattabbaṇ, taṇ vuttam eva. Pañcamūlake pana paṭhamacatukkena saddhiṇ samanantara-paccayādisu samavīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena samavīsati-paccayā<sup>5</sup> honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṇ ekūnapaññāsa katvā,

Satāni nava pucchānaṇ asītiṇi ca punāparaṃ  
pucchā gāṇanato honti nayamhi pañcamūlake.

Chamūlake paṭhamapañcakena saddhiṇ sahaajātapaccayādisu ekūnavīsatiyā paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena ekūnavīsati chakkā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṇ ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā,

Satāni nava pucchānaṇ ekatiṇsa tato parā  
pucchā gāṇanato honti nayamhi chakkamūlake.

Sattamūlake paṭhamacatukkena saddhiṇ aññamañña-paccayādisu aṭṭhārasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena aṭṭhārasa sattakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṇ ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā,

Satāni aṭṭha pucchānaṇ dvāsīti ca<sup>6</sup> tato parā  
pucchā gāṇanato honti nayamhi satta mūlake.

Aṭṭhamūlake paṭhamasattakena saddhiṇ nissaya<sup>7</sup>paccayādisu sattarasu<sup>8</sup> paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena sattarasa aṭṭhakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṇ ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā,

Satāni aṭṭhapucchānaṇ tettiṇsā ca tato parā  
pucchā gāṇanato honti nayamhi aṭṭhamūlake.

Navamūlake paṭhama-aṭṭhakena saddhiṇ upanissaya<sup>9</sup>paccayādisu solāsasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena solāsa navakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṇ ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā,

Satāni satta pucchānaṇ caturāsīti tato parā  
pucchā gāṇanato honti nayamhi nava<sup>10</sup> mūlake.

<sup>1</sup> S. taṇ sabbāṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. vattabbacca.

<sup>3</sup> S. viśatikā honti, samavīsati pañcakaṇ honti.

<sup>4</sup> S. dvāvīsati.

<sup>5</sup> S. upari vuttaṇi ca.

<sup>6</sup> Bm. omīṭa.

<sup>7</sup> S. sattasu.

<sup>8</sup> Bm. pana.

Dasamūlake paṭhamanavakena saddhiṃ purejātapaccayādisu pannarasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena pannarasa dasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Satāni sattapucchānaṃ pañca-tiṇsa tato parā pucchā gāṇanato honti nayamhi dasamūlake.

Ekādasamūlake paṭhamadasakena saddhiṃ pacchājātapaccayādisu cuddasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena cuddasa ekādasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Cha satāni ca pucchānaṃ chālāsīti tato parā nayamhi pucchā ganitā ekādasakamūlake.

Dvādasamūlake paṭhama-ekādasakena saddhiṃ āsevana-paccayādisu terasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena terasa dvādasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Cha satāni ca pucchānaṃ sattatiṇsa tato parā pucchā gāṇanato honti naye dvādasamūlake.

Terasamūlake paṭhamadvādasakena saddhiṃ kamma-paccayādisu dvādasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena dvādasamūlake terasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Satāni pañcapucchānaṃ aṭṭhāsīti punā parā pucchā gāṇanato honti naye terasamūlake.

Cuddasamūlake paṭhamaterasakena saddhiṃ vipākapaccayādisu ekādasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena ekādasamūlake cuddasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Satāni<sup>1</sup> pañcapucchānaṃ tiṇsa v'ātha<sup>2</sup> na vā parā pucchā gāṇanato honti naye cuddasamūlake.

Pannarasamūlake paṭhamacuddasakena saddhiṃ āhārapaccayādisu dasasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena pannarasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Satāni<sup>2</sup> cattāri pucchānaṃ navuti ca tato parā pucchā gāṇanato honti naye pannarasamūlake.

Solasamūlake paṭhamapannarasakena saddhiṃ indriyapaccayādisu navasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena

<sup>1</sup> S. Satā.

<sup>2</sup> B. ca° for vā°.



nava soḷasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Satāni<sup>1</sup> cattāri cattālīs' ekā ceva punāparā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye soḷasa mūlake.

Sattarasamūlake paṭhamasoḷasakena saddhiṃ jhānapaccayādisu atṭhasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena atṭha sattarasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Satāni tiṇi pucchānaṃ navuti ceva<sup>2</sup> punā parā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye sattarasamūlake.

Aṭṭhārasamūlake paṭhamasattarasakena saddhiṃ maggapaccayādisu sattasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena satta aṭṭhārasakā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Satāni tiṇi pucchānaṃ tecattālīsam eva ca  
pucchā gaṇanato<sup>3</sup> honti naye aṭṭhārasa mūlake.

Ekūnavīsati-mūlake paṭhamatṭhārasakena saddhiṃ sampayuttapaccayādisu chasu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena cha ekūnavīsatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Dve satā navuti ceva catasso ca punāparā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye ekūnavīsatike.

Visati-mūlake paṭhama-ekūnavīsatikena saddhiṃ vippayuttapaccayādisu pañcasu paccayesu ekamekasmiṃ<sup>5</sup> yojanāvasena pañcavīsati honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Dve satā honti pucchānaṃ cattālīsā ca pañca ca  
pucchā gaṇanato etā<sup>6</sup> naye vīsati-mūlake.

Ekavīsati-mūlake paṭhamavīsatikena saddhiṃ atthipaccayādisu catusu paccayesu ekamekassa<sup>7</sup> yojanāvasena cattāro ekavīsatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Sataṃ<sup>8</sup> channavuti ceva pucchā honti sampiṇḍitā  
gaṇitā lakkhaṇaññūhi ekavīsatike naye.

Dvāvīsati-mūlake paṭhama-ekavīsatikena saddhiṃ natthipaccayādisu tisu paccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena tayo dvāvīsatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Cattālīsādhikaṃ sataṃ satta ceva punāparā  
pucchā gaṇanato honti naye dvāvīsati-mūlake.

<sup>1</sup> S. Satā.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. dve for ceva.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. gaṇana.

<sup>4</sup> So S. and B.

<sup>5</sup> B. ekamekassa.

<sup>6</sup> B. honti, as above, not etā.

<sup>7</sup> So S. and B.

<sup>8</sup> S. Satta.

Tevīsatimūlake paṭhamadvāvisatikena saddhiṃ dvīsu viga-tāvīgatapaccayesu ekamekassa yojanāvasena dve tevīsatikā honti. Tesu ekamekasmiṃ ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā,

Aṭṭha-navutim ev' idha pucchā gaṇanato matā  
nayamhi tevīsatim ete vīsatimūlake.

Catuvīsatimūlake pana sabbapaccayānaṃ samodhāna-vasena veditabbo. Ten' eva sabbamūlako ti vutto. Tattha ekūnapaññāsam eva pucchā honti ti sabbā p' etā hetu-paccayapadam eva gahetvā ekamūlakādinaṃ sabbamūlaka-pariyosānaṃ vasena satthārā devaparisatiṃ vitthārato vibhattā pucchā idha sankhepena dassitā. Tāsaṃ pana sabbāsam pi ayaṃ gaṇanāpiṇḍo, ekamūlakanayasmiṃ hi ekādasa satāni chasattati ca pucchā āgatā. Hetupaccaya-naye ten' eva mūlakena ekūnapaññāsaṃ katvā imasmiṃ hetu-paccayamūlake gahetabbā; sesā sesapaccayamūlakesu pak-hipitabbā.<sup>1</sup> Dukamūlake<sup>2</sup> sattavīsatī ekādasa satāni; timū-lake sahaṣsaṃ aṭṭhasattati ca; catumūlake sahaṣsaṃ ekūna-tiṃsaṃ ca; pañcamūlake asītādhikāni navasatāni; chamūlake ekatiṃsāni nava satāni; sattamūlake dvāsītāni aṭṭha satāni; aṭṭhamūlake tettiṃsāni aṭṭha satāni; navamūlake caturāsī-tāni satta satāni; dasamūlake pañcatiṃsāni satta satāni; ekādasamūlake chāsītāni cha satāni; dvādasamūlake satta tiṃsāni cha satāni; terasamūlake aṭṭhāsītāni pañca satāni; cuddasamūlake ekūnacattālīsāni pañca satāni; pannarasa-mūlake navutāni cattālīsa satāni; solasamūlake ekacattālīsa satāni; sattarasamūlake dvānavutāni tiṃi satāni; aṭṭhārasa-mūlake tecattālīsāni tiṃi satāni; ekūnavīsatimūlake catuna-vutāni dve satāni; vīsatimūlake pañcacattālīsāni dve satāni; ekavīsatimūlake channavutaṃ sataṃ; dvāvīsatimūlake satta-cattālīsasataṃ; tevīsatimūlake aṭṭhanavutī; sabbamūlake ekū-napaññāsā ti evaṃ hetupadaṃ ādiṃ katvā vibhattesu ekamūla-kādisu:

Cuddas' eva sahaṣṣāni puna sattasatāni ca  
pucchā hetupadass' eva ekamūlādibhedato ti.

Evaṃ hetupaccayaṃ ādiṃ katvā ekamūlakato paṭṭhāya yāva sabbamūlakanayā pucchābhedaṃ dassetvā idāni ārammaṇa-paccayaṃ ādiṃ katvā dassetuṃ *siyā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca*

<sup>1</sup> S. omits sentence.

<sup>2</sup> B. Dumūlake.

*kusalo dhammo uppaṭṭheyya ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā ti*<sup>1</sup>  
ādim āha.

Tattha ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā ti ettāvatā āramma-  
ṇapaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā hetupaccayapariyosāno ekamūlaka-  
nayo dassito. Tato paraṇ ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipac-  
cayā ti dukamūlakaṇ āraddhaṇ.

Tattha imaṇ paṭhamāṇ dukaṇ ceva ārammaṇāvigatadu-  
kaṇ ca dassetvā sesaṇ sankhittaṇ. *Ārammaṇapaccayā hetu-  
paccayā* ti ayaṇ osānaduko pi na dassito. Sace pana katthaci  
vācanāmagge<sup>2</sup> sandissati, sveva vācanāmaggo gahetabbo.

Tato paraṇ ārammaṇapaccayavasena tikamūlakādayo  
adassetvā adhipatipaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā ekakādayo dassetuṇ  
*adhipatipaccayā anantarapaccayā samanantarapaccayā saha-  
jātapaccayā aññamaññapaccayā* ti ettakam eva vuttaṇ. Taṇ  
ekamūlakavasena vā sabbamūlakavasena vā veditabbaṇ.

Tato paraṇ avigatapaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā dumūlakam eva  
dassetuṇ *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaṇ. Tattha  
avigata-hetuduko avigatārammaṇa-duko avigatādhipati-duko  
[avigata-vigata-duko]<sup>3</sup> ti paṭipāṭiyā tayo duke<sup>3</sup> vatvā<sup>3</sup> pariyo-  
sāne ca eko duko dassito. Tato avigatapaccayavasena<sup>3</sup> eva  
timūlakaṇ dassetuṇ *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇa-  
paccayā, avigatapaccayāhetupaccayā adhipatipaccayā avigata-  
paccayā hetupaccayā anantarapaccayā* ti evaṇ paṭipāṭiyā tayo  
tike vatvā *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā vigatapaccayā* ti pari-  
yesānatiko vutto. Tato avigatapaccaya vasena<sup>3</sup> eva catumū-  
lakaṇ dassetuṇ *avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā  
adhipatipaccayā, avigatapaccayā hetupaccayā ārammaṇapac-  
cayā anantarapaccayā* ti dve catukke vatvā *vigatapaccayā*  
ti padaṇ uddharitvā ṭhapitaṇ.

Sesaṇ sabbaṇ sankhittaṇ. Tassa sankhittabhāvaṇ das-  
setuṇ ekekassa padassa ekamūlaṇ dumūlaṇ timūlaṇ, sabba-  
mūlaṇ asammuyhantena vitthāretabbaṇ ti vuttaṇ. Tasmā  
yathā hetupaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā hetu-ādi-padavasena eka-  
mūlake ekādasa pucchā satāni<sup>3</sup> cha sattati ca pucchā . . . pe  
. . . sabbamūlake ekūnapaññāsaṇ. Evaṇ ārammaṇapacca-  
yaṇ ekaṇ ādiṇ katvā ārammaṇādhipadavasena ekamekassa  
padassa ekamūlake ekādasa pucchā-satāni cha-sattati ca

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 71, 2-24.

<sup>2</sup> S. °maggo.

<sup>3</sup> S. omīta.

pucchā . . . *pe* . . . sabbamūlake ekūnapaññāsā ti ekekassa padaassa ekamūlakādibhede satta satādhikāni cuddasa pucchā sahasāni honti. Tāsaṇ sabbesu pi catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ayaṇ gaṇanaparicchedo.

Dvāpaṇṇāsa sahasān' aṭṭha satāni tīni satasahasāni kusallattikassa pucchā anulomanayamhi suvibhattā.

Yathā ca kusallattikassa, evaṇ vedanattikādinam pī ti sabbesu pi bāvisatiyā tikesu.

Ekasaṭṭhi sahasāni cha satāni satta sattati satasahasāni pucchānaṇ tikabhede pabhedato sankhittā vācanāmagge.

Dukesu<sup>1</sup> pana *siyā hetuṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca hetu dhammo uppaṭṭheyya hetupaccayā* ti evaṇ hetuṇ paṭicca hetu, hetuṇ paṭicca na-hetu, hetuṇ paṭicca hetu ca na-hetu ca, na-hetuṇ paṭicca na-hetu, na-hetuṇ paṭicca hetu; na-hetuṇ paṭicca hetu ca na-hetu ca, hetuṇ ca na-hetuṇ ca paṭicca hetu, hetuṇ ca na-hetuṇ ca paṭicca na-hetu, hetuṇ ca na-hetuṇ ca paṭicca hetu ca na-hetu cā ti ekamekasmiṇ duke hetupaccayādisu ekamekasmiṇ paccayena va pucchā honti. Tāsu hetupaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā [hetupadavasena]<sup>2</sup> ekamūlake dve satāni solasaṇ ca pucchā honti.<sup>3</sup> Tāsaṇ dukamūlakādisu tevīsatiyā vāresu ekekaṇ navakaṇ apanetvā yāva sabbamūlakā ayaṇ gaṇanaparicchedo. Dukamūlake tāva ekamūlake dassitesu dvisu<sup>4</sup> solasa nayādhikesu<sup>5</sup> pucchā satesu nava apanetvā dve satāni satta ca pucchā honti. Tato nava apanetvā ti mūlake aṭṭha-navuti satāṇ. Evaṇ purima-purimato nava nava apanetvā catumūlake ekūnavuti satāṇ. Pañcamūlake asīti-satāṇ. Cha-mūlake ekasattati satāṇ. Sattamūlake dvāsaṭṭhi satāṇ. Aṭṭhamūlake tepaṇṇāsa satāṇ. Navamūlake catucattālisa satāṇ. Dasamūlake pañcatiṇsa satāṇ. Ekādasamūlake chabbisāsataṇ. Dvādasamūlake sattarasādhikasatāṇ. Terasamūlake aṭṭhādikasatāṇ. Cuddasamūlake nava-navuti. Pañjarasamūlake navuti. Solasamūlake ekāsīti. Sattarasamūlake dvāsattati. Aṭṭhārasamūlake tesat-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Dukapaṭṭhāna*, I, p. 1 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. *adds* Tāsu hetupaccayass' eva aññe asammissā nava pucchā gahetabbā. Sesā aṭṭhavāre na gahitā.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *omits* nayā.

ṭhi. Ekūnavīsati mūlake catupannāsaṇ.<sup>1</sup> Visatimūlake pañcaccattālisaṇ. Ekavīsati-mūlake chattisaṇ. Dvāvīsati-mūlake sattavisaṇ. Tevīsati-mūlake aṭṭhārasa. Sabbamūlake nava. Yathā pan' etāni hetupaccayavasena ekamūlake soḷasādhikāni dve pucchā-satāni . . . *pe* . . . sabbamūlake nava, evaṇ ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi ekamekaṇ ādiṇ katvā ārammaṇādi-padavasena ekekassa padassa ekamūlake soḷasādhikāni dve pucchā-satāni . . . *pe* . . . sabbamūlake navā ti ekekassa padassa ekamūlakādibhede dve pucchā-sahassāni satta-satāni ca pucchā honti. Tāsaṇ sabbesu pi catuvīsatiyā pac-cayesu ayaṇ gaṇanaparicchedo.

Catu-saṭṭhi saḥassāni puna aṭṭhasatāni ca  
pucchā hetudukass' eva anulomanaye matā.

Yathā ca hetudukassa evaṇ sahetukadukādīnam pi ti sab-basmim pi dukasate.

Saṭṭhi-satasahassāni cattāri ca tato paraṇ  
dvāsīti ca saḥassāni pucchā dukasate vidū.

Ayaṇ tāva suddhike tikapaṭṭhāne ca dukapaṭṭhāne ca  
pucchānaṇ gaṇanaparicchedo.

Yaṇ pana tato paraṇ dvāvīsati tike gaḥetvā dukasate  
pakkhipitvā Dukatika-Paṭṭhānaṇ nāma desitaṇ. Tattha *siyā*  
*hetuṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca hetu kusalo dhammo uppaj-*  
*jeyya hetupaccayā* ti evaṇ dvāvīsatiyā tikesu ekekaṇ tikaṇ<sup>2</sup>  
dukānaṇ satēna saddhiṇ yojetvā dassetabbānaṇ pucchānaṇ  
heṭṭhā-vuttanaye na sabbesaṇ ekamūlakādīnaṇ vasena ga-  
hetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Yamhi tato paraṇ dukasataṇ gaḥetvā dvāvīsatiyā tikesu  
pakkhipitvā Tika-Dukapaṭṭhānaṇ nāma desitaṇ. Tatthāpi  
*siyā kusalaṇ hetuṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo hetudhammo*  
*uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti evaṇ duka-sate ekekaṇ dukaṇ  
dvāvīsatiyā tikehi saddhiṇ yojetvā dassetabbānaṇ pucchā-  
naṇ heṭṭhā-vuttanayena sabbesaṇ ekamūlakādīnaṇ vasena  
gaḥetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Yam pi tato paraṇ tike tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā Tika-Tika-  
paṭṭhānaṇ nāma desitaṇ. Tatthāpi *siyā kusalaṇ sukhāya*  
*vedanāya sampayuttaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo sukhāya*  
*vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā* ti

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paññā.

<sup>2</sup> S. tika.

evaṇ dvāvisatiyā tikesu ekekaṇ tikaṇ sesehi ekavīsatiyā tikehi saddhiṇ yojetvā dassetabbānaṇ pucchānaṇ heṭṭhā-vuttanayena sabbesaṇ ekamūlakādīnaṇ vasena gahetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Yam pi tato paraṇ duke dukesu yeva pakkhipitvā Duka-Dukapaṭṭhānaṇ nāma desitaṇ. Tattha<sup>1</sup> *siyā hetu-<sup>2</sup>sahetukaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko dhammo uppajjeyya hetu-paccayā* ti evaṇ dukasate ekekaṇ dukaṇ sesehi nava-navutiyā dukehi saddhiṇ yojetvā dassetabbānaṇ pucchānaṇ heṭṭhā-vuttanayena sabbesaṇ ekamūlakādīnaṇ vasena gahetvā paricchedo veditabbo.

Tathāgatena hi sabbam etaṇ pabhedaṇ dassetvā va deva-parisāya dhammo desito. Dhammasenāpatissa pana: tena ajja idaṇ c' idaṇ ca desitan ti sankhipitvā nayadassanamatten' eva desanā akkhātā. Therenāpi sankhipitvā va vācanāmaggo pavattito. So therena pavattitanayen' eva sangītikāle sangahaṇ āropito. Taṇ pan' assa sankhepanayaṇ dassetuṇ, *tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ* ti ayaṇ gāthā ṭhapitā.<sup>3</sup>

Tass' attho *tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ* ti [varaṇ]<sup>4</sup> pavaraṇ tikapaṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Dukuttaman* ti uttamaṇ seṭṭhaṇ duka-paṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Duka-tikaṇ cā* ti duka-tikapaṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Tika-dukaṇ cā* ti tika-duka-paṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Tika-tikaṇ cā* ti tika-tikapaṭṭhānaṇ. *Duka-dukaṇ cā* ti duka-duka-paṭṭhānaṇ ca. *Cha-anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti ete tikapaṭṭhānaṇ dayo suṭṭhu gambhīrā cha nayā anulomamhi veditabbā ti. Tattha dve anulomāni dhammānulomaṇ ca paccayānulomaṇ ca.

Tattha *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca<sup>5</sup> kusalo dhammo* ti<sup>5</sup> evaṇ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi sangahitānaṇ dhammānaṇ anulomadesanāvasena<sup>6</sup> pavattaṇ *dhammānulomaṇ* nāma. *Hetu-paccayā ārammanapaccayā* ti evaṇ catuvīsatiyā paccayānaṇ anulomadesanāvasena pavattaṇ *paccayānulomaṇ* nāma. Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ

*tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ . . . pe . . . cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā<sup>7</sup> ti*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. Tatthā pi.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. hetuṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 73. <sup>5</sup> Bm. omīsa.

<sup>6</sup> S. nayena.

<sup>7</sup> See above, p. 73.

ayaṇ gāthā dhammānulomaṇ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaṇ gāthā tasmiṇ dhammānulome paccayānulomaṇ sandhāya vuttā. Tasmā *cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti Atthakathāya<sup>1</sup> dhammānulome tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo. Imasmiṇ pan' okāse *hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaṇ pavatte paccayānulome ete dhammānulome tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo.

Tesu anulome tikapaṭṭhāne kusalattikamattass' eva vasena ayaṇ imasmiṇ paṭicavārassa paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito. Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekāpi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana saha-jātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchāṇ anuddharitvā labbhamaṇaka-vasena vissajjanam eva dassitaṇ. *Cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti vacanato pana imasmiṇ paccayānulome *cha* pi ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaṇ vaṇṇayantānaṇ hi ācariyānaṇ bhāro eso ti.

Idāni paccanīyaṇ hoti, taṇ dassetuṇ: *siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppaṇṇeyya na-hetupaccayā* ti ādi āraddhaṇ.<sup>2</sup>

Tattha anulomapucchāhi samappamāṇo va pucchā paricchedo. Ten' ev' ettha yathā anulome hetupaccayo vitthāritto, evaṇ paccanīye pi na-hetupaccayo vitthāretabbo ti vatvā, puna pariyosāne yathā anulome ekekassa padassa ekamūlaṇ dumūlaṇ timūlaṇ catumūlaṇ yā tevīsati-mūlakaṇ evaṇ paccanīye pi vitthāretabban ti vuttaṇ. Tevīsati-mūlakaṇ ti idaṇ c' ettha dumūlakaṇ yeva sandhāya vuttaṇ. Pariyosāne pana sabbamūlakaṇ catuvīsati-mūlakam pi hoti yeva. Sabbaṇ sankhittam evā ti.

*Tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā*<sup>3</sup> ti

etthāpi dve paccanīyāni: dhammapaccanīyaṇ ca paccayapaccanīyaṇ ca. Tattha *kusalā dhāmmā* ti evaṇ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi sangahitānaṇ dhāmmānaṇ:<sup>4</sup> *na kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca na kusalo dhammo* ti paccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaṇ

<sup>1</sup> S. atthakathā gāthāya.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 71.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. 1; *Expositor*, 46 f.

*dhammapaccanīyaṇ* nāma. *Na-hetupaccayā nārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaṇ catuvīsatiyā paccayānaṇ paccanīyadesanāvasena pavattaṇ *paccayapaccanīyaṇ* nāma. Tattha heṭṭhā *Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ*:

*Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā,*

ayaṇ gāthā dhamma paccanīyaṇ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaṇ gāthā dhammānulome yeva paccayapaccanīyaṇ sandhāya vuttā, tasmā

*cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīra ti*

*Aṭṭhakathā-gāthāya dhammapaccanīye tikapaṭṭhānādayo cha nayā sugambhīra* ti evam attho veditabbo.

Imasmiṇ pan' okāse *na-hetupaccayā nārammaṇapaccayā* ti evaṇ pavatte paccayapaccanīye ete dhammānulome yeva tikapaṭṭhānādayo *cha nayā sugambhīrā* ti evam attho veditabbo. Tesu anuloma-tikapaṭṭhāne yeva kusalattikamattassa vasena ayaṇ imasmiṇ Paṭiccavārassa Paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito.

Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekāpi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana Sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchaṇ anuddharitvā labbhamānakavasena vissajjanam eva dassitaṇ. *Cha paccanīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā* ti vacanato pana imasmiṇ paccayapaccanīye cha pi ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaṇ vaṇṇayantānaṇ hi ācariyānaṇ bhāro eso ti.

Idāni anulomapaccanīyaṇ hoti: taṇ dassetuṇ *siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā* ti ādi āradhaṇ.<sup>1</sup> Tattha *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā . . . pe . . . hetupaccayā na-adhipati-paccayā*<sup>2</sup> ti hetupadassa sesesu tevisatiyā paccayesu ekekena saddhiṇ yojanāvasena hetupadādi ke ekamūlake tevisati anulomapaccanīyāni, tesu ekekasmiṇ ekūnapaññāsaṇ katvā satta-visatiyāni ekādasa pucchāsātāni honti. Dumūlake pana hetārammaṇapadānaṇ sesesu dvāvisatiyā paccayesu ekekena saddhiṇ yojanāvasena dvāvisati anulomapaccanīyāni ti evaṇ anulome vuttesu sabbesu ekamūlakādisu ekekaṇ padaṇ

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 72.

<sup>2</sup> S. avigata°.



parihāpetvā avasesānaṃ vasena pucchāgāṇanā veditabbā. Ekamūlakādisu c' ettha yā pucchā pāliyaṃ āgatā, yā ca na āgatā, tā<sup>1</sup> sabbā heṭṭhā vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbā.

*Tikañ ca patthānavaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . cha anulomapaṇṇā-*  
*canīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā<sup>2</sup> ti*

ettha pana heṭṭhā vuttanayaṇ' eva dve anulomapaṇṇāni: dhammānulomapaṇṇāyaṃ paccayānulomapaṇṇāyaṃ ca.

Tattha kusalo dhammo<sup>3</sup> ti evaṃ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi sangahitānaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na kusalo dhammo ti anulomapaṇṇāyadesanāvasena pavattaṃ dhammānulomapaṇṇāyaṃ nāma. Hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaṃ catuvisatiyā paccayesu labbhamānapadānaṃ anulomapaṇṇāyadesanāvasena pavattaṃ paccayānulomapaṇṇāyaṃ nāma.

Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ

*Tikañ ca patthānavaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . cha anulomapa-*  
*canīyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*

ayaṃ gāthā dhammānulomapaṇṇāyaṃ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaṃ gāthā dhammānulome yeva paccayānulomapaṇṇāyaṃ sandhāya vuttā, tasmā

*cha anulomapaṇṇāyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*

Aṭṭhakathā-gāthāya dhammānulomapaṇṇāyaṃ tikapaṭṭhānādayo cha nayā sugambhīrā ti evaṃ attho veditabbo.

Imasmiṃ paṇ' okāse hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaṃ pavatte paccayānulomapaṇṇāyaṃ ete dhammānulome yeva tikapaṭṭhānādayo cha nayā sugambhīrā ti evaṃ attho veditabbo. Tesu anulome tikapaṭṭhāne yeva kusalattikamattassa vasena ayaṃ imasmiṃ Paṭiccavārassa Paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito. Sesesu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekāpi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana Sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchāṇaṃ anuddharitvā labbhamāna-vasena<sup>4</sup> vissajjanam eva dassitaṃ.

*Cha anulomapaṇṇāyamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*

vacanato pana imasmiṃ paṇṇāyānuloma-paṇṇāyaṃ cha pi-ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaṃ vaṇṇāyantaṃ hi ācariyānaṃ bhāro eso ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 9.

<sup>3</sup> B. kusala dhammā.

<sup>4</sup> S. labbhamānakkame.

Idāni paccanīyānulomaṇ hoti: taṇ dassetuṇ siyā kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjeyya na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ti<sup>1</sup> ādi āraddhaṇ. Tattha anulomapaccanīyapucchā hi samappamaṇo eva pucchā-paricchedo. Ekamūlakādisu c' ettha yā pucchā pāliyaṇ āgatā, yā ca na āgatā, tā sabbā heṭṭhā vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbā.

*Tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*<sup>2</sup>

etthāpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva dve paccayānulomāni dhammapaccanīyānulomaṇ ca paccayapaccanīyānulomaṇ ca.

Tattha kusalo dhammo<sup>3</sup> ti evaṇ Abhidhammamātikāpadehi<sup>4</sup> sangahitānaṇ dhammānaṇ na kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo ti paccanīyānulomadesaṇāvasena pavattaṇ dhammapaccanīyānulomaṇ nāma. Na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaṇ catuvisatiyā paccayesu labbhamānapadānaṇ paccayapaccanīyānulomadesaṇāvasena pavattaṇ paccanīyānulomaṇ nāma. Tattha heṭṭhā Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ

*Tikaṇ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ . . . pe . . . cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*

ayaṇ gāthā dhammapaccanīyānulomaṇ sandhāya vuttā. Idha pana ayaṇ gāthā dhammānulome yeva paccayapaccanīyānulomaṇ sandhāya vuttā. Tasmā

*cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*

Aṭṭhakathāya dhammapaccanīyānulome tikapaṭṭhānādayo cha nayā sugambhīrā ti evam attho veditabbo.

Imasmiṇ pan' okāse na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaṇ pavatte paccayapaccanīyānulome ete dhammānulome yeva tikapaṭṭhānādayo cha nayā sugambhīrā ti evam attho veditabbo. Tesu anulomatikapāṭṭhānesu yeva kusalattikamattassa vasena ayaṇ imasmiṇ Paṭiccavārassa Paṇṇattivāre sankhipitvā pucchāpabhedo dassito. Seseu pana tikesu sesapaṭṭhānesu ca ekā pi pucchā na dassitā. Tato paresu pana Sahajātavārādisu kusalattikassāpi vasena pucchaṇ anuddharitvā labbhamānakavasena vissajjanam eva dassitaṇ.

*Cha paccanīyānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti*

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 72.

<sup>2</sup> B. kusala dhammā.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs., p. 1.

vacanato pana imasmiṇ paccayapaccaniyānulome cha pi ete paṭṭhānanayā pucchāvasena uddharitvā dassetabbā. Paṭṭhānaṇ vaṇṇayantānaṇ hi ācariyānaṇ bhāro eso ti.

*Pannattivāravannanā nitthitā.*

Idāni yā ekāpaṇṇattivāre kusalattikaṇ nissāya hetupaccayādivasena ekūnapaññāsaṇ ādiṇ katvā nayamattaṇ dassentena aparimāṇā pucchā dassitā.

Tattha kusalākusalādināṇ saha uppattiyā<sup>1</sup> abhāvato yā pucchā *kusalāṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti [evaṇ vissajjanaṇ na labhanti. Tā pahāya yā vissajjanaṇ labhanti tā yeva vissajjetuṇ ayaṇ *kusalāṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti]<sup>2</sup> ādinā nayena Paṭiccavārassa Niddesavāro āradhho.<sup>3</sup> Tattha siyā: sace imā hetupaccayādivasen' eva ekūnapaññāsaṇ pucchā sabbaso vissajjanaṇ na labhanti, atha kasmā dassitā? Nanu yā labhanti tā yeva dassetabbā ti? Āma, dassetabbā siyuṇ; tathā dassiyamāṇā pana sabbesu tika-duka-paṭṭhānādisu ekekasmiṇ tike duke duka-tike tika-duke tika-tike duka-duke ca sankhepaṇ akatvā dassetabbā yeva bhaveyyuṇ. Kasmā yā Kusalattike labhanti, na tā yeva Vedanattikādisu? Dhammānulomapaccaniye va Tikapaṭṭhāne Vitakkatika-Piṭittikānaṇ vissajjane sabbā p' eta vissajjanaṇ labhanti, tasmā ukkaṭṭhaparicchena ekekasmiṇ tike yattakāhi pucchāhi bhavitabbaṇ, sabbā Kusalattike dassitā. Evaṇ dassitāsu hi yā tattha vissajjanaṇ na labhanti tā pahāya, yā labhanti tā vuccamāṇā sakkā sukhena vijānitun ti sukhena vijānanatthaṇ, sabbā pi Kusalattike dassitā. Yā pan' ettha vissajjanaṇ na labhanti, tā pahāya, yā labhanti, tā yeva vissajjitā ti veditabbā.

Tattha *kusalāṇ dhammaṇ paṭiccā* ti catubhūmakakusala-dhammesu vedanakkhandhādibhedāṇ ekaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca paṭigantvā saha uppattisankhātena sadisabhāvena patvā, tena saddhiṇ ekato pavattibhāvaṇ upagantvā ti attho. *Kusalo*

<sup>1</sup> B. sahuppattiyā. <sup>2</sup> S. omits bracketed portion. <sup>3</sup> Above, p. 73.

*dhammo* ti catubhūmakakusaladhammesu yeva saññākkhandhādibhedo eko dhammo. *Uppajjati* ti uppādato yāva nirodhagamanā<sup>1</sup> uddhaṇ pajjati,<sup>2</sup> nibbattati ti pi attho. Attānaṇ labhati uppādādayo vā pāpunāti ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Hetupaccayā* ti kusalahetunā hetupaccayabhāvaṇ sādherentena. Evaṇ *up-pajjeyyā* ti puocchāya, *uppajjati* ti vissajjanaṇ vatvā, idāni yaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca yo dhammo uppajjati, taṇ dhammaṇ khandhavasena dassetuṇ *kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *ekaṇ* ti vedanādisu catusu yaṇ kiñci ekaṇ. *Tayo khandhā* ti yo yo paccayabhāvena gahito, taṇ taṇ ṭhapetvā, avasesā tayo khandhā. *Tayo khandhe* ti vedanādisu yo eko khandho uppajjati ti gahito, taṇ ṭhapetvā sese tayo. *Dve khandhe* ti vedanā-saññā-dukādisu chasu dukesu ye keci dve khandhe paṭicca. *Dve khandhā* ti ye ye paccayabhāvena gahitā, te te ṭhapetvā, avasesā dve khandhā kusalahetunā hetupaccayabhāvaṇ sādherentena uppajjanti ti attho. Yasmā pana eko khandho ekass' eva, dvinnaṇ yeva vā, dve vā pana ekass' eva paccayo<sup>3</sup> nāma natthi, tasmā ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca eko khandho, ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho ti na vuttaṇ.

*Kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca avyākato dhammo uppajjati* ti ādisu pi vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

*Cittasamutthānaṇ rūpaṇ* ti idaṇ paṭiccaṭṭhassa<sup>4</sup> sahaajātaṭṭhattāyaṇ kusalena sahaajātaṇ ceva hetupaccayaṇ ca labhati: taṇ dassetuṇ vuttaṇ. Parato pi evarūpesu ṭhānesu ayam eva nayo. *Vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyaṇvyākataṇ*<sup>5</sup> ti ettha hetupaccayābhāvato ahetukarūpena saddhiṇ anuppattito ārup-pavipākaṇ na gahetabbaṇ. *Paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti kaṭattā-rūpasankhātassa avyākatassa avyākataṇ paṭicca uppattidassanattaṇ vuttaṇ. *Vipākāvyākataṇ* ti [tasmiṇ]<sup>6</sup> khaṇe vijjamānāvyākatavasena vuttaṇ. *Khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthun paṭicca khandhā* ti idaṇ kaṭattā-rūpagahaṇena vatthumhi gahite pi vatthun paṭicca khandhānaṇ uppattidassanattaṇ vuttaṇ. *Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ* ti ādi rūpāvyākataṇ paṭicca

<sup>1</sup> B. °gamanā.

<sup>2</sup> S. °gamaṇaṇ sa uppajjati.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits from dvinnaṇ to paccayo.

<sup>4</sup> S. paṭiccaassa.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 74. B. kriyā always.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

rūpāvyākataṣṣa uppattidassanatthaṇ vuttaṇ. *Ekay khandhan* ti ādisu vuttanayen' eva pan' ettha atthayojanā vedittabbā. Evaṇ rūpāvyākataṁhi bhūte paṭicca bhūtānaṇ uppattiṇ vatvā, idāni bhūte paṭicca upādā-rūpānaṇ uppattiṇ dassetuṇ *mahābhūte paṭicca cittasamutthānaṇ* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Evaṇ sante upādā-rūpan ti ettakam eva vattabbaṇ, itaradva-yaṇ kasmā vuttan ti? Mahābhūte pi paṭicca uppattidassanatthaṇ. Yaṇ hi heṭṭhā *cittasamutthānaṇ ca rūpaṇ kaṭattā ca rūpan* ti dassitaṇ, na kevalaṇ khandhe yeva<sup>1</sup> paṭicca uppajjati, mahābhūte pi pana paṭicca uppajjati ti dassanattatham idaṇ vuttan ti vedittabbaṇ. Tattha cittasamutthānaṇ pavatte yeva kaṭattā-rūpaṇ paṭisandhiyam pi. *Upādā-rūpan* ti tass' eva ubhayassa visesaṇ. *Kusale khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭiccā* ti ettha cittasamutthānā va mahābhūtā gahitā. *Cittasamutthānaṇ rūpan* ti ettha pana bhūtarūpam pi upādā-rūpam pi gahitaṇ. *Ekay mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo mahābhūtā* ti ādinā nayena hi bhūtarūpam pi khandhe ca mahābhūte ca paṭicca uppajjati. *Mahābhūte paṭicca upādā-rūpan* ti vuttanayena upādā-rūpam pi.

*Akusalaṇ ca avyākataṇ cā* ti pañhāvissajjanesu pi es' eva nayo. Evaṇ hetupaccayena dve<sup>2</sup> pucchā vissajjitā. Etā yeva hi ettha labbhanti, sesā cattālisa moghapucchā ti na vissajjitā. Iminā upāyena ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi pucchāvissajjanānaṇ attho vedittabbo. Tattha tattha pana vicāretabbayuttakam eva vicārayissāma. Ārammaṇapaccaye tāva rūpassa ārammaṇapaccayavasena anuppattito tāsu navasu rūpamissakā pahāya tisso va pucchā vissajjitā. Ten' eva ca kāraṇeṇa *vattḥuṇ paṭicca khandhā* ti vatvā *khandhe paṭicca vattḥū* ti na vuttaṇ. Na hi taṇ ārammaṇapaccayena uppajjati.

Adhipatipaccaye<sup>3</sup> *vipākāvyākatan* ti lokuttaram eva sandhāya vuttaṇ. Ten' ev' ettha *paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti na gahitaṇ. Sesāṇ hetupaccayasadisam eva.

Anantara-samanantaresu pi<sup>4</sup> rūpaṇ na labbhati ti ārammaṇapaccaye viya tisso va pucchā.

Sahajātapaccaye *paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti pañcavokāre paṭisandhivasena vuttaṇ. Heṭṭhā pana Paccayavibhange okkan-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *adds* ca.

<sup>2</sup> *Above*, p. 75.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. *va*.

<sup>4</sup> *Above*, p. 76.

tikkhaṇe ti āgataṇ.<sup>1</sup> Tam pi iminā va saddhiṇ atthato ekaṇ, vyaññanamattam eva h' ettha nānaṇ. Api ca *tinnaṇ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti* ti<sup>2</sup> vacanato okkanti ti pañcavokāra-paṭisandhiyā v' etaṇ nāmaṇ. *Paṭisandhi* ti sabbabhavasādhāraṇaṇ. Idha pana *katattā-rūpan* ti ādi vacanato pañcavokāra-paṭisandhi yeva adhippetā. Sā hi rūpassa pi arūpassa pi paccayabhāvañ ceva paccayuppannabhāvañ ca sangahaṭi. Tasmā paripunnavissajjanā hoti ti gahitā. *Bāhiraṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtan* ti anindriyabaddhesu paṭhavi pāsānādisu mahābhūtaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Paccayavibhangavārasmiṇ hi *cattāro mahābhūtā* ti ajjhattikañ ca bāhirañ ca ekato katvā gahitaṇ. Sankhepadesanā hi sā. Ayaṇ pana vitthāradesanā, tasmā sabbaṇ vibhajitvā dassento bāhiraṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtan ti ādim āha. *Asaññasattānaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca* ti dvisantatisamuṭṭhānabhūtavasena vuttaṇ. *Mahābhūte paṭicca katattā-rūpan* ti idaṇ pana kammāsamūṭṭhānavasen' eva vuttaṇ. *Upādā-rūpan* ti idaṇ utusamūṭṭhānavasen' eva.

Aññamaññapaccaye<sup>3</sup> *khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā* ti catunnam pi khandhānaṇ ekato vatthūnā aññamaññapaccayataṇ dassetuṇ vuttaṇ.

Nissayapaccaye yasmā paṭiccaṭṭho nāma saha-jātaṭṭho, tasmā yā heṭṭhā Paccayavibhangavāre cakkhāyatanādinaṇ nissayapaccayatā dassitā, sā na<sup>4</sup> gahitā. Cakkhāyatanādini hi purejātāni hutvā paccayā honti. Idha saha-jātam eva labbhati, ten' eva vuttaṇ *nissayapaccayo saha-jātapaccaya-sadi*so ti.

Upanissayapaccaye rūpassa upanissayapaccaya-abhāvā tin' eva vissajjanāni labbhanti. Tena vuttaṇ ārammanapaccaya-sadisaṇ ti. Tattha kiñcāpi na sabbe kusalākusalāvyākātā ārammaṇūpanissayaṇ labhanti, ye pana labhanti, tesāṇ vāsen' etaṇ vuttaṇ ti veditabbaṇ.

Purejātapaccaye *vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā* ti<sup>5</sup> vatthuṇ paṭicca vatthūnā purejātapaccayataṇ sādhentena uppajjanti ti attho. *Vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhan* ti ettha yaṇ vipākāvyākataṇa vatthu okkantikkhaṇe saha-jātapaccayo hoti, taṇ purejātapaccayabhājanīyattā idha na gahetabbaṇ. Ye pi kusalādayo

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> M. i. 265.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 78.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. omits. But cf. above, p. 3 f. with p. 78.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 79.

āruppe purejātapaccayaṇ na labhanti, te pi purejātapaccaya-bhājanīyato yeva idha na gahetabbā, ārammaṇaṇ pana niyamato purejātapaccayabhāvaṇ na labhati. Rūpāyatanā-dīni hi cakkhuviññānādīnaṇ yeva purejātapaccayaṭaṇ sādhen-ti, manoviññānadhātuyā atitānāgatāni pi ārammaṇaṇ honti yeva, tasmā idha na gahitaṇ. Khandhavasena hi ayaṇ desanā, na viññānadhātuvasena. *Vipākāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhan* ti desanāya ca sabbā pi viññānadhātuyo gahitā, na cakkhuviññānadhātu-ādayo evā ti.

Pacchājāte kusalākusalānaṇ paccayo na hoti. Avyākata-sāpi upatthambhako va, na janako, tasmā uppajjati pacchājātapaccayā ti evaṇ vattabbo ekadhammo pi natthi ti pacchājātapaccayavasena vissajjanaṇ na kataṇ.

Āsevanapaccaye kāmaṇ sabbā kiriyā āsevanapaccayaṇ na labhanti. Labbhamānavasena pana *kiriyāvyākatan* ti vuttaṇ, tasmā javanakiriyā v' ettha gahitā ti veditabbā.

Kammapaccaye kusalākusalesu ekakkhaṇiko kammapaccayo veditabbo. Tathā kiriyāvyākate. Vipākāvyākate pana nānākhaṇiko pi. Tathā paṭisandhikkhaṇe mahābhūtānaṇ. Cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ pana ekakkhaṇiko. Kaṭattā-rūpānaṇ nānākhaṇiko va. Tathā asaṇṇasattarūpānaṇ. Kaṭattā-rūpaṇ pan' ettha jīvitindriyaṇ. Sesaṇ na ekantato kamma-samuṭṭhānattā upādā-rūpan ti vuttaṇ. Evaṇ sante pi idha kammassamuṭṭhānam eva adhippetāṇ.

Vipākappaccaye<sup>1</sup> kusalākusalaṇ [kiriyāṇ ca]<sup>2</sup> na labbhati ti avyākatavasen' eva vissajjanaṇ kataṇ. *Cittasamuṭṭhānan* ti vipākacittasamuṭṭhānam eva. *Kaṭattā-rūpan* ti yathā-lābhavasena indriyarūpaṇ ca vatthurūpaṇ ca. *Upādā-rūpan* ti tad-avasesaṇ tasmiṇ samaye vijjamānakaṇ upādā-rūpaṇ.

Āhārapaccaye<sup>3</sup> sabbesam pi kusalādīnaṇ khandhānaṇ citta-samuṭṭhānarūpassa ca<sup>4</sup> arūpāhāravasena uppatti veditabbā. Tathā *paṭisandhikkhaṇe mahābhūtānaṇ. Cittasamuṭṭhānan* ti bhavangādi citta-samuṭṭhānaṇ. *Āhārasamuṭṭhānan* ti kabalīkārāhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ citta-samuṭṭhānan ti kusalākusala-citta-samuṭṭhānam eva. Paccayavibhangavāre āhārapaṭi-pāṭiyā<sup>5</sup> paṭhamaṇ kabalīkāro āhāro dassito. Idha pana

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 80.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits bracketed words.

<sup>3</sup> Bm. °paccayā; S. °paccayaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. °rūpass' eva. <sup>5</sup> Above, p. 5.

*kusalaṇ dhamman* ti pucchāvasena paṭhamañ arūpāhārā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Indriyapaccaye Paccayavibhange<sup>1</sup> indriyapaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamañ cakkhundriyādini dassitāni. Idha pana<sup>2</sup> kusalādi pucchāvasena paṭhamañ arūpindriyānaṇ paccayatā dassitā. Tattha kusalādisu yathā-lābhāvasena arūpindriyā gahetabbā. Asaññasattānaṇ bhūtarūpesu pi jīvitindriyan ti.

Jhānamaggapaccayesu hetupaccayasadisam eva vissajjanaṇ. Ten' ev' ettha hetupaccayasadisam ti vuttaṇ.

Sampayuttapaccaye vissajjanaṇ ārammaṇapaccayagahitaṇ. Ten' ev' ettha ārammaṇapaccayasadisam ti vuttaṇ.

Vippayuttapaccaye *vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā* ti vatthuṇ paṭicca vippayuttapaccayā vatthunā vippayuttapaccayataṇ sādhentena uppajjanti ti attho. *Khandhe vippayuttapaccayā* ti khandhe paṭicca vippayuttapaccayā khandhehi vippayuttapaccayataṇ sādhenteḥi uppajjanti ti<sup>3</sup> attho. *Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā* ti vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā vippayuttapaccayā vatthunā vippayuttapaccayataṇ sādhentena [khandhā]<sup>4</sup> uppajjanti ti attho. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhe vippayuttapaccayā* ti khandhe paṭicca vippayuttapaccayā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ khandhehi vippayuttapaccayataṇ sādhenteḥi uppajjanti ti attho. Sesavissajjanesu pi *vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā* ti ādisu pi vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo. Vipākavyākate c' ettha vatthugahaṇenacakkhādini sangahitabbāni. *Ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ* ti ādi rūpavyākataassa paṭiccabhāvaṇ<sup>5</sup> dassetuṇ vuttaṇ. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ* ti avyākata-cittasamuṭṭhānam pi kusalākusalacittasamuṭṭhānam pi.

Atthipaccaye sabbaṇ saha-jātapaccayagahitaṇ. Ten' ev' ettha *sahajātapaccayāsadisam* ti vuttaṇ.

Natthi-vigatā ārammaṇapaccayagahitā.

Avigataṇ saha-jātagahitaṇ. Ten' ev' ettha arammanapaccayasadisam saha-jātapaccayasadisam ti vuttaṇ.

*Ime tevīsati paccayā* ti<sup>6</sup> sankhipitvā dassitānaṇ vasen' etaṇ vuttaṇ. *Vitthāretabbā* ti yā pucchā vissajjanaṇ labhanti, tāsaṇ vasena vitthāretabbā. Ayaṇ hetupaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā ekamūlake paccayānulome Paṭiccavārassa kusalattikavissajjane atthavaṇṇanā.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 81.

<sup>3</sup> B. uppajjati ti.

<sup>4</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>5</sup> Bm. paccaya°.

<sup>6</sup> Above, p. 83.



Idāni ye ettha hetupaccayādisu ekekasmiṃ paccaye vissajjanavārā laddhā, te gaṇanavasena dassetuṃ *hetuyā navā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi āraddhaṇ.

Tattha *hetuyā navā* ti pucchāvissajjananavārā honti, seyyathidaṇ:

- (1) kusalena kusalaṇ
- (2) kusalena avyākataṇ
- (3) kusalena kusalāvyākataṇ
- (4) akusalena akusalaṇ
- (5) akusalena avyākataṇ
- (6) akusalena akusalāvyākataṇ
- (7) avyākatena avyākataṇ
- (8) kusalāvyākatena avyākataṇ
- (9) akusalāvyākatena avyākataṇ ti.

*Ārammaṇe tīnī* ti

- (1) kusalena kusalaṇ
- (2) akusalena akusalaṇ
- (3) avyākatena avyākataṇ.

Adhipatiyā *navā* ti hetuyā vuttasadisā va. Dvādasasu hi paccayesu nava navā ti vuttaṇ. Sabbesu pi pucchāvissajjanāni hetupaccayasadisān' eva; Vibhange pana atthi viseso. Dasasu paccayesu tīni tīni ti vuttaṇ. Sabbesu pi pucchāvissajjanāni ārammaṇasadisān' eva; Vibhange pana atthi viseso. Aññaṃaññapaccayasmiṃ hi avyākatapadassa vissajjane rūpam pi labbhati. Tatthā purejātapaccaye. Āsevanapaccaye vipākāni ceva vithicittāni ca na labbhanti. *Vipāke ekaṇ* ti avyākatena<sup>2</sup> avyākatam eva. Evam ettha sankhepato *nava*, *tīnī*, *ekaṇ* ti tividho va vārapariccheto. Vitthārato dvādasa navakā dasa tikā ekaṇ ekakan ti sabbesu pi tevisatiyā paccayesu ekūnacattālīsādhikaṇ vārasataṇ hoti. Ekūnacattālīsādhikaṇ ca pucchā sataṇ. Ekūnacattālīsādhikaṇ pucchāvissajjanasatan ti pi tass' eva nāmaṇ.

Evaṇ hetupaccayādi ke ekamūlake gaṇanaṇ dassetvā tato paresu dumūlakādisu vitthāradesanaṇ sankhipitvā ekamūlake dassitāya desanāya labbhamānagaṇanaṇ yeva ādāya vāraparicchedaṇ dassetuṇ dumūlake tāva *hetupaccayā*

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 84.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. omits.

4 S. omits.

ceva ārammaṇena saddhiṃ sesapaccayayojanāsu ca yattha navahi bhavitabbaṃ, tattha tayo pañhā honti ti dassanattāṃ vuttaṃ. Vipākapade pana vipākapadena saddhiṃ sesapaccayayojanāsu ca eko pañho hoti. Iti yaṃ heṭṭhā avocumha bahu gaṇano pi paccayo abahu gaṇanena saddhiṃ vutto, tena samānagaṇano hoti ti taṃ suvuttam eva.

Idāni ye ārammaṇādinaṃ paccayānaṃ vasena ekamūlakādayo dassetabbā, tesu ekamūlako tāva hetu ekamūlaken' eva sadiso ti ekasmim pi paccayena dassito. Ārammaṇapaccayavasena pana dumūlake gaṇanaṃ dassetuṃ ārammaṇapaccayā hetuyā tīni, adhipatīyā tīni . . . pe . . . avigate tīni ti vuttaṃ. Ettha ca ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatīyā tīni . . . pe . . . avigate tīni ti vattabbe hetupaccayādayo paccayā bahuganaṇā, tesāṃ ūnataragaṇanehi ca samānagaṇanehi ca saddhiṃ saṃsandane yā gaṇanā labbhati, taṃ dassetuṃ ārammaṇapaccayassa purimabhāge t̥hitam pi hetupaccayaṃ pacchimabhāge va t̥hapetvā ārammaṇapaccayā hetupaccayā tīni ti vuttaṃ. Ten' etaṃ āvikaṛoti. Ārammaṇapaccayo yena yena bahutaragaṇanena vā samānagaṇanena vā paccayena saddhiṃ duka-tikāḍibhedāṃ gacchati, sabbattha tīn' eva pañhāvissajjanāni veditabbāni. Vipākapaccayena pana saddhiṃ saṃsandane ekam eva labbhati. Taṃ vipākapaccayādikāya gaṇanāya āvibhavissatī ti idha na dassitaṃ. Yā c' esā dumūlake gaṇanā dassitā, timūlakādisu pi esā va gaṇanā ti ārammaṇapaccayavasena timūlakādayo na vitthāritā.

Idāni adhipatipaccayādivasena dumūlakādisu gaṇanaṃ dassetuṃ adhipatipaccayā, hetupaccayā navā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tatthāpi vuttanayen' eva paccayasanniveso veditabbo. Yathā ca adhipatipaccayā hetupaccayā nava, evaṃ sesesu pi hetunā samānagaṇanāsu nav' eva. Iti yo yo paccayo ādimhi tiṭṭhati, tena tena saddhiṃ samānagaṇanānaṃ saṃsandanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādimhi t̥hitassa vasena gaṇanā hoti. Tena pana saddhiṃ ūnataragaṇanānaṃ saṃsandane ūnataragaṇanānaṃ yeva vasena gaṇanā hoti ti veditabbā.<sup>2</sup> Yathā ca ārammaṇapaccayavasena evaṃ adhipatipaccayavasenāpi [tato padesaṃ samānantarādinaṃ vasenāpi]<sup>3</sup> timūlakādayo na vitthāritā, tasmā

<sup>1</sup> S. saṃsandane.<sup>2</sup> B. veditabbo.<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

dumūlake dassitagāṇanāvasen' eva sabbattha sā veditabbā. Tena vuttaṇ ekekaṇ paccayaṇ mūlaṇ kātun asajjhāyamaggena gaṇetabbā ti.

*Paccayānulomaṇ nitthitaṇ.*

Paccaniyaṇ pana yasmā kusalapade na labbhati, kusala-dhammassa hetupaccayena vinā anupattito, tasma *akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭiccā* ti ādi āraddhaṇ. Tattha *na-hetupaccayā* ti hetupaccayaapaṭikkhepo. Hetupaccayaṇ vinā aññena paccayena uppajjati ti attho. *Vichikicchāsahagato uddhaccasahagato moho* ti ayaṇ hi sampayuttadhammānañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpassa ca sayaṇhetupaccayo hoti. Aññassa pana sampayuttahetuno abhāvā na-hetupaccayā uppajjati ti ṭhapetvā hetupaccayaṇ sesehi attano anurūpaccayehi uppajjati. Iminā nayena sabbapaccayaapaṭikkhepesu attho veditabbo. *Ahetukaṇ vipākavyākatan* ti idaṇ rūpasamuṭṭhāpakavasen' eva veditabbaṇ. Aññesu pi eva rūpesu es' eva nayo.

Na-adhipatipaccaye kāmaṇ adhipati pi attanā saddhiṇ dutiyassa adhipatino abhāvā na-adhipatipaccayaṇ<sup>1</sup> labhati. Yathā pana vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagato moho ahetuko, na tathā adhipatayo<sup>2</sup> nirādhipati. Chandādisu pana aññataṇ adhipatiṇ akatvā kusalādīnaṇ uppattikāle sabbe pi kusalādayo nirādhipatino, tasmā mohaṇ [viya]<sup>3</sup> visuṇ adhipati-mattam eva anuddharitvā sabbasangāhikavasena esā *ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā* ti adikā desanā katā ti veditabbā.

Na-anantara-na-samanantaresu na-ārammaṇe viya rūpam eva paccayuppannaṇ. Tena vuttaṇ *na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sadisaṇ* ti.<sup>4</sup>

*Sahajātapaccayo* parihīno. Yathā c' esa, tathā nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayā pi.<sup>5</sup> Kiṇkāraṇā? Etehi vinā kassaci anupattito. Sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccaye pi hi paccakkhāya eko pi rūpārūpadhammo na uppajjati, tasmā te parihīnā.

<sup>1</sup> S. adhipatipaccayaṇ na.

<sup>2</sup> S. adhipati yeva nirādhipati.

<sup>3</sup> S. omīta.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 88.

<sup>5</sup> I.e. §§ 5, 6, p. 89 and §§ 21, 24, p. 93.

Na-aññamaññapaccaya-vibhange *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākate khandhe paṭicca katattā-rūpan* ti hadayavatthu-vajjā veditabbā.<sup>1</sup>

Na-upanissayavibhange rūpam eva paccayuppannaṇ. Taṇ hi upanissayapaccayaṇ na labhati. Arūpaṇ pana kiñcāpi ārammaṇūpanissayapakatūpanissayena labheyya, anantarūpanissayamuttakaṇ pana natthi. Tena vuttaṇ *na-ārammaṇapaccayasadisaṇ* ti.

Na-purejāte *cittasamutthānarūpan* ti<sup>2</sup> pañcavokāravasena vuttaṇ. *Na-pacchājātapaccayā* ti ettha saha-jāta-purejāta-paccayasankhataṇ gacchanti, tasmā *sahajātapaccayasadisā* ettha pāli. Sā na-adhipatipaccaye vitthāritā ti idha sankhittā.

Na-āsevanapaccaye kusalākusalā paṭhamajavanavasena veditabbā. Tathā kiriyāvyākataṇ. Pāli pana idhāpi na-adhipatipaccaye vitthāritavasena veditabbā. Ten' ev' āha: *na-pacchājātapaccayam pi na-āsevanapaccayam pi na-adhipatipaccayasadisaṇ* ti.

Na-kammappaccaye<sup>3</sup> vipākacetanā nānākhaṇikakammappaccayaṇ labhati ti na gahitā.

Na-āhārapaccaye ekaccaṇ rūpam eva paccayuppannaṇ. Tatha na-indriyapaccaye.

Na-jhānapaccaye pañca viññāṇadhammā ceva ekaccaṇ ca rūpaṇ paccayuppannaṇ. Pañcaviññāṇasmiṇ hi vedanā ca cittekaggatā ca dubbalattā upanijjhānalakkhaṇaṇ 'na pāpunanti ti jhānapaccaye na gahitā.

Na-maggappaccaye ahetukavipākakiriyaṇ ceva ekaccaṇ ca rūpaṇ paccayuppannaṇ.

Na-sampayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatesu rūpam eva paccayuppannaṇ. Tena vuttaṇ *na-ārammaṇapaccayasadisaṇ* ti.<sup>4</sup>

*Na-hetuyā dve* ti<sup>5</sup> ekamūlakagaṇanā yathā pālim eva niyyāti. Dumūlake *na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe ekaṇ* ti ettha kiñcāpi bahugaṇanena saddhiṇ ūnataragaṇanassa saṇsandane ūnataragaṇanavasena 'na-hetuyā viya dvīhi bhavitabbaṇ. Na-ārammaṇavasena pana arūpadhammaṇaṇ parihinattā avyākataṇ paṭicca rūpāvyākatassa uppattiṇ sandhāya

<sup>1</sup> B. -vajjaṇ veditabbaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 91.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 93.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 90.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 94.

*eka*ṇ ti vuttaṇ. Sabbesu ekakesu pi es' eva nayo. *Dve* ti vuttaṭṭhāne pana na-hetuyā laddhavasena vāradvayaṇ vedi-tabbāṇ. Timūlakādisu pana sabbesu na-ārammaṇapaccaya-sa aparihīnattā ekam eva vissajjanan ti ayaṇ paccanī-kena hetupaccayaṇ ādiṇ katvā ekamūlakādisu gaṇanā. Na-ārammaṇapaccayādayo pana ekamūlake tāva purimena sadisattā idhāpi na dassitā yeva. Na-ārammaṇapaccaya-vasena dumūlake *na-ārammaṇapaccayā na-hetuyā ekaṇ* ti<sup>1</sup> na-hetu-dumūlake vuttam eva. *Na-adhipatīyā pañcā* ti na-ārammaṇapaccaye laddhavasena veditabbā ti evaṇ sab-basaṇsandanesu ūnataragaṇanass' eva paccayassa vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Yattha yattha ca na-ārammaṇapaccayo pavisati, tattha tattha rūpam eva paccayuppannaṇ. Na-anantara-na-samantara-na-aññamañña-na-upanissaya-na-āhāra-na-indriya-na-sampayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatapaccayā-naṇ pavitṭhaṭṭhāne pi es' eva nayo. Na-āhāra-na-indriya-na-jhāna-na-maggapaccayā sabbattha sadisavissajjanā. Sa-hajātādi catukkaṇ idhāpi parihīnam evā ti idam ettha lak-khaṇaṇ. Iminā pana lakkhaṇena sabbesu dumūlakādisu ayaṇ paccayo mūlaṇ, ayam ettha dumūlako, ayaṇ timūlako, ayaṇ sabbamūlako ti sallakhetvā ūnataragaṇanassa paccaya-sa vasena gaṇanā veditabbā.

*Paccayapaccanīyaṇ nittīhitaṇ.*

[*Anulomapaccanīyaṇ.*]

Idāni anulomapaccaniye<sup>2</sup> gaṇanaṇ dassetuṇ *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe pañcā* ti ādi āradhaṇ. Tattha hetādhipati-magga-paccayesu anulomato ṭhitesu sahajātādayo cattāro, sabbatṭhānikapaccayā āhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggapaccayā cattāro ti ime atṭha paccanīyato na labbhanti. Hetupaccayādi vasena hi uppajjamāno dhammo ime atṭha paccaye alabhanto nāma natthi. Ārammaṇa-anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-sampayutta-natthi-vigatapaccayesu pana anulomato ṭhitesu arūpaṭṭhānikā paccanīkato na labbhanti. Na hi ārammaṇapaccayādihi uppajjamāno anantara-samanantarapaccayādayo na labbhanti. Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 95.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 96.

kamma-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigatapaccayesu pana anulomato ñhitesu cattāro sabbatthānikā yeva paccanīkato na labbhanti. Etesaṇ hi paccayānaṇ vasena uppajjamāno sabbatthānike alabhanto nāma natthi. Pacchājātapaccayassa anulomato thānaṇ nāma natthi. Evaṇ sesesu anulomato ñhitesu ye ca na labbhanti, te sallakkhetvā sabbesu pi dumūlakādisu nāyesu tesāṇ tesāṇ paccayānaṇ saṇsandane ūnataraṇaṇaṇaṇ yeva vasena ṇaṇaṇā veditabbā ti.

*Paccayānulomapaccanīyaṇ nīttihāṇ.*

[*Paccanīyānulomaṇ.*]

Idāni paccanīyānulome<sup>1</sup> ṇaṇaṇaṇ dassetuṇ, *na-hetupaccayā ārammane dve* ti ādi āradhāṇ. Tattha hetumhi paccanīkato ñhite ñhapetvā adhipatiṇ avasesā anulomato labbhanti. Pacchājāto pana anulomato sabbatth' eva na labbhanti. Yen' eva paccayā arūpānaṇ yevā ti vuttā, tesu purejātāṇ ca āsevanaṇ ca ñhapetvā avasesesu sattasu paccanīkato ñhitesu sesā arūpatthānikā anulomato na labbhanti. Yo hi ārammaṇādīhi na uppajjati, na so anantarādayo labhati. Paṭisandhivipāko pana purejātato sabbavipāko ca saddhiṇ kiriyaṇ manodhātuyā āsevanato anuppajjamāno pi anantarādayo labhati, tasmā purejātāṇ ca āsevanaṇ ca ñhapetvā ti vuttaṇ. Purejāta-pacchājāta-āsevana-vipāka-vippayuttesu paccanīkato ñhitesu ekaṇ ñhapetvā avasesā anulomato labbhanti. Kammapaccaye paccanīkato ñhite ñhapetvā vipākapaccayaṇ avasesā anulomato labbhanti. Āhāra-indriyesu paccanīkato ñhitesu, ñhapetvā sabbatthānike ceva aññaṇaṇña-kamma-āhāra-indriyapaccaye ca, avasesā anulomato na labbhanti. Itare yujjamānakavasena labbhanti. Jhānapaccaye paccanīkato ñhite hetādhipati-āsevana-maggapaccayā anulomato na labbhanti. Maggapaccaye paccanīkato ñhite hetādhipatipaccayo anulomato na labbhanti. Vippayuttapaccaye paccanīkato ñhite purejātapaccayaṇ ñhapetvā avasesā anulomato na labbhanti. Evaṇ tesu paccayesu paccanīkato ñhitesu ye ye anulomato labbhanti ñhite ye ye anulomato na labbhanti, te te ñatvā, tesāṇ tesāṇ

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 102.

paccayānaṃ saṃsandane ūnataragaṇanānaṃ vasena gaṇanā veditabbā dumūlakādisu ca nāyesu yaṃ yaṃ paccayaṃ ādiṃ katvā sese dukādayo dassitā, te te labbhamānā labbhamānapaccayavasena yathā yathā dassitā, tathā tathā sādhukaṃ sallakkhetabbā. Tattha yaṃ na-hetuvāsena dumūlakādayo nāye dassentena *na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇa-paccayā na-āsevanapaccayā* ti<sup>1</sup> vatvā yāva āsevanā sabbaṃ sadisaṃ ti vuttaṃ, tassa na-aññamañña-paccayā sahaajāte etan ti ādihi sadisaṭā veditabbā.

Yaṃ pana *na-kamme gaṇite pañca pañhā* ti<sup>2</sup> Sīhalabbhāsāya likhitaṃ. Tass' attho: na-hetupaccayaṃ ādiṃ katvā, *na-kammapaccayā* ti evaṃ na-kammapaccayena ghaṭite *sahajāte ekan* ti evaṃ dassitā pañc' eva paccayā anulomato labbhanti, na aññe ti. Evaṃ aññesu pi evarūpesu ṭhānesu vyañjanaṃ anādiyitvā adhippetattho yeva gaḥetabbo. Evarūpaṃ hi vyañjanaṃ attano saññāni bandhanatthaṃ Porāṇehi saka-saka-bhāsāya likhitaṃ. Api ca imasmiṃ paccanīyānulome paccayuppannadhammesu pi atthidhammo kammapaccayaṃ labhati, na indriyapaccayaṃ. So asaññesu ceva pañcavo-kāre pavatte ca rūpajīvitindriyavasena veditabbo. Atthidhammo maggapaccayaṃ labhati, na hetupaccayaṃ. So vicikicchā-uddhacca-sahagata-<sup>3</sup>mohavasena veditabbo. Atthidhammo jhānapaccayaṃ labhati, na maggapaccayaṃ. So manodhātu ahetukamanoviññānadhātuvasena veditabbo. Yattha kaṭattā-rūpāni nānākhaṇikakammavāsen' eva kammapaccayaṃ labhanti, tattha rūpadhammā hetādhipati-vipākindriyajhānamaggapaccayena labhanti. Sabbatṭhānikā paccanīyā na honti. Ahetuke adhipatipaccayo natthi ti imesaṃ pi pakinnakānaṃ vāsen' ettha gaṇanavāro asammohato veditabbo. Tatr' āyaṃ nayo *na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇe dve* ti<sup>4</sup> ettha tāva ahetukamoho ceva ahetukavipākakiriyaṃ ca paccayuppannaṃ, tasmā akusalen' ākusalaṃ avyākatena ca avyākataṃ sandhāy' ettha dve ti vuttaṃ. Sesaṃ pi es' eva nayo.

Āsevane pana vipākaṃ na labbhati. Tathā kiriyamano-dhātu. Tasmā kiriyā-hetu manoviññānadhātuvasen' ettha

<sup>1</sup> Above, *ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> B. sahaajāta.

<sup>3</sup> Above, *ibid.* B. gaṇhātīti for pañhā ti.

<sup>4</sup> Above, *ibid.* Na-hetupaccayā Ā 2.



avyākatenā avyākataṇ veditabbaṇ. *Vipāke ekaṇ* ti avyākatenā avyākataṃ eva. *Magge ekaṇ* ti akusalena akusalam eva. Na-ārammaṇamūlake *hetuyā pañcā* ti rūpaṃ eva sandhāya vuttaṇ. Taṇ hi kusalaṇ akusalaṇ avyākataṇ kusal'avyākataṇ akusal'avyākatañ cā ti pañca koṭṭhāse paṭicca uppajjati. Sabba pañcakesu es' eva nayo. *Aññamaññe ekaṇ* ti bhūtarūpāni vatthuñ ca<sup>1</sup> sandhāya vuttaṇ. Tāni hi na-ārammaṇapaccayā aññamaññapaccayā upajjanti<sup>2</sup> ti mūlake pi es' eva nayo.

Na-adhipatimūlake *hetuyā navā* ti<sup>3</sup> anulome hetum hi vuttān' eva. [Nava]<sup>4</sup> tiṇi ti ādini pi heṭṭhā 'nulome vuttasadisān' eva. Timūlake *dve* ti heṭṭhā na-hetupaccayā ārammaṇe vuttasadisān' eva.

Na-purejātamūlake *hetuyā sattā* ti heṭṭhā āruppe kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭiccā ti<sup>5</sup> ādinā nayena purejāte dassitān' eva. Sabbasattakesu es' eva nayo.

Na-kammamūlake *hetuyā tīnī* ti<sup>6</sup> ādisu cetanā va pacca-yuppannā, tasmā kusalaṇ akusalaṇ avyākatañ ca paṭicca uppattiṇ sandhāya tiṇi ti vuttaṇ. Iminā nayena ekaṇ dve tiṇi ti pañca satta navā ti āgataṭṭhānesu gaṇanā veditabbā. Cattāri cha aṭṭhā ti imā pana tisso gaṇanā natth' eva.

*Paccayapaccaniyānulomaṇ nitthitaṇ.*  
*Nitthitā ca paṭiccavārassa atthavanṇanā.*

[Sahajātavāro.]

Sahajātavāre kusalaṇ dhammaṇ sahajāto ti<sup>7</sup> kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca tena sahajāto hutvā ti attho. Sesam ettha Paṭiccavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Avasāne pan' assa paṭiccaṭṭhaṇ nāma sahajātaṭṭhaṇ, sahajātaṭṭhaṇ nāma paṭiccaṭṭhan ti<sup>8</sup> idaṇ ubhinnam pi etesaṇ vārāṇaṇ atthato ninnānākaraṇabhāvadassanattaṇ vuttaṇ. Atthato hi ete dve pi ninnānākaraṇā. Evaṇ sante pi aññamaññassa atthaniyāmanattaṇ vuttā. *Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe cā* ti ādisu hi asaha-

<sup>1</sup> S. bhūtarūpaṇ sandhāya.

<sup>2</sup> S. Taṇ hi . . . uppajjati.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 103.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 89 (10, § i).

<sup>6</sup> Above, p. 104.

<sup>7</sup> Above, p. 107.

<sup>8</sup> Above, p. 109.

jātam pi paṭicca uppajjati ti vuccati. Sahajātam pi ca upādā-rūpaṇ bhūtarūpassa paccayo na hoti. Iti Paṭicca-vāre na sahajātapaccayabhāvaṇ, Sahajātavāre na ca paṭiccā ti vuttassa sahajātabhāvaṇ niyāmetuṇ ubho p' ete vuttā. Api ca tathā bujghanakānaṇ ajjhāsayaavasena desanāvīlāsena nirutti-paṭisambhidāppabhedajānanavasena cā ti ete ubho pi vuttā ti.

*Sahajātavāravanṇanā nīṭṭhitā.*

[*Paccayavāravanṇanā.*]

Paccayavāre *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā* ti<sup>1</sup> kusaladhamme patiṭṭhito hutvā, kusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissayaṭṭhena paccayaṇ katvā attho. *Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā* ti kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ nissayapaccayaṇ katvā tayo khandhā up-pajjanti hetupaccayā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Iminā upāyena sabba-padesu attho veditabbo.

*Vatthuṇ paccayā vipākāvyākātā kiriyāvyākātā khandhū* ti idaṇ pañcavokāre pavattivāsena vuttaṇ. Pañcavokāre pavattiyaṇ hi khandhānaṇ purejātavatthu nissayapaccayo hoti. Paṭiccaṭṭhassa pana sahajātaṭṭhattā Paṭiccavāre esa nayo na labbhati ti paṭisandhiyaṇ sahajātam eva vatthuṇ sandhāya *vatthuṇ paṭicca khandhā* ti vuttaṇ. *Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ ca vatthuṇ ca paccayā tayo khandhā* ti<sup>2</sup> ādisu pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Avyākataṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo avyākato cā ti kusalāvyākātānaṇ hetupaccayavasena ekato uppattiṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Kusaluppattikhaṇasmaṇ hi vatthuṇ nissāya kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhāne ca mahābhūte nissāya cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ upādārūpaṇ hetupaccayavasena ekato uppajjati. Iti paccayabhūtaṇ avyākataṇ nānatte pi paccayuppannānaṇ hetupaccayavasena ekato uppattiṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ. Aññesu hi evarūpesu ṭhānesu es' eva nayo.

Evaṇ imasmaṇ hetupaccaye sahajātaṇ ca purejātaṇ ca nissayaṭṭhena paccayaṇ katvā sattarasa pañhā vissajjitā. Tattha khandhā ceva bhūtā ca sahajātavasena, vatthu sahajātapurejāta-vasena gahitaṇ. Paṭiccavāre pana sahajātavasena paccayo labbhati, tasmā tattha nav' eva pañhā vissaj-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 110.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 111.

jitā. Ye pan' ete ettha sattarasa pañhā vissajjitā, tesu ekādi ke ekāvasāne vissajjane kusalādisu ekapaccayato eko paccayuppanno; ekādi ke dukāvasāne ekapaccayato nānāpaccayuppanno; dukādi ke ekāvasāne nānāpaccayato eko paccayuppanno; dukādi ke dukāvasāne nānāpaccayato nānāpaccayuppanno. Ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi iminā v' upāyena pañhavissajjanapabbhedo veditabbo. Yaṇ pan' etaṇ ārammaṇapaccaye *vatthuṇ paccayā khandhā* ti<sup>1</sup> vuttaṇ, taṇ paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākakkhandhe yeva sandhāya vuttaṇ. Cakkhuviññānadīni avyākataṇ nissāya ārammaṇapaccayena uppajjantānaṇ pabbhedadassanattaṇ vuttāni. Puna *vatthuṇ paccayā* ti pavatte vipākakiriyāvyākataṇaṇ uppattidassanattaṇ vuttaṇ. Sesaṇ purimanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Evaṇ imasmiṇ ārammaṇapaccaye sahaajātaṇ ca purejātaṇ ca paccayaṇ katvā satta pañhā vissajjitā.

Tattha khandhā sahaajātavasena, vatthu sahaajātapurejātavasena, cakkhāyatanādīni purejātavasen' eva gahitāni. Paṭiccavāre pana sahaajātavasen' eva paccayo labbhati. Tasmā tattha tayo va pañhā vissajjitā.

Adhipatipaccaye vipākāvyākataṇ lokuttaram eva veditabbaṇ. Anantarasamanantarā rūpābhāvena ārammaṇasa disā.

Parato āsevana-natthi-vigatesu pi es' eva nayo.

Sahaajātapaccaye *katattā-rūpaṇ upādā-rūpan* ti<sup>2</sup> upādā-rūpasankhātaṇ kaṭattā-rūpaṇ. Idaṇ asaṇṇasattānaṇ yeva rūpaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Cakkhāyatanādīni pañcavokāra-vasena vuttāni.

Aññamaññapaccaye ca yathā ārammaṇapaccayā, *evan* ti<sup>3</sup> vissajjanasamataṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Paccayuppannesu pana nānattaṇ atthi.

Upanissayapaccaye ārammaṇapaccayasadisā ti rūpābhāvato pi vissajjanasamatāya pi vuttaṇ. *Vatthuṇ purejātapaccayā* ti ādinaṇ Paṭiccavāre vuttanayen' ev' attho gahetabbo.

Kammaṇapaccaye *ānā* ti<sup>4</sup> kusalapaccayā kusalo avyākato kusalāvyākato cā ti evaṇ tiṇi ti veditabbāni. Akusale pi es' eva nayo.

Vippayuttapaccaye *khandhe vippayuttapaccayā* ti<sup>5</sup> khandhe

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 112.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 113.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 114.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 116.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 118.

nissāya vippayuttapaccayā uppajjantī ti attho. *Khandhā vatthuṇ vippayutta paccayā* ti khandhā vatthuṇ nissāya vippayuttapaccayā uppajjantī ti attho. Sesañ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

Idāni yathā-laddhāni vissajjanāni gaṇanavasena dassetuṇ *hetuyā sattarasā* ti ādim āha.<sup>1</sup> Tattha *hetuyā sattarasā* ti kusalena kusalaṇ, kusalena avyākataṇ, kusalena kusalāvyākatan ti evaṇ kusalavasena ekādikāni ekāvasānāni dve dukāvasānan ekan ti tīni vuttani honti. Tathā akusala-vasena. Avyākatena avyākataṇ, ten' eva kusalaṇ akusalaṇ kusalāvyākataṇ akusalāvyākatañ ca. Kusalāvyākatehi kusalaṇ avyākataṇ kusalāvyākataṇ. Akusalāvyākatehi akusalaṇ avyākataṇ akusalāvyākatan ti evaṇ sattarasa veditabbāni.

*Ārammaṇe sattā* ti kusalena kusalaṇ, akusaleṇa akusalaṇ, avyākatena avyākataṇ, kusalaṇ, akusalaṇ, kusalāvyākatena kusalaṇ, akusalāvyākatena akusalaṇ ti evaṇ satta.

*Vipāke ekan* ti avyākatena avyākatam eva. Evam ettha sattarasa satta ekan ti tayo vāraparicchedā honti. Tesu dvādasa sattarasakā, dasa sattaḥ, ekaṇ ekan ti te sabbe sādhuṇ sallakkhetvā paranto duka-tikādivasena paccayasasaṇḍane ūnataragaṇanassa vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Sakkā hi imāya gaṇanāya dukamūlakādisu vāraparicchede jānitun ti.

Puna *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo* ti anāmasitvā gaṇanavasena' eva vāraparicchedaṇ dassetuṇ, *hetupaccayā ārammaṇe sattā* ti ādi āradhaṇ. Tattha *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā ārammaṇapaccayā*. *Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paccayā tayo khandhā* ti iminā nayena ārammaṇe laddhaviṣṣajjanāni vitthāretabbāni. Ayaṇ tāva Anulomanayo.<sup>2</sup>

Paccaniye<sup>3</sup> pana kusalaṇ na labbhati ti *akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paccayā* ti akusalam eva ādiṇ katvā viṣṣajjanaṇ āradhaṇ. Taṇ yathā pālim eva niyāmeti. Yaṇ h' ettha vattabbaṇ siyā, taṇ Paṭiccavārassa Paccaniye vuttam eva. Yaṇ pan' etaṇ Paccaniye laddhaviṣṣajjanaparicchedaṇ gaṇano dassetuṇ *na-hetuyā cattārī* ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha cattārī satta-rasa satta pañca tīni ekan ti cha paricchedā. Tesañ vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasasaṇḍane gaṇanā veditabbā. Yo

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 121.<sup>2</sup> B. anulome nayo.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 122.

hi paccayo sattarasa vissajjanāni labhati, tena saddhiṃ sadisaṃsandane sattarasa, ūnatarasaṃsandane sesā cha pi paricchedā labbhanti. Evaṃ sesesu pi adhiḥkapaṃricchedaṃ ṭhapetvā samasamā ca ūnatarā ca labbhanti ti. Ettha ca adhiḥkatarā na labbhanti ti ayam ettha niyamo. Samasamā pana unātarā ca atthāvirodhe sati labbhanti. Ten' ettha *na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe eka* ti ādi vuttaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Ettha hi na-hetuyā catunnaṃ, na-ārammaṇe pañcannaṃ āgatattā na-hetuvaseṇa cattāri ti vattabbaṃ siyā. Na-ārammaṇena saddhiṃ ghaṭitattā pana sārammaṇa-<sup>2</sup> dhammo virujjhati ti *akusalaṃ dhammaṃ paccayā akusalo dhammo, avyākataṃ dhammaṃ paccayā akusalo, akusalaṃ ca avyākataṃ ca dhammaṃ paccayā akusalo* ti tīṇi vissajjanāni parihīnāni. *Avyākataṃ dhammaṃ paccayā avyākato* ti rūpavaseṇa ekaṃ eva vuttaṃ. Evaṃ sabbattha viruddhāviruddhaṃ ſiātvā labbhamānaparicchedo veditabbo. Api c' ettha idaṃ nayamatthadassanaṃ *na-adhipatiyā cattāri* ti na-hetuyā laddhān' eva. Sesacatukkesu pi es' eva nayo. *Na-anantare eka* ti ahetukacittasamutthānassa ceva sesarūpassa ca vaseṇa avyākatena avyākataṃ. Evaṃ sabbesu ekakesu yujjamānakarūpaṃ jānitabbaṃ. *Na-purejāte dve* ti idhāpi na-hetuvaseṇa cattāri ti vattabbaṃ siyā. Na-purejātena saddhiṃ ghaṭitattā pana *avyākataṃ dhammaṃ paccayā akusalo, akusalaṃ ca avyākataṃ ca dhammaṃ paccayā akusalo* ti vatthu purejātavaseṇa dve vissajjanāni parihīnāni. Āruppe pana ahetukamohassa ahetukakiriyāya<sup>3</sup> ca vaseṇa dve vuttāni. *Na-vippayutte dve* ti aruppe ahetukā kusalakiriyāvaseṇa dve. No-natthi-no-vigatesu *eka* ti sabbassa rūpassa vaseṇa avyākatena avyākataṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Tikādisu apubbaṃ natthi. Na-ārammaṇamūlake pana *pañcā* ti na-ārammaṇe laddhān' eva. *Na-kamme eka* ti ettha cittasamutthānaṃ ca kaṭattā-rūpaṃ ca āgaḥetvā sesarūpavaseṇa avyākatena avyākataṃ veditabbaṃ. Na-adhipatimūlake *na-purejāte sattā* ti na-purejāte laddhān' eva. *Na-pacchājāte sattarasā* ti imāni pi tattha laddhā sattaras' eva. Na-anantara-na-samanantara-na-aññaṃañña-na-upanissaya-na-sampayutta-no-natthi-no-vigatamūlakāni

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 126.<sup>2</sup> B. āram°.<sup>3</sup> B. °kriyassa.

na-ārammaṇamūlakasadisān' eva. Iminā va nayamattadassanena sabbattha āgatānāgataṇ labbhamānālabbhamānañ ca veditabban ti.

*Paccaniyaṇ nitthitaṇ.*

Iminā yeva pana lakkhaṇena anulomaṇ purato katvā, Anulomapaccaniye Paccaniyaṇ purato katvā, Paccaniyānulome ca gaṇanaparicchedo āgatānāgataṇ labbhamānālabbhamānañ ca veditabbaṇ.

*Paccayavāravanṇanā nitthitā.*

[*Nissayavāravanṇanā.*]

Nissayavāre kusalaṇ dhammaṇ nissāyā ti<sup>1</sup> kusalaṇ dhammaṇ patiṭṭhaṭṭhena nissayaṇ katvā ti attho. Sesam ettha Paccayavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Avasāne pan' assa paccayaṭṭhaṇ nāma nissayaṭṭhaṇ, nissayaṭṭhaṇ nāma paccayaṭṭhan ti idaṇ abhinnam pi etesaṇ vārāṇaṇ atthato ninnānākāraṇabhāvadassanātthaṇ vuttaṇ. Atthato hi ete pi paṭicca saha-jātā viya ninnānākāraṇā. Evaṇ sante pi añña-maññaṇssa atthassa niyāmanātthaṇ<sup>2</sup> vuttā. Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā ti ādisu hi anissāyavattamānaṇ nānākhaṇikam pi paccayā uppajjati ti vuttaṇ. Añña-maññaṇ alliyitvā ṭhita-katṭhādisu ekaṇ ekassa nissayapaccayo na hoti. Tathā upādā-rūpaṇ mahābhūtaṇssa nissayapaccayo na hoti yeva. Iti Paccayavāre na-nissayapaccayabhāvaṇ, Nissayavāre na ca paccayā ti vuttassa saha-jāta-purejātabhāvaṇ niyāmetuṇ ubho p' ete vuttā. Api ca tathā-bujjhanakānaṇ ajjhāsaya-vasena desanāvilāsaṇa niruttipaṭisambhidāppabhedajānana-vasena cā ti eke ubho pi vuttā ti.

*Nissayavāravanṇanā nitthitā.*

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 137.

<sup>2</sup> B. atthaniyāma°.

[Saṅsaṭṭhavāravannanā.]

Saṅsaṭṭhavāre *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ saṅsaṭṭho* ti<sup>1</sup> *kusalaṇ dhammaṇ ekuppādādi lakkhaṇena sampayogaṭṭhena paccayaṇ katvā ti attho. Kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ saṅsaṭṭho* ti *kusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ sampayuttapaccayaṇ katvā tayo khandhā uppaṇṇanti hetupaccayā* ti vuttaṇ hoti. Iminā upāyena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo. Imasmiṇ pana hetupaccaye arūpadhammass' eva sampayogaṭṭhena paccayaṇ katvā tayo pañhavissajjitā. Yathā ca hetupaccaye, tathā ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi. Kevalaṇ vipākappaccaye ekam eva pañha-vissajjanaṇ.<sup>1</sup>

Idāni tathā-laddhāni vissajjanāni gaṇanavasena dassetuṇ *hetuyā tīṇi* ti<sup>2</sup> ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha sabbatikesu, kusalena kusalaṇ, akusalena akusalaṇ, avyākatenā avyākatan ti ayam eva niyamo. Ekake pana avyākatenā avyākatam eva labbhati ti evam ettha bāvisatiyā paccayesu tīṇi, vipāke ekan ti dve paricchedā.

Pacchājāte anulomaṇ natthi, tasmā tīṇi ekan ti imeṣaṇ yeva vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasasaṇsandane yattha vipākappaccayo pavisati, tattha ekaṇ. Sesaṇ tīṇi ti evaṇ gaṇanā veditabbā. Sesam ettha Anulome uttānattham eva.

Paccaniye<sup>3</sup> pana kusalaṇ na labbhati ti akusalam eva ādiṇ katvā vissajjanaṇ katan. Taṇ uttānattham eva. Yaṇ pan' ettha Paccaniye vissajjanaparichedaṇ gaṇanato dassetuṇ *na-hetuyā dve* ti ādi vuttaṇ.<sup>4</sup> Tattha dve tīṇi ekan ti tayo paricchedā. Tesaṇ vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasasaṇsandane gaṇanā veditabbā. Idhāpi adhikataragaṇanānaṇ ūnataragaṇanena saddhiṇ saṇsandane ūnataragaṇanam eva labbhati. Samagaṇanena saddhiṇ samagaṇanaṇ. Yasmā o' ettha arūpadhammā yeva paccayuppannā, tasmā na-hetu-na-ādhipati-na-purejāta-na-pacchājāta-na-āsevana-na-kamma-na-vipāka-na-jhāna-na-magga-na-vippayuttavasena das' eva paccayā paccanikato dassitā; sesā cuddasa na labbhanti. Tesu pi vipāke paccayuppanne na-kamma-na-vipākā na labbhanti. *Na-hetupaccayā, na-adhipatiyā dve* ti na-hetuyā laddhaṇ dva-yam eva. Sesadvayesu pi es' eva nayo. *Na-kamme ekan* ti

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 141.<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 148.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 143.<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 145.

ahetukakiriyacetanaṃ paccayuppannaṃ katvā avyākatena avyākataṃ. *Na-vipāke dve* ti ahetukamohakiriyavasena dve. *Na-jhāne ekaṃ* ti ahetukapañcaviññānavasena avyākatavissajjanaṃ veditabbaṃ. *Na-magge ekaṃ* ti ahetukavipākakiriyavasena avyākatavissajjanaṃ. Iminā upāyena sabbasaṃsandanesu attho veditabbo ti.

*Paccanīyaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.*

Anulomapaccanīye heṭṭhā vuttā na-hetu-ādayo das' eva paccanīyato labbhanti, na sesā. Ye pi labbhanti, tesu hetumhi anulomato ṭhite jhāna-maggā paccanīyato na labbhanti ti sabbaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ ti.

*Anulomapaccanīyaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.*

[*Paccanīyānulomaṃ.*]

Paccanīyānulome na-hetupaccayuppannesu ahetukamohova jhāna-maggapaccayaṃ labhati, sesā na labbhanti. Na-jhanapaccaye aṭṭhāhetukacittāni pi. Na-kamma-na-hetuna-adhipati-na-purejātapaccayā ārammaṇe ekaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> āruppe ahetukakiriyacetanāvasena avyākatena avyākataṃ. Iminā upāyena yaṃ labbhati, yaṃ ca na labbhati, tassa vasena sabbattha gaṇanā veditabbā ti.

*San̐satṭhavāravanṇanā nīṭṭhitā.*

[*Sampayuttavāravanṇanā.*]

Sampayuttavāre kusalaṃ dhammaṃ sampayutto ti<sup>2</sup> kusalaṃ dhammaṃ sampayuttapaccayaṃ katvā ti attho. Sesam ettha San̐satṭhavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Avasāne paṇ' assa *san̐satṭhatṭhaṃ nāma sampayuttatṭhaṃ, sampayuttatṭhaṃ nāma san̐satṭhatṭhan* ti idaṃ ubhinnaṃ pi etesaṃ vārāṇaṃ atthato ninnānākaraṇabhāvadassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Attha-to hi ete pi paṭicca saha-jātā viya paccayanissayā viya ca ninnānākaraṇā. Evaṃ sante pi aññamaññassa atthaniyāmanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. San̐satṭhā yojitā hayāti ādisu hi, asampayuttam pi, san̐satṭhan ti vuccati. Yā sū vīmaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 150.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 152.



sako sajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā ti ādisu ayaṇ sampayuttatṭho nāma asaṇsatṭhaṇ vokinṇam pi sampayuttan ti. Iti Saṇsatṭhavāre na ekuppādalakkhaṇassa sampayuttassa saṇsatṭhabhāvaṇ, Sampayuttavāre na ca saṇsatṭhassa ekuppādādilakkhaṇaṇ sampayuttabhāvaṇ niyāmetuṇ ubho p' ete vuttā. Api ca tathā bujjanakānaṇ ajjhāsaya vasena desanā vilāsena niruttipaṭisambhidāppabhedajānanavasena cā ti ete ubho pi vuttā ti.

*Sampayuttavāravanṇanā nitṭhitā.*

[*Pakinnakaṇ.*]

Etesu pana chasu vāresu atthi koci paccayo ekantaṇ anulomato na tiṭṭhati, paccanīkato va tiṭṭhati; atthi ekantaṇ paccanīkato na tiṭṭhati, anulomato va tiṭṭhati; atthi anekantaṇ anulomato ceva tiṭṭhati paccanīkato cā ti idaṇ pakinnakaṇ veditabbaṇ. Tattha paṭhamo pañho pacchājā-tassa; duttiyo mahācatukkassa; tatiyo yujjamānakānaṇ sesānaṇ vasena veditabbo ti.

[*Pañhavāravanṇanā.*]

Pañhavāre *siyā kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetu-paccayena paccayo* ti ādinā kusalattike uddharitābbānaṇ pucchānaṇ dassetuṇ *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo* ti ādi vuttaṇ.<sup>1</sup> Kusalo ca nām' esa sayāṇ uppajjanto, ṭhapetvā pacchajātāñ ca vipākañ ca, sesehi dvāvisatiyā paccayehi uppajjati. Kusalassa paccayo honto, ṭhapetvā purejāta - pacchājāta - vipāka - vippayutte, sesehi visatiyā paccayehi paccayo hoti, tasmā yehi paccayehi kusalo kusalassa paccayo hoti, te paccaye paṭipāṭiyā dassetuṇ hetupaccayenā ti ādi āradhaṇ. Tattha yā esā Paccayavibhangavāre viya hetū *sampayuttakānaṇ dhammānan* ti akatvā, hetū *sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānan* ti desanā katā. Tassā evaṇkarane idaṇ payojanaṇ: tattha hi suññaṭṭhaṇ dipetuṇ dhammānan ti vuttaṇ. Idha paccayato

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 153.

uppañjamānā dhammā rāsito uppañjanti, na ekato ti rāsaṭṭhaṇ dīpetuṇ *khandhānan* ti vuttaṇ. Paṭiccavārādisu vā khandhavasena paccayuppannadesanā ārūlhāti, ten' evānukkamena idhāpi ārūlhā ti. Kasmā paṇ' etesu evaṇ ārūlhā ti? Asankharato vibhāgadassanattaṇ. Ekaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca sesā dhammā ti hi ādinā nayena vuccamāne asukaṇ dhammaṇ nāma nissāya asukadhammā ti na sakkā asankarato paccaye paccayuppanne ca jānituṇ. Evaṇ sante uddesaniddesā nibbisesā siyuṇ, tasmā asankarato vibhāgadassanattaṇ evaṇ ārūlhā ti veditabbā.

*Cittasamuṭṭhānānan* ti idaṇ yassa avyākatassa kusalo hetupaccayena paccayo hoti, tam eva dassetuṇ vuttaṇ. Paccayavibhange pana kusalādivasena vibhāgaṇ akatvā sāmāññato sabbesaṇ hetūnaṇ vasena uppannarūpadassanattaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānan ti avatvā, taṇ-samuṭṭhānānan ti vuttaṇ, tasmā tattha avyākatahetu-samuṭṭhānarūpaṇ okkantikkhaṇe kaṭattārūpam pi sangahaṇ kataṇ.<sup>1</sup> Iminā upāyena sesesu pi evarūpesu vissajjanesu attho veditabbo.

*Dānaṇ datvā* ti<sup>2</sup> deyyadhammaṇ cajitvā. Yāya vā cetanāya so diyyati, sā cetanā dānaṇ. *Datvā* ti cetaṇaṇ pariyodāpetvā visuddhaṇ katvā.

*Sīlaṇ samādiyivā* ti pañcanga-[dasanga]<sup>3</sup>-ādivasena niccasīlaṇ gaṇhitvā. Iminā samādāna-virati yeva dassitā. Sampattavirati-samucchedaviratiyo pana loke sīlaṇ ti apākaṭattā na vuttā. Kiñcāpi na vuttā, ārammaṇapaccayo pana honti yeva. Tattha samucchedavirati sekhānaṇ yeva kusalassa ārammaṇaṇ hoti, na itaresaṇ.

*Uposathakammaṇ katvā* ti pānaṇ na hane nādinnaṇ ādiye ti evaṇ vuttaṇ uposathadivasesu aṭṭhanga-uposathakiriyaṇ katvā. *Taṇ paccavekkhati* ti taṇ kusalaṇ sekho pi puthujjano pi paccavekkhati. Arahā pi paccavekkhat' eva, arahato pi hi pubbe kataṇ kusalaṇ kusalam eva. Yena pana cittena paccavekkhati, taṇ kiriyacittaṇ nāma hoti, tasmā etaṇ *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassā* ti imasmiṇ adhikārena labbhati.

*Pubbe sucinnānī* ti datvā samādiyivā katvā ti hi āsanne katānī vuttānī, imānī na āsanne katānī ti veditabbānī.

<sup>1</sup> B. gataṇ.<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 154.<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

Dānādī ti vā sesāni kāmāvacarā kusalāni dassetuṇ idaṇ vuttaṇ.

*Jhāna*<sup>1</sup> *vuṭṭhahitvā* ti jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā. Ayam eva vā pali.

*Sekhā gotrabhun* ti sotāpannaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. So hi gotrabhun paccavekkhati.

*Vodānan* ti idaṇ pana sakadāgāmi-anāgāmino sandhāya vuttaṇ. Tesāṇ hi taṇ cittaṇ vodānaṇ nāma hoti.

*Sekhā* ti sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmino maggā vuṭṭhahitvā ti maggaphalabhavangā tikkamavasena attanā paṭiladdhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā. Suddhamaggato yeva pana vuṭṭhāya paccavekkhanaṇ nāma natthi. *Kusalaṇ aniccato* ti ettha vipassanūpagan tebhūmakakusalam eva veditabbaṇ. Vipassanā kusalaṇ pana kāmāvacaram eva. *Cetopariyañānenā* ti rūpāvacarakusalaṇ dasseti.

*Akūsānañcāyatanan* ti ādihi arūpāvacarakusalārammaṇavasena uppajjamānaṇ arūpāvacarakusalam eva. *Kusalā khandhā iddhividhañāṇassā* ti ādihi puggalaṇ anāmasitvā dhammavasena<sup>2</sup> eva dasseti. Ten' ev' ettha heṭṭhā gahitam pi cetopariyañānaṇ puna vuttaṇ.

*Assādeti* ti somanassasahagata - lobhasampayuttacittehi anubhavati ceva rajjati ca.

*Abhinandati* ti sappitikanhāvasena nandati haṭṭhapaṭṭho hoti. Diṭṭhābhinandanāya vā abhinandati.

*Rāgo uppajjati* ti assādentassa rāgo uppajjati nāma. Idaṇ atṭha pi lobhasahagatāni gahetvā vuttaṇ.

*Diṭṭhi uppajjati* ti abhinandantassa attā attaniyan ti ādivasena catuhi pi cittehi sampayuttā diṭṭhi uppajjati. Asamuṭṭhānatassa pan' ettha vicikicchā uppajjati. Vikhepagatassa uddhaccaṇ. Akataṇ vata me kalyāṇan ti vipaṭisārino domanassaṇ.

*Taṇ ārabbhā* ti tāni sucinnāni ārammaṇaṇ katvā ti attho. Bahuvacanassa h' esa ekavacanādeso. Jātivasena vā ekavacanā ev' etaṇ.

*Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā* ti maggavīthiyaṇ phalānantarassa bhavangassa atikkammavasena<sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhahitvā. Paccavekkhanacittāni pan' assa kiriyāvyākātāni. Evaṇ kiriyāvyāka-

<sup>1</sup> *My texts read jhānaṇ* (p. 154).

<sup>2</sup> B. atikkama°.

tassa ārammaṇapaccayaṇ dassetvā, puna vipākāvyākataṣṣa dassetuṇ, sekhā vā ti ādim āha.

*Kusale niruddhe* ti vipassanā javanavithiyā pacchinnāya.

*Vipāko* ti kāmāvacaravipāko.

*Tadārammaṇatā* ti tadārammaṇatāya. Taṇ kusalassa javanassa ārammaṇabhūtaṇ vipassitakusalaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjati ti attho. Na kevalaṇ ca tadārammaṇavasena<sup>1</sup> eva; paṭisandhi-bhavanga-cutivasenā pi. Vipāko hi kammaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā gahita-paṭisandhikassa kusalārammaṇo hoti yeva. So pana duviññeyyattā<sup>1</sup> idha na dassito.

*Kusalaṇ assādeti* ti ādi akusala javanāvasāne kusalārammaṇavipākaṇ dassetuṇ vuttaṇ.

*Viññānañcāyatanavipākassā* ti idaṇ duviññeyyam pi samānaṇ mahaggatavipākassa tadārammaṇabhāvena anuppattito labbhamānakavasena vuttaṇ.

*Kiriyassā* ti arahattaṇ patvā asamāpannapubbe ākāsañcāyatane paṭilomato vā ekantarikavasena vā samāpannakiriyāya.

*Cetopariyañāṇassā* ti ādini parato āvajjanāya yojetabbāni. Yā etesaṇ āvajjanā, tassā kusalā khandhā ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti ayaṇ h' ettha attho.

*Rāgaṇ* ti attano vā parassa vā rāgaṇ. Attano rāgavasena pan' ettha vaṇṇanā pākata hoti.

*Assādeti* ti ādini vuttatthān' eva. Vicikicchādisu pana tiṣu assādetabbatāya abhāvena assādeti ti na vuttaṇ. Diṭṭhi pan' ettha uppajjati.

Sā *assādeti* ti padassa parihinattā āgatapaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamā na vuttā. Vicikicchādisu yeva taṇ taṇ sabhāgaṇ paṭhamā vatvā, tassa tassa anantarā vuttā. Imesu ca pana rāgādisu kiṇ me pāpadhammā uppajjanti ti akkhantivasena vā kataṇ pāpaṇ, kataṇ luddan ti vipaṭisārādivasena vā domanassuppatti veditabbā.

*Cakkhuṇ aniccato* ti vipassanānukkamena[dasa]<sup>2</sup> olārikāyatanāni vatthurūpaṇ cā ti ekādasa rūpāni pākataṭṭā gahitāni. Puna rūpāyatanādini cakkhuviññānādināṇ ārammaṇatā gahitāni. Yasmā pan' esā viññānakāyavasena desanā,

<sup>1</sup> B. dubbivñeyyattā.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

na dhātuvasena, tasmā manodhātu na gahitā. Evaṃ sabbattha gahitāgahitaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Phalaṃ paccavekkhanti, nibbānaṃ paccavekkhanti* ti paccavekkhanakusalassa ārammaṇadassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ.

Ārammaṇādhipatiniddese sekha-puthujjanānaṃ vasena catubhūmaṃ kusalaṃ dassitaṃ. Tathā saha-jātādhipatiniddese. Arahato uttamaṃ dhammaṃ adhigatattā lokiyakusalesu garukāro natthi ti aggamaḃḃo va dassito.

Anantarapaccaye *purimā purimā* ti<sup>1</sup> ekabhūmakā pi nānābhūmakā pi kusalā ekato katvā vuttā.

*Anulomaṃ gotrabhussa, anulomaṃ vodānassa* ti pānārammaṇavasena. *Gotrabhu maggassa, vodānaṃ maggassa* ti nānābhūmivasena.

*Kusalaṃ vuṭṭhānassa* ti ettha pana kusalan ti tebhūmakakusalaṃ.<sup>1</sup> *Vuṭṭhānaṃ* ti tebhūmakavipākaṃ. Te hi kusalajavanavithito vuṭṭhahanti, tasmā *vuṭṭhānaṃ* ti vuccati. Taṃ duvidhaṃ hoti: tadārammaṇaṃ bhavangaṃ ca. Tattha kāmavacarakusalassa ubhayam pi vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Mahaggaṭassa bhavangam eva.

*Maggo phalassa* ti idaṃ yasmā lokuttaravipākaṃ javanavithipariyāpannattā vuṭṭhānaṃ nāma na hoti; tasmā visuṃ vuttaṃ.

*Anulomaṃ sekhāyā* ti asekhāya kusalaṃ anantaṃ na hoti, tasmā vibhāgaṃ karoti.

*Phalasamāpattiyā* ti sotāpattiphala-sakadāgāmiphala-anāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā pi.<sup>2</sup> Akusale duvidham pi vuṭṭhānaṃ labbhati.

*Vipākāvyākataḃ kiriyāvyākataḃ* ti ettha vipākāvyākataḃ vipākāvyākataṇaṃ yeva, kiriyāvyākataḃ kiriyāvyākataṇaṃ yeva veditabbā.

*Bhavangaṃ āvajjanāyā* ti ādi vomissakavasena vuttaṃ. Tattha *kiriyā* ti kāmāvacarakiriyā. Sa duvidhassa pi vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayo hoti. Mahagatā bhavangassa' eva.

Iti ye heṭṭhā Paccayavibhangaṇiddese *purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>3</sup> ārabhitvā, kusalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 159.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds phalasamāpattiyāti anāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 3.

kusalassa, kusalaṇ avyākatassa, akusalaṇ akusalassa, akusalaṇ avyākatassa, avyākataṇ avyākatassa, avyākataṇ kusalassa, avyākataṇ akusalassā ti satta vārā dassitā. Tesañ vasena idha sankhepato anantarapaccayo ti vibhatto. Vitthārato pan' ettha:

Dasadhā, sattarasadhā samasatthividdhena ca  
bahudhā pi ca niddesaṇ sādhuṇ upalakkhaye.

Ayaṇ hi anantarapaccayo na kevalaṇ sattadhā va niddesaṇ labhati, kusalaṇ pana kusalassa vipākassa. Akusalaṇ akusalassa vipākassa, vipākaṇ vipākassa kiriyāya, kiriyā akusalassa kusalassa vipākassa kiriyāyā ti evaṇ *dasadhā* pi niddesaṇ labhati. Na kevalaṇ dasadhā yeva: kusalaṇ pana kusalassa kusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa, akusalaṇ akusalassa akusalavipākassa kusalavipākassa, kusalavipākaṇ kusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa kiriyassa, akusalavipākaṇ akusalavipākassa kusalavipākassa kiriyassa, kiriyaṇ kiriyassa kusalassa akusalassa kusalavipākassa akusalavipākassā ti evaṇ *sattārasadhā* niddesaṇ labhati. Na kevalaṇ ca sattarasadhā va *samasatthividdhenā* pi niddesaṇ labhat' eva. Kathaṇ? Kāmāvacarakusalaṇ hi bhūmibhedena catubbhidhassa kusalassa anantarapaccayo hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṇ<sup>1</sup> saka-saka-bhūmikass' evā ti kusalaṇ kusalassa chabbhidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakusalaṇ pana kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa arūpāvacaravipākassa lokuttaravipākassa, rūpāvacarakusalaṇ rūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa, arūpāvacarakusalaṇ kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa rūpāvacararūpāvacara-lokuttaravipākassa, lokuttarakusalaṇ lokuttaravipākassā ti kusalaṇ vipākassa dvādasavidhena anantarapaccayo. Akusalaṇ akusalassa akusalavipākassa tebhūmakusalavipākassā ti pañcavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakusalavipākaṇ kāmāvacarakusalavipākassa akusalavipākassa rūpāvacaravipākassa arūpāvacaravipākassā ti [kāmāvacarakusalavipākaṇ]<sup>2</sup> vipākassa catubbhidhena anantarapaccayo. Rūpāvacaravipākaṇ tebhūmakakusalavipākassā ti tividdhena anantarapaccayo. Arūpāvacaravipākaṇ arūpāvacaravipākassa kāmāvacarakusalavipākassā ti duvi-

<sup>1</sup> S. °āvacarā.

<sup>2</sup> S. omīta.

dhena anantarapaccayo. Lokuttaravipākaṇ catubbhūmakakusalavipākassā ti catubbidhena anantarapaccayo. [Evaṇ]<sup>1</sup> kuslavipākaṇ vipākassa terasadhā pi anantarapaccayo. Evaṇ<sup>2</sup> akusalavipākaṇ akusalavipākassa kāmāvacarakusalavipākassā ti duvidhena anantarapaccayo. Evaṇ sabbatthā<sup>3</sup> pi vipākaṇ vipākassa pañcadasavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakusalavipākaṇ pana kāmāvacarakiriyassa, tathā akusalavipākaṇ, tathā rūpāvacaravipākaṇ, tathā arūpāvacaravipākaṇ cā ti vipākaṇ kiriyassa catubbidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakiriyaṇ tebhūmakakiriyāya<sup>4</sup> rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakiriyaṇ rūpāvacarārūpāvacarākiriyaṇ naṇ yevā ti kiriyaṇ kiriyassa pañcavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakiriya<sup>5</sup> ca akusalavipākassa ceva tebhūmakakusalavipākassa ca, rūpāvacarākiriya<sup>5</sup> kāmāvacarakusalavipāka-rūpāvacaravipākānaṇ, arūpāvacarākiriya<sup>5</sup> catubbhūmakakusalavipākassā pi ti kiriya<sup>5</sup> vipākassa ekādasavidhena anantarapaccayo. Kāmāvacarakiriya<sup>5</sup> pana kāmāvacarakusalassa akusalassā ti kusalākusalānaṇ duvidhena anantarapaccayo hoti.<sup>7</sup> Evaṇ *samasatthividdhenā* pi niddesaṇ labbhati. Na kevalaṇ ca samasatthividdhena va, *bahuvidhenā* pi labbhat'eva. Kathaṇ ? Kāmāvacaraṇ paṭhamāṇ mahākusalacittaṇ tāva attano catunnaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> arūpāvacaraṇaṇ pādakayogena solasannaṇ somanassalokuttarānaṇ ti ekavīsatiyā catu ca kusalānaṇ javanapariyosāne<sup>9</sup> tadārammaṇa-bhavanga-<sup>10</sup> vasena uppajjamānaṇaṇ ekādasannaṇ kāmāvacaravipākānaṇ bhavangavasena'eva pavattānaṇ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākānaṇ phalasamāpattivasena pavattānaṇ dvādasannaṇ<sup>11</sup> lokuttaravipākānaṇ ti evaṇ ekavīsatiyā<sup>12</sup> kusalānaṇdvattinīsāya<sup>13</sup> vipākānaṇ ti tepaṇṇāsāya<sup>14</sup> cittānaṇ anantarapaccayo hoti. Tathā dutiyakusalacittaṇ. Tatiyacatutthāni pana ṭhapetvā upari-bhūmakakusalāni ceva lokuttaravipākāni ca sesa-eka-

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.<sup>2</sup> S. omits.<sup>3</sup> B. °bathā.<sup>4</sup> B. kriyassa.<sup>5</sup> Bm. kriyaṇ.<sup>6</sup> S. catubbhūmaka-.<sup>7</sup> S. ti.<sup>8</sup> S., in place of these three words, has only ṭhapetvā.<sup>9</sup> S. omits from pādakayogena inclusive to catu ca, reading only tebhūmakakusalānaṇ.<sup>10</sup> S. reads bhavanga- before tadārammapavasena.<sup>11</sup> S. tippannaṇ.<sup>12</sup> S. tippaṇ.<sup>13</sup> S. tevisatiyā.<sup>14</sup> S. chabbhisatiyā

visati cittānaṃ. Pañcachaṭṭhāni<sup>1</sup> attano ca navannaṃ ca uparibhūmaka-upekkhā kusalanāṃ tevisatiyā ca vipākānaṃ ti tettiṃsāya. Sattama-aṭṭhamāni ekaviṣatiyā ca. Pañcarūpāvacarakusalāni attano attano pacchimānaṃ rūpāvācarakusalānaṃ catunnaṃ nāpasampayuttamahāvīpākānaṃ pañcannaṃ rūpāvacaravīpākānaṃ cā ti dasannaṃ. Eten' eva nayena arūpāvacarakusalesu paṭhamāṃ attano vipākena saddhiṃ ekādasannaṃ, dutiyaṃ dvādasannaṃ tatiyaṃ terasannaṃ, catutthaṃ cuddasannaṃ phalaṃ samāpattiyā cā ti pannarasannaṃ. Lokuttarakusalaṃ attano attano vipākass' eva. Aṭṭhasu lobhasahagatesu ekekaṃ akusalaṃ ekādasannaṃ kāmāvacaravīpākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ navannaṃ mahaggatavīpākānaṃ attano attano pacchimassa cā ti ekaviṣatiyā. Dve domanassasahagatatāni upekkhāsahagatānaṃ channaṃ kāmāvacaravīpākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ attano pacchimassa cā ti sattannaṃ. Vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagatā dvayaṃ somanassasahagatā hetukavīpākena saddhiṃ ekādasannaṃ kāmāvacaravīpākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ navannaṃ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravīpākānaṃ attano pacchimassa cā ti ekaviṣatiyā. Kuslavīpākapañcaviññāṇā kuslavīpākamanodhātuyā. Manodhātu dvinnaṃ vipākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ. Tasu dviṣu somanassasahagatā dasannaṃ<sup>2</sup> vipākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ bhavangabhūtānaṃ<sup>3</sup> tadārammaṇakāle attano pacchimassa votthappanakiriyassa cā ti dvādasannaṃ. Upekkhāsahagatā hetukamanovīññādhātu pana āvajjanamanodhātuyā dviṭṭhānikāya āvajjanamanovīññādhātuyā dasannaṃ ca vipākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ ti dvādasannam eva.<sup>4</sup> Tihetuka-mahāvīpākāsomanassasahagatāhetukavajjānaṃ dasannam pi kāmāvacaravīpākamanovīññādhātūnaṃ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravīpākānaṃ āvajjanadvayassa cā ti ekaviṣatiyā. Duhetukavīpākā, ṭhapetvā mahaggatavīpāke, sesānam pi dvādasannaṃ. Pañcarūpāvacaravīpākā tebhūmakakuslavīpāka - sahetukapaṭiṣandhi-cittānaṃ sattarasannaṃ āvajjanadvayassa cā ti ekūnaviṣatiyā.

<sup>1</sup> S. ends the sentence thus : sabbapaṭhamavuttesu āruppe kusalaṃ pakkhipitvā sattaviṣatiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S. reads : Tā ubhoṃ heṭṭhāvutthānaṃ ekādasannaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits the whole sentence.



Arūpāvacaravipākesu paṭhamañ kāmāvacarakusalavipakā tihetukapaṭisandhicittānaṇ catunnaṇ arūpāvacaravipākacittānaṇ catunnaṇ manodvārāvajjanassa cā ti navannaṇ. Dutiyaṇ heṭṭhimavipākaṇ vajjetvā aṭṭhannaṇ. Tatiyaṇ heṭṭhimāni vajjetvā sattannaṇ. Catutthaṇ tīṇi heṭṭhimāni vajjetvā channaṇ. Cattāri lokuttaravipākāni tihetukavipākānaṇ terasannaṇ attano attano pacchimassa cā ti cuddasannaṇ. Akusalavipākapañcaviññāṇā akusalavipākamanodhātuyā. Manodhātu akusalavipākāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyā. Sā tadārammaṇakāle attano pacchimassa, cutikāle paṭisandhivasena bhavangavasena ca pavattānaṇ itaresam pi navannaṇ kāmāvacaravipākānaṇ upekkhāsahagatānaṇ dvinnaṇ parittakiriyaṇāṇi cā ti dvādasannaṇ. Kiriya-manodhātu dasannaṇ viññāṇānaṇ. Hasituppādakiriyaṇ pañcavokāre bhavangavasena pavattānaṇ navannaṇ tihetukavipākānaṇ tadārammaṇavasena pavattānaṇ pañcannaṇ somanassasahagatavipākānaṇ attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena terasannaṇ. Voṭṭhappanakiriyaṇ, ṭhapetvā kiriya-manodhātuṇ, dasannaṇ kāmāvacarakiriyaṇāṇ kāmāvacarakusalākusalānaṇ pañcavokāre bhavangavasena pavattānaṇ pannarasannaṇ vipākacittānaṇi cā ti pañcacattālisāya. Kāmāvacaratihetukasomanassasahagatakiriyadvayaṇ bhavangavasena pavattānaṇ terasannaṇ tihetukavipākānaṇ tadārammaṇavasena pañcannaṇ somanassasahagatavipākānaṇ parikkammavasena pavattamāṇānaṇ catunnaṇ rūpāvacarakiriyaṇāṇ arahattaphalasamāpattiyā attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena dvāvīsatiyā. Duhetukasomanassasahagatakiriyadvayaṇ ya-thāvuttānaṇ terasannaṇ bhavangacittānaṇ pañcannaṇ tadārammaṇānaṇ attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena sattarasannaṇ. Kāmāvacaratihetuka-upekkhāsahagatakiriyadvayaṇ tesā yeva terasannaṇ bhavangānaṇ tadārammaṇavasena pavattānaṇ channaṇ upekkhāsahagatavipākānaṇ parikkammavasena pavattānaṇ etissā rūpāvacarakiriyaṇā catunnaṇ arūpāvacarakiriyaṇāṇ 'arahattaphalasamāpattiyā attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena catuvīsatiyā. Kāmāvacara<sup>1</sup>-duhetuka-upekkhāsahagatakiriyadvayaṇ tesā yeva terasannaṇ bhavangānaṇ channaṇ tadārammaṇānaṇ

attano pacchimassa cā ti agahitagahaṇena aṭṭhārasannaṇ. Rūpāvacarakiriyāyaṇ<sup>1</sup> ekekaṇ navannaṇ pañcavokāre ti hetuka-bhavaṅgānaṇ attano pacchimassa cā ti dasannaṇ. Arūpāvacarakiriyāsu paṭhamā<sup>2</sup> pañcavokāre navannaṇ bhavaṅgānaṇ [catunnaṇ]<sup>3</sup> catuvokāre ekassa attano pacchimassa cā ti ekādasannaṇ. Dutiyā<sup>4</sup> catuvokāre dve bhavaṅgāni labhati. Tatiyā<sup>5</sup> tīni. Catutthā<sup>6</sup> cattāri phalasaṃpattiṇ cā ti tāsū<sup>7</sup> ekeka<sup>8</sup> yathā paṭipāṭiyā ekādasannaṇ dvādasannaṇ terasannaṇ pañcadasaṇṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> cā ti anantarapaccayo hoti. Evaṇ bahuvidhenā pi niddesaṇ labhati. Tena vuttaṇ:

Dasadhā sattarasadhā samasaṭṭhividhena ca  
bahudhā pi ca niddesaṇ sādhuṇ upalakkhaye ti.

Samanantarapaccayādayo uttānatthā yeva.

Upanissaye *saddhaṇ upanissāyā* ti kamma-kammaphala-idhaloka-paralokadisu saddhaṇ upanissayaṇ katvā. Yathā hi puriso hetthā paṭhaviyaṇ udakaṇ atthi ti saddahitvā paṭhaviṇ khaṇati,<sup>10</sup> evaṇ saddho kulaputto dānādinaṇ phalaṇ ca ānisaṇsaṇ ca saddahitvā dānādini pavatteti, tasmā *saddhaṇ upanissāyā* ti vuttaṇ.

*Sīlaṇ upanissāyā* ti ādisu pi ime sīlādayo dhamme upanissayaṇ katvā ti attho. Sīlavā hi sīlānubhāve sīlānisaṇsesu ca kusalo; sīlaṇ upanissāya sīlavantānaṇ dānaṇ deti, uparūpari sīlaṇ samādiyati, suparisuddhaṇ akhaṇḍaṇ, cātuddasī-ādisu pakkhadivasesu uposathakammaṇ karoti, sīlasampadaṇ nissāya jhānādini uppādeti. Bahussuto pi dānādi puñña-kiriyāyattā sabbasampattiyo dānādinaṇ ca sankilesavo-dānādibhedaṇ sutamayāya paññāya paṭivijjhivā ṭhito sutāṇ upanissāya dānādini pavattati. Cāgavā pi cāgādhi-mutto attano cāgasampadaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti, sīlavanto hutvā dinnāṇ mahapphalānaṇ ti sīlaṇ samādiyati, uposathakammaṇ karoti, tāya paṭipattiyā parisuddhacitto jhānādini uppādeti. Paññavā pi idhaloka-paraloka-hitaṇ ceva lokasamatikkamanupāyaṇ ca upaparikkhanto sakkā attano imāya paṭipattiyā idhaloka-hitam pi paraloka-hitam pi

<sup>1</sup> B. -kriyesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. paṭhamāṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. dutiyaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. Tatiyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. Catutthaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> Bm. tesu.

<sup>8</sup> B. ekekaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. pannarasannaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> Bm. khaṇati.

lokasamatikkamanupāyaṇ ca ubhayam pi sampādetuṇ paññaṇ upanissāya dānādini pavatteti. Yasmā pana na kevaḷaṇ saddhādayo dānādinaṇ yeva upanissāya, attano aparabhāge uppajjamānanaṇ saddhādinam pi upanissāya eva, tasmā *saddhā, sīlaṇ, suttaṇ, cāgo, paññā, saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāyā* ti vuttaṇ.

*Parikammaṇ* ti anantaraṇ agahetvā pubbabhāge parikammaṇ gahetabbaṇ. *Yathā-kammūpagaññānassa, . . . anāgataṇsaññānassū* ti<sup>2</sup> imesaṇ dvinnaṇ dibbacakkhuparikammam eva, parikammaṇ visuṇ natthi, dibbacakkhuss' eva paribhaṇḍaṇṇāni etāni tasmiṇ ijjhamāne ijjhanti. Evaṇ sante pi tad-avimuttatāya sahitaṇ dibbacakkhuparikammaṇ tesāṇ parikammaṇ ti veditabbaṇ. Na hi etāni sabbesāṇ dibbacakkhukānaṇ na samagatikāni honti, tasmā bhavitabbam ettha parikammavisesenā ti.

*Dibbacakkhu dibbāya sotadhātuyā* ti dūre rūpāni disvā tesāṇ saddaṇ sotukāmassa dibbacakkhu sotadhātuvisuddhiyā upanissayo hoti. Tesāṇ pana saddaṇ sutvā tattha gantukāmatādivasena dibbasotadhātu iddhividhaññānassa upanissayo hoti; evaṇ sabbattha tassa upakārakabhāvavasena upanissaya-paccayatā veditabbā.

*Maggaṇ upanissāya anuppannaṇ samāpattin* ti tena tena maggena sithilaṇ<sup>3</sup>-kata-pāribandhakattā pahīnapāribandhakattā ca taṇ taṇ samāpattiṇ uppādentī ti tesāṇ maggo samāpattiyā upanissayo hoti.

*Vipassantī* ti uparūparimaggaṭṭhāya vipassanti. *Attha-paṭisambhidāyā* ti ādi paṭisambhidānaṇ magga-paṭilābhen' eva ijjhanato vuttaṇ. Evaṇ iddhānaṇ ca pan' etāsaṇ pacchā tesu tesu ārammaṇesu pavattiyā maggo va upanissayo nāma hoti.

*Saddhaṇ upanissāya mānaṇ jappeti* ti aham asmi saddho pasanno ti mānaṇ pavatteti.

*Diṭṭhiṇ gahātī* ti tasmiṇ tasmiṇ vacane saddhāvasen' eva gantvā paññāya atthaṇ anuparikkhanto atthi puggalo ti ādivasena diṭṭhiṇ gahātī.

*Sīlaṇ, sūtaṇ, cāgaṇ, paññaṇ* ti aham asmi sīlavā, sutavā, cāgī, paññāsampanno ti mānaṇ jappeti. Sila-suta-cāga-paṇ-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. °detun ti.<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 166.<sup>3</sup> B. sithilī.

ñāsu pana mānamaññanaṇ viya diṭṭhimaññanaṇ uppādentō diṭṭhiṇ gahāti.

*Rāgassā* ti ādisu saddhādisampadaṇ upanissāya attukkaṇ-sanakāle tesu ekeko dhammo rāgassa, paravambhanakāle dosassa, ubhayena sampayuttassa mohassa vuttappakārānaṇ mānadiṭṭhinaṇ saddhādisampadaṇ upanissāya bhavabhoga-sampattipatthanāya upanissayo hoti. Evam ettha lokiya-kusalaṇ yeva dassitaṇ. Lokuttaraṇ pana santaṇ paṇitaṇ uttamaṇ akusalavidhhaṇsanaṇ, tasmā cando viya andhakā-ratamānaṇ na akusalassa upanissayo hoti ti na gahitaṇ.

*Ātāpeti* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi kāyika dukkhavasena avyākatadhamma-dassanattaṇ vuttaṇ. Saddho hi saddhaṇ nissāya atisītaṇ atiunhaṇ ti anosakkitvā nānappakārāni nava kammaveyyāvaccādinī karonto attānaṇ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Bhogaṇ uppādetvā puññāni karissāmī ti pariyetṭhimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhoti. Sīlavā pi sīlānurakkhanattaṇ<sup>2</sup> abbhokāsikattādivasena attānaṇ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Pinda-cārikattādivasena pariyetṭhimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhoti. Sutavā pi bāhussaccānurūpaṇ paṭipattiṇ paṭipajjissāmī ti vuttanayaṇ' eva paṭipajjanto attānaṇ ātāpeti paritāpeti, pariyetṭhimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhoti. Cāgavā pi cāgādhimuttatāya attano yāpanamatte pi paccaye anavasesetvā pariccajanto, angādi pariccāgaṇ vā pana karonto attānaṇ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Pariccajitabbassa vathuno uppādanattaṇ pariyetṭhimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhoti. Paññavā pi uparūparipaññaṇ vaḍḍhessāmī ti sappaññataṇ<sup>3</sup> nissāya sītuṇhādinī agaṇetvā sajjhāya manasikāresu yogaṇ karonto attānaṇ ātāpeti paritāpeti. Micchājīve ādīna-vaṇ sammājīve ca ānisaṇsaṇ disvā micchājīvaṇ pahāya parisuddhena ājīvena jīvitavuttiṇ pariyesanto pariyetṭhimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ paccanubhoti.

*Kāyikassa sukhassā* ti saddhādisampattiṇ upanissāya uppannāni sukhopakāraṇāni paribhuñjanakāle saddhādi-samutṭhānapanītarūpaphuṭakāyassa ca tesāṇ vasena avipparīsaṇamūlaka - pāmojjapīti - samutṭhānarūpaphuṭakāyassa ca sukhupattikāle tesāṇ kaṭattā uppannavipākasukhakāle ca

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 167.

<sup>2</sup> B. °rakkhanattaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. sappaññattaṇ.

kāyikassa sukhassa vuttanayen' eva dukkhupattikāle sad-dhādiguṇasampattiṃ asahamānena hi payuttavadhabandha-nādikāle ca kāyikassa dukkhassa. Saddhādayo upanissāya pavattitaphalaśamāpattikāle pana<sup>1</sup> phalaśamāpattiyā etesu ekeko upanissayapaccayena paccayo hoti ti vedi-tabbā.

*Kusalāṇ kamman* ti kusalacetanā attano vipākassa upa-nissaya-[paccayena]<sup>2</sup> paccayo. Sā pana balavacetanā lab-bhati, na dubbalā. Tatridaṇ vatthu. Ekā kira itthi ubbandhi-tukāmā rukkhe rajjuṇ laggetvā saṇvidhātabbaṇ saṇvidahati. Ath' eko coro rattibhāge taṇ gehaṇ upasankamitvā imāya rajjuyā kiñcid eva bandhitvā harissāmī ti satthena chindituṇ upagato. Atha sā rajju āsīviso hutvā sū ! sū ti akāsi. Coro bhīto apasakki. Itthi attano nivesanā nikkhamitvā rajjupāse givaṇ paṭimuñcitvā ubbaddhā kālam akāsi. Evaṇ balava-cetanā antarāye nivāretvā attano vipākassa upanissayo hoti. Na pan' etaṇ ekantato gahetabbaṇ. Katokāsaṇ hi kammaṇ eva vipākassa antarāyaṇ paṭibāhitvā vipaccati. Vipākajana-kaṇ pana kammaṇ vipākassa upanissayapaccayo na hoti ti na vattabbaṇ.

*Kamman* ti ettha catubbūmakam pi veditabbaṇ.

Yaṇ pana parato *maggo phalaśamāpattiyā* ti<sup>3</sup> vuttaṇ, taṇ acetanāvasena. Ten' etaṇ dipeti yo koci vipākaja-nako dhammo, so attano vipākassa upanissayapaccayo hoti ti.

*Rāgaṇ upanissāya paṇaṇ hanatī* ti yasmiṇ vatthusmiṇ sāratto hoti, tasmiṇ vā viruddhaṇ, tassa vā atthāya paṇaṇ hanatī. Adinnādānādisu pi eten' eva upāyena attho vedi-tabbo.

*Sandhiṇ chindatī* ti ādi adinnādānavasena vuttaṇ. Tattha sandhin ti gehasandhiṇ. *Nillopaṇ haratī* ti niliyitvā haratī. *Ekāgārikaṇ karotī* ti bahūhi saddhiṇ ekam eva gehaṇ parivā-retvā viluppati.

*Paripanthē tiṭṭhatī* ti panthadūhanakammaṇ karotī.

*Dosaṇ upanissāyā* ti ādisu anāttham me acarī ti<sup>4</sup> ādivasena uppannaṇ dosaṇ upanissayaṇ katvā.

<sup>1</sup> S. *inserts* yathā.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> Above, *ibid*.

<sup>4</sup> S. *acaratīti*. *Dhs.* § 1060; *Vibh.* 389.

*Mohaṇ upanissāyā* ti pāṇātipātādisu ādinavapaṭicchāda-  
kaṇ mohaṇ upanissayaṇ katvā.

*Mānaṇ upanissāyā* ti ahaṇ kiṇ hanituṇ na sakkomi, ādātuṇ  
na sakkomi ti mānaṇ upanissayaṇ katvā. Kenaci vā pana  
avaññāto hoti paribhūto pālito, taṇ omānaṇ upanissayaṇ  
katvā ti pi attho.

*Diṭṭhiṇ upanissāyā* ti yaññādisu brāhmaṇādayo viya pāda-  
sikamilakkha<sup>1</sup>-ādayo viya ca diṭṭhiṇ upanissayaṇ katvā.

*Paṭṭhanaṇ upanissāyā* ti sace me idaṇ nāma ijjhissati,  
evarūpaṇ te balikammaṇ karissāmī ti evaṇ devatāyācana-  
sankhātaṇ<sup>2</sup> vā asukaṇ nāma me ghātetvā dehi! asukassa  
santakaṇ āhara! ehi! vā me etāni kammāni karontassa  
sahāyo hohī ti evam ādiṇ vā paṭṭhanaṇ upanissayaṇ katvā.

*Rāgo doso moho māno diṭṭhi paṭṭhanā* rāgassā ti ettha rāgo  
rāgassā pi upanissayo hoti, dosādinam pi. Dosādisu pi es'  
eva nayo.

*Pāṇātipāto pāṇātipātassā* ti<sup>3</sup> pāṇātipāti asaṇvare ṭhitattā  
aññaṃ pi paṇaṇ hanati. Yo vā pan' etena hato, tassa ñāti-  
mittehi upadduto tesu aññaṃ pi hanati. Evaṇ pāṇātipāto  
pāṇātipātassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Bhaṇḍassā-  
mikaṇ pana gopakaṇ vā ghātetvā parabhaṇḍaharaṇe sāmi-  
kaṇ ghātetvā tassa dārātikkamen' āhaṇ hanāmī ti mu-  
sābhaṇane katassa paṭicchādanatthāya akatassa vā ka-  
raṇatthāya pesuññaṇ upasaṇhāre ten' eva nayena pharu-  
savācā nicchāraṇe samphappalāpabhaṇanena paraṇ hanitvā  
abhiijjhāyitaḥbaparavittūpakaraṇābhiijjhāyane yo tena ghā-  
tito hoti, tassa mittāmaccā ucchiijjhantū ti ādi cintane evaṇ  
me pāṇātipāto nijjṇo (*sic*) bhavissati ti dukkarakādivasena  
diṭṭhigahana-kāle pāṇātipāto adinnādānādīnam pi upanis-  
sayo hoti. Iminā upāyena adinnādānādīmūlakesu pi cakkesu  
attho veditabbā.

*Matughātikammaṇ<sup>4</sup> mātughātikammassā* ti aññaṇ mā-  
taraṇ hanantaṇ disvā vaṭṭati evaṇ kātun ti attano  
mātaraṇ hanantassa vā ekasmiṇ bhava hantvā aparasmim pi  
hananavasena vā ekasmiṇ yeva bhava: gaccha! me mātaraṇ  
haṇāhi ti punappuna āpā panavasena vā dvīhi palārehi

<sup>1</sup> B. °milakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> B. °sankhataṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 168.

<sup>4</sup> S. Mātughāta°; so K. in text. Bm. as above in both. Above, p. 168.

niyatamarāṇāya dutiyapahāradānavasena vā mātu ghāti-kammaṇ mātughātikammassa upanissayo hoti. Sesāni pi yathā yogaṇ iminā va nayena veditabbāni. Yasmā pana balava-akusalaṇ dubbala-akusalassa upanissayo na hoti, tasmā kammaṇ pathānantariyakammavasen' eva desanā katā ti vadanti, taṇ na ekantato gahetabbaṇ. Pānātipātādini hi katvā kasmā evam akāsi ti codiyamāno kopamattam<sup>1</sup> pi karoti, vippaṭṭisārī pi hoti, appamattake pi ca kilese uppann' etaṇ vaḍḍhetvā vītikkamaṇ karoti, tasmā balavaṇ dubbalassa dubbalaṇ ca balavassā pi upanissayo hoti yeva. Yaṇ pana Paccayavibhangassa uddesavaṇṇanāyaṇ vuttaṇ, balavakāraṇaṭṭhena upanissayo hoti ti, taṇ kāraṇabhāvass' eva balavatāya vuttaṇ, na upanissayapaccayadhammānaṇ. Kam-makilesā hi balavanto pi dubbalā pi balavakāraṇaṇ honti yeva.

*Rāgaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti* ti ādisu: aho vat' āhaṇ cātu-mahārājikānaṇ devānaṇ saḥavyataṇ uppajjeyyun<sup>2</sup> ti uppatti-bhave vā bhogesu vā rāgaṇ upanissāya dānaṇ deti. Sila-samādāna-uposaṭhakammesu pi es' eva nayo. Jhānaṇ pana rāgaṇ vikkhambhanatthāya vipassanaṇ rāgassa pahānatthāya maggaṇ samucchadanatthāya uppādentō rāgaṇ upanissāya uppādeti nāma. Vitarāgabhāvatthāya pana abhiññaṇ samā-pattiṇ ca uppādentō rāgaṇ upanissāya uppādeti nāma. Ettāvatā hi vitarāgo nāma hoti.

*Saddhāyā* ti dānādivasena pavattasaddhāya. Silādisu pi es' eva nayo. Yath' eva hi dānādivasena saddhādayo<sup>3</sup> uppā-dento rāgaṇ upanissāya uppādeti nāma: evaṇ rāgādayo pi saddhādinaṇ upanissayapaccayo nāma hontī ti veditabbā.

*Tassa paṭighātattthāyā*<sup>4</sup> ti tassa paṭibāhanatthāya [vibhā-vanatthāya]<sup>4</sup> vipāko kāyassa anuppadānatthāyā ti attho. Sappaṭighātesu tāva evaṇ hotu.<sup>5</sup> Yāni pana appaṭighātāni anantariyakammāni, tesu tassa paṭighātattthāyā ti kasmā vuttan ti? Tassa ajjhāsaya vasena. Tappaṭighātattthāya pavattemī ti hi 'ssa ajjhāsayo, taṇ gahetvā evaṇ vuttaṇ.

*Rāgaṇ upanissāya attānaṇ ātāpeti* ti yattha ratto, tassa dukkarena pattiṇ sampassanto evaṇ karotī ti sabbaṇ puri-manayaṇ' eva veditabbaṇ.

*Kāyikassa sukhassā* ti rāgādisamatikkamavasena kusalaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °mattakam.

<sup>2</sup> B. upapa°.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 169.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. hoti.

katvā paṭiladdhasukhassa vā rāgādivassena anādinava-dassāvino kāme paribhuñjanavasena uppannasukhassa vā.

*Dukkassā* ti ātāpanādivasena uppannadukkhassa vā rāgādi hetupavattavadhabandhanādivasena uppannadukhas-sa vā.

*Phalasamāpattiyā* ti rāgādayo samucchinditvā vā. Up-pāditāya tehi vā aṭṭiyamānena samāpannāya.

*Kāyikaṇ sukhan* ti ādisu sukhe uppanne taṇ assādetvā punappunaṇ tathārūpeh' eva paccayehi taṇ uppādentassa purimaṇ pacchimassa upanissayo hoti. Sītādisu pana aggi santāpanādinī atisevantassa pubbhāge sukhaṇ, aparabhāge dukkhassa. Sukho vat' imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso ti vā kāmesu pātavyataṇ āpaj-jantassa idha kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ nerayikassa kāyikadukkhassa. Arogabhāvena pana sukhino phalasamāpattiṇ samāpajjantas-sa kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ phalasamāpattiyā upanissayapaccayo hoti. Dukkhapatiṅghātāya pana sukhaṇ sevantassa dukkhapati-ghātāya ca Bhagavato viya ābādhaṇ vikkhambhetvā phala-samāpattiṇ samāpajjantassa kāyikadukhaṇ kāyikasukhassa ceva phalasamāpattiyā ca upanissayapaccayo hoti. Utu-sappāyo sukhassa ceva phalasamāpattiyā ca. Asappāyo dukkhassa. Utu-asappāyaṇ vā abhibhavitvā samāpatti samuṭṭhitarūpavasena uppannaṇ sukhaṇ anubhavitukāmassa asappāyo pi utuphalasamāpattiyā paccayo va. Bhojana-senāsanesu pi es' eva nayo. Puna kāyikaṇ sukhan ti ādini kevalaṇ ekato dassitāni. Heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva paṇ' esaṇ paccayabhāvo veditabbo. Phalasamāpattikāyikassa sukhassā ti samāpatti samuṭṭhānarūpavasena uppannassa-sukhassa. Taṇ h' esa<sup>1</sup> samāpattito vuṭṭhāya anubhavati.

*Kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ upanissāya dānan* ti<sup>2</sup> ādisu: aho vata me idaṇ sukhaṇ na parihāyeyyā ti pattassa vā, aparihāyanavasena aho vat' āhaṇ āyatiṇ evarūpaṇ sukhaṇ pāpuṇeyyan ti appattas-sa vā pattivasena; dukkhe pi: aho vata me dukkhaṇ parihā-yeyyā ti pattassa parihāyana vasena vā āyatiṇ evarūpaṇ nuppajjeyyā ti anuppādapatthanavasena vā sukkadukkhānaṇ upanissayatā veditabbā.

U tubhajanasenāsanāni vuttanayen' eva. Puna *kāyikaṇ*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. hea.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 170.



*sukhan* ti ādisu: yasmā sādhu kho, mārisa, Moggallānaṃ, Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gamaṇaṃ hotī ti sukhappattānam pi Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā, so evarūpassa dukkhassa pariññāya dhammaṃ desetī ti dukkhappattānam pi saddhā uppajjati. Sukhadukkhehi ca saṃyoga-viyogattāya silādi paripūraṇaṃ kareyya.<sup>1</sup> Tasmā sukhadukkhaṇi saddhādīnaṃ upanissayabhāvena dassitāni. Utu ādini pi yathāyogaṃ yojetabbāni.

*Kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ upanissāya pāṇaṃ hanatī* ti ādisu pi vuttanayānusāren' eva sukhādīnaṃ upanissayatā veditabbā. Imasmiṃ pana upanissayabhājaniye kusalo kusalassa tividhena pi upanissayo, akusalassa duvidhena, avyākatassa tividhena. Akusalo pi akusalassa tividhena. Kusalassa eka-vidhena, avyākatassa duvidhena. Avyākato pi avyākatassa tividhena, tathā kusalassa, tathā akusalassa ti evaṃ kusalo atthavidhena, akusalo chabbidhena, avyākato nava vidhena ti tevīsatividhena upanissayo bhājito ti veditabbo.

Purejāte<sup>2</sup> cakkhādīni olārikavasena vuttāni. Āpodhātu ādini pi pana purejātārammaṇāni honti yeva.

*Vatthu purejātaṃ cakkhāyatanaṃ* ti ādi yaṃ vatthu hutvā purejātaṃ hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ.

*Vatthu vipākāvyākātānaṃ* ti pavattiyaṃ purejātapaccayaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Pacchājāte<sup>3</sup> *imassa kāyassā* ti cātumahābhūtikakāyassa. *Pacchājātapaccayena paccayo* ti upatthambhanavasena pacchājāto hutvā paccayo. Upatthambhakaṭṭhena paccayattā yeva h' esa pacchājātapaccayo ti imasmiṃ pañhavāre anulomato āgato.

Āsevanapaccaye *anulomaṃ gotrabhussā* ti ādīnaṃ visuṃ gahaṇe heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kūraṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Kamma-paccaye *kusalā cetanā sampayuttakānaṃ* ti ettha saha-jātanānākhani-kavibhāgassa abhāvato saha-jātā ti na vuttā. Avyākatavissajjanena pana so vibhāgo atthi, tasmā tattha vuttā. Paṭisandhigahaṇaṃ kaṭattā-rūpānaṃ vasena kataṃ. *Cetanā vatthussā* ti kiñcāpi paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthupatiṭṭhitā arūpadhammā vatthupaccayā vattanti, cetanā pana vatthussā pi paccayo ti dassetuṃ vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S. kariyati.<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 171.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 172.

Vipākapaccaye<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhivāre iminā va nayena attho veditabbo.

Āhārapaccaye *imassa kāyassā* ti<sup>2</sup> imasmiṃ catusantati-vasena pavatte cātumahābhūtikakāye āhārasamuṭṭhānassa janakavasena sesassa<sup>3</sup> upatthambhakavasena āhārapaccayena paccayo.

Indriyapaccayādisu pi paṭisandhivāro vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Sesañ sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.

*Pañhavāravibhangavannaṇā nīṭṭhiā.*

[dān' ettha yathā laddhāni vissajjanāni gaṇanāvasena dassetuṃ *hetuyā sattā* ti ādi vuttaṇ.<sup>4</sup> Tattha *sattā* ti kusalena kusalaṇ, avyūkataṇ, kusalāvyākatān ti tīṇi, tathā akusalena, avyākatena avyākatam evā ti evaṇ satta.

*Ārammaṇe navā* ti ekamūlaka-ekāvasānāni nava.

*Adhipatīyā dasā* ti kusalaṇ kusalassa sahaajātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, akusalassa ārammaṇato va avyākatassa sahaajātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, kusalāvyākatassa sahaajātato vā ti kusalamūlakāni cattāri. Akusalaṇ akusalassa sahaajātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, avyākatassa sahaajātato va, tathā akusalāvyākatassā ti akusalamūlakāni tīṇi, avyākato avyākatassa sahaajātato ceva ārammaṇato ca, kusalass' ārammaṇato va, tathā akusalassā ti avyākatamūlakāni tīṇi ti evaṇ dasa.

Ettha pana ārammaṇādhipati pi sattadhā, sahaajātādhipati sattadhā va labbhati.

*Anantare sattā* ti kusalamūlakāni dve, tathā akusalamūlakāni, avyākatamūlakāni tīṇi ti evaṇ satta.

*Samanantare* pi etān' eva.

*Sahajāte navā* ti kusalamūlakāni tīṇi, akusalamūlakāni tīṇi, avyākatamūlakaṇ ekaṇ, tathā kusalāvyākatamūlakaṇ akusalāvyākatamūlakaṇ cā ti evaṇ nava.

*Aññamaññe tīṇi* ti kusalena kusalaṇ, akusalena akusalaṇ, avyākatena avyākatān ti evaṇ tīṇi. *Nissaye terasā* ti sahaajātato va kusalamūlakāni tīṇi, tathā akusalamūlakāni, tathā avyākatamūlakāni. Ettha pana purejātam pi labbhati.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 173.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 174.

<sup>3</sup> S. sesa-upatth°.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 180.

Avyākatamhi avyākatassa saha-jātam pi hoti purejātam pi. Kusalassa purejātam eva, tathā akusalassa, puna kusalāvyākato saha-jātapurejātato kusalassa, saha-jātato va avyākatassa, tathā akusalāvyākato ti evaṇ terasa.

*Upanissaye navā* ti ekamūlak' ekāvasanā nava. Tesañ vibhange tevīsatibhedā dassitā. Tesu ārammaṇūpanissaye satta, anantarūpanissaye satta, pakatūpanissaye nava honti.

*Purejāte tīnī* ti avyākato avyākatassa, kusalassa, akusalassā ti evaṇ tīni.

*Pacchājāte tīnī* ti kusalo avyākatassa, akusalo avyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti evaṇ tīni.

*Āsevane tīnī* ti aññamaññasadisāni.

*Kamme satta* hetusadisāni. Tattha dvīsu viśajjanesu nānākhaṇikakammam pi āgataṇ. Pañcasu saha-jātam eva. Vipāke ekaṇ avyākatena avyākataṇ.

*Āhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggesu satta* hetusadisān' eva. *Indriyaṇ* pan' ettha saha-jātapurejātavasena āgataṇ.

*Sampayutte tīni* aññamaññasadisāni.

*Vippayutte pañcā* ti saha-jātapacchājātato kusalena avyākataṇ, akusalena avyākataṇ, saha-jāta-purejāta-pacchājātato avyākatena avyākataṇ. Vatthu purejātato avyākatena kusalaṇ, tathā akusalaṇ ti ekaṇ kusalamūlaṇ, ekaṇ akusalamūlaṇ, tīni avyākatamūlāni ti evaṇ pañca.

*Atthiyā terasā* ti saha-jātato kusalena kusalaṇ, saha-jāta-pacchājātato kusalena avyākataṇ, saha-jātato va kusalena kusalāvyākatan ti kusalamūlāni tīni; tathā akusalamūlāni; saha-jātapurejāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyato pana avyākatena avyākataṇ, vatthārammaṇa-purejātato avyākatena kusalaṇ; tathā akusalaṇ; saha-jāta-purejātato kusalo ca avyākato ca kusalassa, sveva avyākatassa; saha-jāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyato ca akusalo avyākato ca akusalassa, sveva avyākatassa saha-jātā-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyato ti evaṇ terasa.

*Natthi-vigatesu satta* anantarasadisāni.

*Avigate terasa* atthisadisāni ti evam ettha sattaṇaṇa-paricchedā ekaṇ tīni pañca satta nava dasa terasā ti.

Tesu vipākavasena ekam eva ekakaṇ. Aññamañña-purejāta-pacchājāta-āsevana-sampayuttavasena pañca tikā.

Vippayuttavasena ekam eva pañcakaṇ. Hetu-anantara-samanantara-kamma-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-magga-natthi-vigatavasena dasa sattakā. Ārammaṇa-sahajāta-upanissayavasena tayo navakā. Adhipativasena ekaṇ dasakaṇ. Nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena tayo terasakā ti evaṇ tasmiṇ tasmiṇ paccaye niddiṭṭhavāre gaṇanavasena sādhukaṇ sallakkhetvā tesañ vasena duka-tikādisu paccayasasaṇsandane gaṇanā veditabbā. Ye pana paccayā yesañ paccayānaṇ visabhāgā vā viruddhā vā honti, te te saddhiṇ na yojetabbā. Seyyathidaṇ: hetupaccayassa tāva ārammaṇānantara-samanantara-upanissaya-purejāta-pacchājāta-kamma-āsevana-āhāra-jhāna-natthi-vigata-adhipatipaccaye ca ṭhapetvā vīmaṇsaṇ sesā-dhipatino visabhāgā, sahajātādayo sabhāgā. Kasmā? Tathā bhāvabhāvato. Hetupaccayo hi yesañ hetupaccayo hoti, tesañ sahajātādi paccayo pi hoti. Ārammaṇādi paccayo pana na hoti ti ārammaṇādayo tassa visabhāgā nāma, tasmā so tehi, te vā tena saddhiṇ na yojetabbā. Purejāta-pacchājāta-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-natthi-vigatāvigatā ca aññamaññaviruddhā, te pi aññamaññaṇ na yojetabbā. Tattha ayojaniye vajjetvā yojaniyehi yoge ye<sup>1</sup> vārā labbhanti.

Te saṅkhepato dassetuṇ *hetupaccayā adhipatīyā*<sup>2</sup> *cattārī* ti ādi vuttaṇ.

Tattha kiñcāpi hetupaccayassa adhipatinā saṇsandane ūnataragaṇanavasena sattahi vārehi bhavitabbaṇ. Yasmā pana adhipatisu vīmaṇsā va hetupaccayo<sup>3</sup> na itare, tasmā visabhāge vajjetvā sabhāgavasena cattārī ti vuttaṇ. Tāni evaṇ veditabbāni: kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo; adhipatipaccayena paccayo; kusalā vīmaṇsā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ. Kusalo dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo, adhipatipaccayena paccayo, kusalā vīmaṇsā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ rūpānaṇ. Kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo, adhipatipaccayena paccayo, kusalā vīmaṇsā sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ-cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. Avyākato dhammo avyākatassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo, adhipatipaccayena paccayo,

<sup>1</sup> Sic S. and B.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 180, last l. but 3: for H 4 read A 4.

<sup>3</sup> S. inserts hoti.

yo vipākāvyākataṁ kiriyāvyākataṁ vīmaṇsā sampayuttakāṇaṁ khandhāṇaṁ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṁ ca rūpānaṁ ti. Ettha ca vipākāvyākataṁ lokuttarato va gahetabbā. Ārammaṇapaccaya-anantarapaccayādayo pana visabhāgattā na yojitā. Iminā upāyena sabbattha labbhamānaṁ ca alabbhamānaṁ ca fiatvā labbhamānavasena vārā uddharitabbā.

*Sahajāte sattā* ti hetuyā laddhān' eva.

*Aññamaññe tīṇi* ti suddhika-aññamaññe laddhān' eva.

*Nissaye sattā* ti hetuyā laddhān' eva.

*Vipāke ekaṁ* ti suddhika-vipāke laddham eva.

*Indriya-maggesu cattārī* ti heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

*Sampayutte tīṇi* ti suddhikasampayutte laddhān' eva.

*Vippayutte tīṇi* ti kusalādini cittasamuṭṭhāṇaṁ rūpaṇaṁ paccayuppannaṇaṁ katvā veditabbāni.

*Atthi-avigatesu sattā* ti hetuyā laddhān' eva. Evaṇ yehi adhipatipaccayādihi ekādasahi paccayehi saddhiṇaṁ hetupaccayo yojanaṇaṁ labhati.

Tesaṇa vasena dumūlakanaye gaṇanaṇaṁ dassetvā, idāni timūlakādisu tassa dassanatthaṇaṁ lakkhaṇaṇaṁ ṭhapetvā *hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti sattā* ti ādim āha.<sup>1</sup> Pottha-kesu pana nissaya-upanissaya-adhipati<sup>2</sup> ti evam ādi<sup>3</sup> parihi-nakkharāni paccayanāmāni likhanti. Taṇa saññākaraṇamat-tavasena likhitaṇaṁ, tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu paripunnā-pāli kātābbā. Yaṇa pan' idaṇa lakkhaṇaṇaṁ ṭhapitaṇaṁ, tena idaṇa dīpeti ayaṇa hetupaccayo saha-jātādīhi catūhi saddhiṇaṁ saṅsan-dane attano vibhange laddhāni satt' eva vissajjanaṇi labhati. Sace pan' ettha aññamaññapaccayo pavisati, aññamaññe laddhāni tīṇi labhati. Sace sampayuttapaccayo pavisati, tān' eva tīṇi labhati. Sace vippayuttapaccayo pavisati, hetuvippayuttaduke laddhāni tīṇi labhati. Sace vipāka-paccayo pavisati, sabbehi vipākasabhāgehi saddhiṇaṁ saṅsan-dane ekaṁ eva vissajjanaṇaṁ labhati. Sace pan' ettha indriya-maggapaccayā pavisanti, tehi saddhiṇaṁ dumūlake laddhāni cattārī yeva labhati. Sace pana tehi saddhiṇaṁ aññamañña-paccayo pavisati, hetādhipatiduke dassitesu catūsu vissaj-janesu kusalo dhammo avyākatassa, kusalo dhammo kusa-lassa ca avyākatassa cā ti dve apanetvā sesāni labhati. Sace

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 181.

<sup>2</sup> B. -adhipati evam.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

pi tattha sampayuttapaccayo pavisati tān' eva dve labhati. Sace pana vippayuttapaccayo pavisati, itarāni dve labhati. Sace pana tesu vipākappaccayo pavisati, sabbattha ekam eva labhati.

Adhipatinā pana saddhiṃ hetādhipati dukato ūnatara-gaṇanesu apavisantesu cattāri yeva labhati. Ūnatara-gaṇanesu pavisantesu tesāṃ vasena dve ekan ti labhati. Evaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ paccayānaṃ samāyoge labbhamānaṃ gaṇanaṃ viditvā timūlakādisu gaṇanā uddharitabbā ti.

Etesu pana ghaṭanesu sabbapaṭhamāni cattāri ghaṭanāni sāmāññato navannam pi hetūnaṃ vasena vuttāni avipākāni. Avyākatenā avyākatavissajjane pan' ettha vipākahetu pi labbhati. Tato parāni pañca ghaṭanāni vipāka-hetuvaseṇa vuttāni. Tattha sabbe pi saha-jāta-vipākā ceva vipāka-sahajātārūpā ca. Tesu paṭhame [ghaṭane]<sup>1</sup> vipākā ceva taṇ-samuṭṭhānarūpā ca labbhanti. Dutiye vipākā ceva paṭi-sandhiyāñ ca vatthurūpaṃ. Tatiye arūpadhammā va. Catutthe vipāka-cittasamuṭṭhānarūpam eva labbhati.<sup>2</sup> Pañcame vatthurūpam eva. Tato parāni pañcadasa ghaṭanāni indriya-magga-yuttāni amoha-hetuvaseṇa vuttāni. Tattha paṭhamāni nava nirādhipatīni, pacchimāni cha sādhipatīni. Nirādhipatikesu paṭhamāni cattāri sāmāññato sabbattha amohavaseṇa vuttāni. Pacchimāni pañca vipākā mohavaseṇa. Tattha nirādhipatikesu paṭhame cattāri ti heṭṭhā hetādhipati duke dassitān' eva. Dutiye cittasamuṭṭhānarūpaṃ parihāyati. Tatiye vatthurūpaṃ parihāyati. Catutthe kusalo dhammo cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ, avyākato taṇ-samuṭṭhānan ti rūpam eva labbhati. Tato parāni vipāka-yuttāni pañca heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva. Sādhipatikesu paṭhamāni tīni ghaṭanāni sāmāññato vipākāvipākahetuvaseṇa vuttāni. Tesu paṭhame cattāri vuttanayān' eva. Dutiye rūpaṃ parihāyati. Tatiye arūpaṃ parihāyati. Tato parāni tīni vipākahetuvaseṇa vuttāni. Tesu paṭhame rūpā-rūpaṃ labbhati. Dutiye arūpam eva. Tatiye rūpam eva. Evam pi tesāṃ tesāṃ paccayānaṃ samāyoge labbhamānaṃ gaṇanaṃ viditvā ti mūlakādisu gaṇanā uddharitabbā ti.

*Hetumūlakaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. °rūpāvacaravattthum eva labbhati.

Ārammaṇamūlake pi adhipatipaccayādayo satta ārammaṇe na sabhāgā; sesā solasa visabhāgā ti te ayojetvā satt' eva yojitā.

Tesu *adhipatiyā sattā* ti kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa, akusalassa dhammassa, avyākatassā ti evaṇ kusalamūlāni tīni; akusalamūlaṇ ekaṇ, avyākatamūlāni tīni ti evaṇ satta. *Nissaye tīni* ti vatthuvaseṇa avyākatāmūlān' eva. *Upanissaye satta* heṭṭhimān' eva. *Purejāte tīni* ti vatthārammaṇavasena avyākatamūlāni. *Vippayutte tīni* ti vatthuvaseṇ' eva. *Atthi-avigatesu tīni* ti vatthārammaṇavasena.

Yathā pana hetumūlake lakkhaṇadassenatthaṇ ghaṭanāni ṭhapitāni, tathā ārammaṇamūlakādisu pi. Tattha yāni tāva imasmiṇ ārammaṇamūlake pañca ghaṭanāni ṭhapitāni; tattha paṭhamaṇ ārammaṇādhipativaseṇa sādhipatikaṇ. Tattha *sattā* ti ārammaṇādhipati duke laddhavissajjanān' eva. Duttiyaṇ nirādhipatikaṇ. Tattha *tīni* ti vatthārammaṇavasena ārammaṇavasen' eva avyākatamūlāni. Tatiyaṇ nissaye na vuttaṇ. Tattha tīni ti vatthuvaseṇa avyākatamūlāni. Catutthapañcamāni sādhipatikāni. Tesu catutthe ekaṇ ti vatthārammaṇavasena ārammaṇavasen' eva vā avyākatamūlaṇ akusalaṇ. Pañcame ekaṇ ti nissayato avyākatamūlaṇ akusalaṇ, evam idhāpi labbhamānavaseṇa tikādisu gāṇanā veditabbā. Tathā adhipatimūlakādisu. Ārammaṇa - indriya - vipākavasena vitthārayojaṇaṇ pana avatvā tattha tattha vattabbayuttakam<sup>1</sup> eva vadāmā ti.

Adhipatimūlake *sahajāte sattā* ti sahajātādhipativaseṇa kusalamūlāni tīni, akusalamūlāni tīni, avyākatamūlaṇ ekaṇ. Sahajātena pana saddhiṇ ārammaṇādhipati ārammaṇādhipatinā ca saddhiṇ sahajātaṇ na labbhati.

*Aññamaññe tīni* ti sahajātādhipativaseṇ' eva.

*Nissaye atthā* ti kusalamūlāni tīni, akusalamūlāni tīni, avyākatamūlāni dve. Avyākato hi adhipati-avyākatassa sahajātato ca ārammaṇato ca nissayo hoti. Akusalassa ārammaṇato. Kusalassa pana ubhayathā pi na hoti ti avyākatamūlāni dve yevā ti evaṇ atthā.

*Upanissaye satta* ārammaṇasadisān' eva. *Purejāte ekaṇ*

<sup>1</sup> S. 'yuttakamattam eva.

ti avyākatādhipati ārammaṇavasena akusalassa, vipāke ekaṇ avyākatena avyākataṇ lokuttaraṇ.

*Ahārādisu satta* heṭṭhā ekamūlake laddhān' eva.

*Vippayutte cattārī* ti kusalena avyākataṇ, tathā akusalena; avyākatena avyākatañ ca kusalañ ca.

*Atthi-avigatesu attha* nissayasadisān' eva.

Ghaṭaṇāni pan' ettha paṭipāṭiyā ārammaṇādini ayo-  
jetvā paṭhamaṇ atthi-avigatehi yojitāni.<sup>1</sup> Kiṇkāraṇā ti ?  
Ubhayādhipati-missakattā. Tattha paṭhame ghaṭane āram-  
maṇādhipativasena vatthārammaṇaṇ labbhati. Dutiye nis-  
sayavasena garuṇ katvā assādentassa vatthum eva. Tatiye  
sahajātādhipativasena kusalādayo rupānaṇ. Ārammaṇā-  
dhipativasena vatthu akusalassa. Tato parāni tīni gha-  
ṭaṇāni ārammaṇādhipativasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame  
*sattā* ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva; dutiye ekan ti purejātāni vatthā-  
rammaṇāni akusalassa. Tatiye vatthum eva akusalassa.  
Tato parāni tīni ghaṭaṇāni vipākāvipākasādhāraṇāni  
sahajātādhipativasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame rūpārūpaṇ  
labbhati. Dutiye arūpam eva. Tatiye rūpam eva. Tato  
parāni tīni vipākādhipativasena vuttāni. Tesu pi paṭhame  
rūpārūpaṇ labbhati. Dutiye arūpaṇ. Tatiye rūpam eva.  
Tato parāni cha ghaṭaṇāni āhāra-indriyayuttāni cittādhipa-  
tivasena vuttāni. Tattha tīni avipākāni, tīni sa-vipākāni.  
Tesu gaṇanā pākaṭā yeva. Tato parāni cha ghaṭaṇāni  
tath' eva viriyādhipativasena vuttāni.

Nanu ca adhipatipaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamaṇ viriyādhipativasena  
vattabbāni siyuṇ, kasmā tathā na vuttāni ti ? Parato hetu-  
vasena vuttaghaṭanehi sadisattā. Parato hi hetuvasena  
ghaṭaṇāni amohassa vīmaṇsādhipatittā vīmaṇsāya sammā-  
diṭṭhibhāvato magga-sampayuttāni. Viriyam pi ca sam-  
māvāyāma-micchāvāyāmaabhāvena maggo ti tena saddhiṇ  
ghaṭaṇāni parato hetuvasena vuttaghaṭanehi sadisāni ti  
parivattetvā vuttāni. Tesu pi gaṇanā pākaṭā yeva.

Anantara-samanantaramūlakesu *sattā* ti kusalo kusalassa  
avyākatassa ca, tathā akusalo, avyākato tīnnaṇ<sup>2</sup> pi ti evaṇ  
satta. *Kamme ekan* ti kusalā maggacetanā attano vipākāvyā-  
katassa. Ghaṭaṇāni pan' etesu tīni tīni yeva. Tāni bahutara-  
paṭipāṭiyā vuttāni.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 182.

<sup>2</sup> B tīnnaṇnam.



Sahajāta-aññamañña-nissayamūlakesu ye ye dukamūlake paccayā vuttā, te te yeva ādito t̥hitenā sabhāgā; tasmā dukamūlake gaṇanaṇ ñatvā ye upari paccayā ghaṭitā, tesu ūnataragaṇanassa vasena sabbaghaṭanesu gaṇanā veditabbā. Tattha sahaajātamūlake dasa ghaṭanāni. Tesu (a) pañca avipākāni, (b) pañca sa-vipākāni. Tattha (a) avipākesu tāva paṭhame kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalāvyākatassa, kusalāvyākato avyākatassā ti cattāri. Tathā akusalo, avyākato, avyākatass' evā ti evaṇ nava. Tattha kusalākusalādi-kesu aṭṭhasu vissajjanesu arūpañ ceva cittasamuṭṭhānarūpañ ca labbhati. Avyākate vatthurūpam pi. Dutiye ghaṭane avyākatavissajjane rūpesu vatthum eva labbhati. Tatiye tisu pi arūpam eva. Catutthe cittasamuṭṭhānarūpam eva. Pañcame paṭisandhiyaṇ vatthunā saddhiṇ arūpadhammā.

(b) Sa-vipākesu paṭhame vipākā ceva vipāka-cittasamuṭṭhānarūpañ ca. Dutiye vipākārūpañ ca. Tatiye vipākam eva. Catutthe vipāka-cittasamuṭṭhānam eva. Pañcame vatthurūpam eva labbhati.

Aññamaññamūlake<sup>1</sup> cha ghaṭanāni. Tesu paṭhamāni t̥iṇi avipākāni. Pacchimāni t̥iṇi sa-vipākāni. Tesu gaṇanā pākāṭā yeva.

Nissayamūlake nissayapaccayā ārammaṇe t̥iṇi ti vatthuṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā pavattakusalādivasena veditabbāni.

Upaṇissaye ekaṇ ti vatthuṇ ārammaṇūpanissayaṇ katvā uppannākusalaṇ. Sesāṇ dumūlake heṭṭhā vuttanayaṇ' eva veditabbaṇ.

Imasmiṇ pana nissayapaccaye v̥isati ghaṭanāni. Tesu purimāni cha ghaṭanāni purejāta-sahajātavasena vuttāni. Tato cattāri purejātavasen' eva. Tato dasa sahaajātavasen' eva. Tattha paṭhame ghaṭane terasā ti nissayapaccayavibhange vuttān' eva. Dutiye aṭṭhā ti sahaajātādhīpativasena satta; vatthuṇ garuṇ katvā akusalañ cā ti aṭṭha. Tatiye satta indriyapaccaye laddhān' eva. Catutthe pañca vippayutte laddhāni. Pañcame cattāri ti kusalādini cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ vatthu ca akusalassa. Chaṭṭhe t̥iṇi ti kusalādini cittasamuṭṭhānassa, purejātavasena catūsu paṭhame t̥iṇi ti vatthu kusalādinaṇ cakkhādini ca avyākatassa. Dutiye vatthum eva kusalādinaṇ. Tatiye ekaṇ ti vatthu akusalassa.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 182.

Catutthe cakkhādiṇi viññānapañcakaṣṣa, saha-jātavasena dasa sa-vipākāvipākavasena dvidhā bhinditvā saha-jātamūlake vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni.

Upanissayamūlake ārammaṇe sattā ti<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇūpanissaye laddhān' eva. Adhipatiyā sattā ti tāt' eva. Anantara-samanantaresu anantarūpanissaye laddhān' eva.

Nissaye ekaṇ ti vatthu akusalassa.

Purejāte ekaṇ ti tass' eva vatthuṇ vā ārammaṇaṇ vā. Āsevane tiṇi ti anantarūpanissayavasena.

Kamme dve ti pakatūpanissayavasena. Lokuttarakusalacetanā pana anantarūpanissayo hoti.

Vippayutte ekaṇ ārammaṇūpanissayavasena. Tathā atthi-avigatesu. Natthi-vigatesu satta anantarasamān' eva.

Upanissaya-mūlakāni pana satta ghaṭanāni honti. Tattha purimāni tiṇi ārammaṇūpanissayavasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame sattā ti kusalo kusalādinaṇ, tathā avyākato, akusalo akusalass'<sup>2</sup> evā ti evaṇ satta. Dutiye ekaṇ cakkhādi avyākataṇ akusalassa. Tatiye vatthu akusalassa. Tato parāni dve anantarūpanissayavasena vuttāni. Tesu gaṇanā pākāṭā yeva. Tato dve anantara-pakatūpanissayavasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame lokiyakusalākusalacetanā paccayabhāvato gahetabbā, dutiye lokuttarakusalā va.

Purejātamūlake ārammaṇe tiṇi ti<sup>3</sup> avyākato kusalādinaṇ. Adhipatiyā ekaṇ ti avyākatato akusalassa. Sasesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha pana satta ghaṭanāni. Tesu paṭhamaṇ vatthārammaṇavasena vuttaṇ. Dutiyaṇ vatthuvasen' eva. Tatiyaṇ ārammaṇavasena. Catutthaṇ vatthussa ārammaṇakālavase-na. Paṭhamaṇ ārammaṇādhipativasena. Chaṭṭhaṇ vatthuno ārammaṇādhipatikālavasena. Sattamaṇ cakkhādivasena.

Pacchājātamūlake visati paccayā na yujjanti, tayo va yo-janaṇ labhanti. Ekam ev' ettha ghaṭanaṇ; taṇ kāyassa kusalādinaṇ vasena veditabbaṇ.

Āsevanamūlake pi ekam eva ghaṭanaṇ.

Kammamūlake anantare ekaṇ ti maggacetanāvasena vuttaṇ. Aññamaññe tiṇi ti ettha paṭisandhiyaṇ vatthu pi gahetabbaṇ.

Upanissaye dve ti anantarapakatūpanissayavasena heṭṭhā

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. kusalassa.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 184.

vuttān' eva. Evaṃ sesāni pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva vedittabbāni.

Ettha pana ekādasa ghaṭanāni. Tattha paṭhamāni dve pakatūpanissaya-anantarūpanissayavibhāgato nānākhaṇika-kammavasena vuttāni. Tato parāni cattāri vipākāvipākato ekakkhaṇikakammavasena vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame arūpena saddhiṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ labbhati. Duttiye arūpena saddhiṃ vatthu. Tatiye arūpam eva. Catutthe cittasamuṭṭhānarūpam eva. Paṭisandhiyaṃ pana kaṭattārūpam pi labbhati. Tato parāni pañca sa-vipākāni heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Vipākamūlake pañca ghaṭanāni uttānatthān' eva.

Āhāramūlake *sallā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādini vuttanayān' eva. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha catuttiṃsa. Tesu paṭhamāni pañca vipākāvipākāsāmaññato vuttāni. Tattha paṭhame cattāro pi āhārā labbhanti. Duttiye tayo arūpāhārā va. Tatiye vatthu pi paccayuppannaṃ hoti catutthe taṃ parihāyati. Pañcame rūpam eva paccayuppannaṃ. Tato parāni pañca sa-vipākāghaṭanāni. Tāni heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva. Tato parāni nava ghaṭanāni cetanāhāravasena vuttāni. Tato parāni nava nirādhipativinñānāhāravasena. Tato parāni sādhipativinñānāhāravasena cha ghaṭanāni vuttāni. Tattha tiṇi vipākāvipākāsāmaññavasena vuttāni. Tiṇi vipākavasen' eva. Tattha lokiyānaṃ vipākānaṃ abhāvato vatthu parihāyati.

Indriyamūlake *purejāle ekaṃ* ti cakkhundriyādīnaṃ vasena avyūkatena avyākataṃ. Sesaṃ dumūlakaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva vedittabbaṃ.

Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha cha-sattati. Tattha paṭhame sabbāni pi indriyāni paccayaṭṭhena labbhanti. Duttiye rūpajīvitindriyaṃ hāyati. Na hi taṃ nissayo hoti. Tatiye arūpindriyāni<sup>2</sup> rūpānaṃ. Catutthe cakkhādini cakkhuvinñānādīnaṃ. Tato parāni nava ghaṭanāni pahajūta-arūpindriyavasena<sup>2</sup> vuttāni. Tato nava maggabhūtānaṃ indriyānaṃ vasena. Tato nava jhānangabhūtānaṃ. Tato nava jhānamaggabhūtānaṃ. Tato nava manindriyavasen' eva. Tato sādhipatīni cha. Tato viriyavasena maggasampayuttāni cha. Tato amohahetuvasena nirādhipatīni nava, sādhipatīni cha. Tesu

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 185.

<sup>2</sup> S. °arūpajīvitindriya°.

sabbesu vipākapaccayena ayuttāni ca yuttāni ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni.

Jhānamūlake pi dumūlakaṇ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha chattiṇsa.<sup>1</sup> Tesu paṭhamāni nava indriyamaggaabhāvaṇ anāmasitvā sādharmaṇajhānangavasena' eva vuttāni. Tato parāni nava indriyabhūtajhānangavasena. Tato nava maggaabhūtajhānangavasena. Tato nava indriyamaggaabhūtajhānangavasena. Catusu pi c' etesu navakesu ādito cattāri cattāri vipākāvipāka sādharmaṇāni. Avasāne pañca pañca vipākān' eva. Tani heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Maggamūlake pi dumūlakaṇ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha satta-paññāsa. Tesu paṭhamāni nava indriya-jhānabhāvaṇ anāmasitvā suddhikamaggavasena' eva vuttāni. Tato nava indriyabhūta-maggavasena. Tato nava jhānabhūta-maggavasena. Tato nava indriya-jhānabhūta-maggavasena. Tato cha adhipatibhūtamaggavasena. Tato nava nirādhipati-magga-hetuvāsena. Tato cha sa-adhipati-magga-hetuvāsena. Tattha navakesu pañca pañca chakkesu tiṇi tiṇi vipākāni. Sesāni sādharmaṇāni. Tāni heṭṭhā vuttanayān' eva.

Sampayuttamūlake dumūlakaṇ uttānattham eva. Ettha pana dve yeva ghaṭanāni. Tattha ekaṇ sādharmaṇavasena. Ekaṇ vipākavasena vuttaṇ.

Vippayuttamūlake pi dumūlakaṇ uttānattham eva. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha terasa. Tattha paṭhame pañcā ti kusalo avyākatassa, tathā akusalo, avyākato tiṇṇam pi. Ettha ca ime vippayuttādayo saha-jātā pi honti pacchājāta-purejātā pi. Dutīye purejāta-saha-jātā va. Tatiye te yeva adhipativāsena. Tattha kusalo avyākatassa, tathā akusalo. Avyākato pana avyākatassa ca ārammaṇādhipativāsena akusalassa cā ti evaṇ cattāri. Catutthe tiṇi ti kusalādini avyākatassa. Indriyāni pan' ettha rūpāni pi arūpāni pi. Pañcame paccayā arūpā va. Chatṭhe vatthuvāsena rūpā va. Sattame kusalāvyākatānaṇ vipassanāvasena. Akusalassa assādanavasena vatthum eva. Aṭṭhame tadevākusalassa. Navame cakkhā-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 187. So S. B. The Siamese text gives 34 only. The Bm. has 36.

dīni avyākatassa. Dasame kusalādayo cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ. Ekādasame paṭisandhiyaṇ vatthu khandhānaṇ. Dvādasame<sup>1</sup> khandhā katattā-rūpānaṇ. Terasame paṭisandhiyaṇ khandhā vatthussa.

Atthipaccayamūlake *upanissaye ekaṇ* ti<sup>2</sup> ārammaṇūpanissayavasena avyākataṇ akusalassa. Sesaṇ dumūlake uttānam eva. Ghaṭaṇāni pan' ettha ekūnatiṇsa. Tesu paṭhame arūpavattthārammaṇamahābhūtaṇ indriyāhārānaṇ vasena sahaajāta - purejāta - pacchājātapaccayā labbhanti. Duttiye pacchājāta-kabalinkārāhārā na labbhanti. Paṭhama-duti-yaghaṭaṇān' eva adhipatinā saddhiṇ upari tatiya-catutthāni katāni. Puna paṭhame va catūhi āhārehi saddhiṇ pañcamaṇ. Rūpindriyehi saddhiṇ chaṭṭhaṇ. Rūpārūpindriyehi saddhiṇ sattamaṇ kataṇ. Duttiyam eva pana indriyehi saddhiṇ sattamaṇ kataṇ. Paṭhama-dutiyān' eva vippayuttapaccaye-na saddhiṇ aṭṭhama-navamāni. Tesu navamaṇ adhipatinā saddhiṇ dasamaṇ kataṇ. Tato ekādasame paccayavasena vatthu hāyati. Dvādasame arūpadhammā yeva paccayā. Terasame vatthārammaṇā. Cuddasame vatthum eva. Pannarasame ārammaṇam eva. Solasame vatthum eva ārammaṇaṇ. Sattarasame pana tadeva ārammaṇādhipati-bhāvena. Aṭṭhārasame pi tadeva ārammaṇūpanissaya-vasena. Ekūnavīsati me ca cakkhādayo va paccayā. Idāni ekūnavīsati pakiṇṇakaghaṭaṇāni nāma sahaajātaṇ agahetvā vuttāni. Tato parāni dasa sahaajātavasena vuttāni.

Natthi - vigatamūlakesu anantara - samanantaramūlakesu viya upanissayāsevana-kammavasena tiṇi yeva ghaṭaṇāni. Avigatamūlakaṇ atthimūlakasadisam evā ti.

Yāni pan' etāni imasmiṇ pañhavāre ghaṭaṇāni vuttāni, tāni sabbāni pi duvidhāni yeva pakiṇṇakato sahaajātato ca. Tattha sabbesam pi ārammaṇamūlakādini adito sahaajātaṇ agahetvā vuttāni pakiṇṇakāni nāma. Tāni ārammaṇamūlake pañca pi. Adhipatimūlake cha anantaramūlake tiṇi pi. Tathā samanantaramūlake. Nissayamūlake dasa. Upanissayamūlake satta. Purejātamūlake satta. Pacchājātamūlake ekaṇ eva. Tathā āsevanamūlake. Kammamūlake dve. Āhāramūlake ekaṇ. Indriyamūlake cattāri. Vip-

<sup>1</sup> S. *inserta* va paṭisandhiyaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 189.

payuttamūlake nava. Atthimūlake ekūnavīsati. Natthimūlake tīṇi. Tathā vigatamūlake. Avigatamūlake ekūnavīsati ti sabbāni pi satañ ceva tīṇi ca honti.<sup>1</sup> Sahajāta-nissaya-bhāvena pan' etāni *pakinnakānī* ti vuttāni. Yāni pana saha-jātaṇ labhanti, tāni sahajātaghaṭanāni nāmā ti vuccanti. Tāni ārammaṇamūlake anantara-samanantara-upanissaya-purejāta-pacchājāta-āsevana-natthi-vigatamulakesu na labhanti. Na hi te paccayā sahajātānaṇ paccayā honti. Yathā ca sahajātānaṇ na honti, tathā hetu sahajāta-aññamañña-vipāka-jhāna-magga-sampayuttapaccayānaṇ saha-jātānaṇ ti hetumūlake sabbāni catu-vīsati pi ghaṭanāni sahajātaghaṭanān' eva. Tathā adhipatimūlake catuvisati. Sahajātamūlake dasa pi aññamaññamūlake cha pi. Nissaya-mūlake dasa. Kammamūlake nava. Vipākamūlake pañca pi. Āhāramūlake tettiṇsa. Indriyamūlake dvāsattati. Jhānamūlake chattīṇsā pi. Maggamūlake sattapaññāsam pi. Sampayuttamūlake dve pi. Vippayuttamūlake cattāri. Atthimūlake dasa. Avigatamūlake dasā ti sabbāni pi tīṇi-satāni dvādasa ca honti. Iti purimāni sataṇ tīṇi ca imāni ca dvādas' uttarāni tīṇi satāni ti sabbāni pi pañcadasādhikāni cattāri ghaṭanāni pañhavāre āgatāni. Tesu ye ye paccaya-dhammā nāma vasena na pākāṭā hutvā paññāyanti, te pi hetumūlakādīnaṇ nayānaṇ ādito vipākāvipākasāmaññāto vuttesu ghaṭanesu dassetabbā. Dvādas' eva hi hetū, cha ārammaṇā, cattāro adhipatayo, cattāro āhārā, vīsati indriyāni, satta jhānaṅgāni, dvādasa maggaṅgāni ti ete paccaya-dhammā nāma. Tesu ye dhammā ekantena kusalā, ekanten' eva akusalā, ekanten' eva kusalā vipākā, ekanten' eva akusalā vipākā, ekanten' eva vipākā, ekanten' eva avipākā, te te sādhuṇaṇ sallakkhetvā ye tattha vipākā, te vipākaghaṭanesu, ye avipākā, te avipākaghaṭanesu yathāyogaṇ yojetabbā.

*Pañhavārassa ghaṭane anulomagaṇanā nīṭṭhiā.*

[*Ghaṭane paccanīyagaṇanā.*]

Idāni paccanīyaṇ hoti. Tattha yathā Paṭiccavārādisu akusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppañjati na-hetu-paccayā ti ādinā nayena labbhamānā pañhalabbhamānaṇ

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 190. This does not agree with our texts.

paccayānaṃ vasena sarūpato va vitthāritā, evaṃ avitthāretvā ekena lakkhaṇena sankhepato paccanīyaṃ dassetuṃ dhammasaṅgāhakehi *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> ādinā nayena anulomato kusalādināṃ paccayā uddhaṭṭa. Te ca kho paccayā samūhavasena, no ekekapaccayavasen' eva, tasmā ye yattha samūhato dassitā, te pi vibhajitvā veditabbā. Sabbe pi hi ime catu-vīsati paccayā aṭṭhasu paccayesu sangahaṃ gacchanti. Kataresu aṭṭhasu ? (1) Ārammaṇe, (2) saha-jāte, (3) upanissaye, (4) purejāte, (5) pacchājāte, (6) kamme, (7) āhāre, (8) indriye ti. Kathaṃ ? Thapetvā hi ime aṭṭha paccaye, sesesu soḷasasu hetupaccayo aññaṃañña-vipāka-jhāna-magga-sampayuttapaccayo ti ime cha paccayā ekantena saha-jātā hutvā, saha-jātānaṃ yeva paccayabhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Anantara-paccayo samanantara-āsevana-natthi-vigatapaccayo ti ime pana pañca uppajjitvā niruddhā attano anantaraṃ uppajjamānānaṃ yeva paccayabhāvato anantarūpanissayalakkhaṇena upanissaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Nissayapaccayo saha-jātā-purejātabhedato duvidho. Tattha saha-jātā-nissayo saha-jātānaṃ yeva nissayapaccayabhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Purejāta-nissayo purejātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Adhipatipaccayo pi saha-jātādhipati ārammaṇādhipativasena duvidho. Tattha saha-jātādhipati saha-jātānaṃ yeva adhipatipaccayabhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Ārammaṇādhipati ārammaṇūpanissayo hoti yevā ti ārammaṇūpanissayalakkhaṇena upanissayapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Vippayuttapaccayo saha-jāta-purejāta-pacchājātabhedato tividho. Tattha saha-jātavippayutto saha-jātānaṃ yeva vippayuttapaccaya bhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Purejāta-vippayutto pure uppajjitvā pacchā uppajjamānānaṃ paccayabhāvato purejāte sangahito. Pacchājāta-vippayutto pacchā uppajjitvā pure uppannānaṃ upatthambhanavasena paccayabhāvato pacchājātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Atthipaccaya-avigatapaccayā saha-jāta-purejāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyānaṃ ceva atthi-avigatesu ca ekekassa vasena chahi bhedehi thitā. Tattha saha-jāta-atthi-avigatā saha-jātānaṃ yeva atthi-avigatapaccayabhāvato saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Purejāta pure uppajji-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 190. The text there should have been larger in type.

tvā pacchā uppajjamānānaṃ paccayabhāvato purejātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Pacchājātā pacchā uppajjitvā pure uppannānaṃ upatthambhanavasena paccayabhāvato pacchājātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Āhārabhūtā kabalinkārāhārapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchanti. Indriyabhūtā rūpajīvitin-driyapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchantī ti evaṃ ime solasa paccayā imesu aṭṭhasu paccayesu sangahaṃ gacchantī ti veditabbā.

Imesam pi pana aṭṭhannaṃ paccayānaṃ aññamaññaṃ sangaho atthi yeva. Ādito niddiṭṭho hi ārammaṇapaccayo adhipati-anadhipatibhedena duvidho. Tattha adhipatibhūto ārammaṇūpanissayalakkhaṇena upanissaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Anadhipatibhūto suddho ārammaṇapaccayo va hoti. Kammapaccayo pi saha-jātanānākhaṇikavasena duvidho. Tattha saha-jātakammaṃ attanā saha-jātānaṃ yeva kamma-paccayo bhāvato saha-jāte yeva sangahaṃ gacchati. Nānākhaṇikakammaṃ balava-dubbalavasena duvidhaṃ. Tattha balavakammaṃ vipākadhammānaṃ upanissayo va hutvā paccayo hoti ti upanissaye<sup>1</sup> sangahaṃ gacchati. Balavam pi pana rūpānaṃ dubbalaṃ ca arūpānaṃ nānākhaṇikakamma-paccayo. Āhārapaccayo pi rūpārūpato duvidho. Tattha arūpāhāro attanā saha-jātānaṃ yeva paccayo hoti ti saha-jātapaccaye sangahaṃ gacchati. Rūpāhāro saha-jāta-pure-jāta-pacchājātānaṃ paccayo na hoti. Attano pana uppāda-khaṇaṃ atikkamitvā tṭhitippatto āhārapaccayataṃ sādheti ti āhārapaccayo va hoti. Indriyapaccayo pi rūpārūpato duvidho. Tattha (1) arūpindriyapaccayo attanā saha-jātānaṃ yeva indriyapaccayataṃ sādheti ti saha-jāte yeva sangahaṃ gacchati. (2) Rūpindriyapaccayo pana ajjhattabahiddhā bhedato duvidho. Tattha (a) ajjhattaṃ indriyapaccayo pure uppajjitvā pacchā uppajjamānānaṃ sa-sampayuttadhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkhuviññānādīnaṃ indriyapaccayo hoti ti pure-jāte yeva sangahaṃ gacchati. Bāhiro indriyapaccayo nāma rūpajīvitindriyaṃ. Taṃ saha-jātānaṃ paccayo hontam<sup>3</sup> pi anupālamattavasen' eva<sup>4</sup> hoti, na janakavasenā ti indriya-paccayo va hoti. Evaṃ ime aṭṭha paccayā aññamaññaṃ pi sangahaṃ gacchantī ti veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> S. upanissayapaccaye.

<sup>2</sup> So S. and B.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits sa-.

<sup>4</sup> S. anupālanamatta°.



Ayaṇ tāva aṭṭha paccayesu avasesānaṇ soḷasannaṇ ceva tesañ yeva ca aṭṭhannaṇ aññamaññavasena sangahanayo. Idāni imesaṇ aṭṭhannaṇ paccayānaṇ ekekasmiṇ catu-visatiyā pi paccayesu ye ye sangahaṇ gacchanti, te te veditabbā. Tattha aṭṭhannaṇ tāva sabbapaṭṭhame ārammaṇapaccaye ārammaṇapaccayo va sangahaṇ gacchati, na sesā tevīsati. Dutiye saha-jātapaccaye hetupaccayo, saha-jātādhipatipaccayo, saha-jātapaccayo, aññamaññapaccayo, saha-jāta-nissayapaccayo, saha-jāta-kamma-paccayo, vipāka-paccayo, saha-jāta-āhāra-paccayo, saha-jāta-indriya-paccayo, jhāna-paccayo, magga-paccayo, sampayutta-paccayo, saha-jāta-vippayutta-paccayo, saha-jāta-atthipaccayo, saha-jāta-avigata-paccayo ti ime panna-rasa paccayā sangahaṇ gacchanti. Tatiye upanissayapaccaye adhipatibhūto ārammaṇapaccayo ārammaṇabhūto adhipatipaccayo, anantara - samantara - upanissaya - āsevanapaccayā, nānākhaṇiko balavakamma-paccayo, natthi-vigata-paccayo ti ime nava paccayā sangahaṇ gacchanti. Catutthe purejāta-paccaye purejāta-nissayapaccayo, purejātapaccayo, purejāta-indriya-paccayo, purejāta-vippayutta-paccayo, purejāta-atthipaccayo, purejāta-avigata-paccayo ti ime cha paccayā sangahaṇ gacchanti. Pañcame pacchājātapaccaye pacchājāta-paccayo, pacchājāta-vippayutta-paccayo, pacchājāta-atthipaccayo, pacchājāta-avigata-paccayo ti ime cattāro paccayā sangahaṇ gacchanti. Chaṭṭhe kamma-paccaye nānākhaṇika-kamma-paccayo va sangahito. Sattame āhārapaccayē kabalī-kārāhāravasen' eva āhārapaccayo āhāra-atthipaccayo āhāra-avigata-paccayo ti ime tayo paccayā sangahitā. Aṭṭhame indriya-paccaye rūpajivitindriya-paccayo indriya-atthipaccayo indriya-avigata-paccayo ti ime tayo paccayā sangahaṇ gacchanti. Evaṇ imesaṇ aṭṭhannaṇ paccayānaṇ ekekasmiṇ ime c' ime ca paccayā sangahaṇ gatā ti űatvā, ye yattha sangahaṇ gatā, te tassa gaṇanena gahitā va hontī ti veditabbā. Evaṇ sabbapaccaya-sangāhakānaṇ imesaṇ aṭṭhannaṇ paccayānaṇ vasena ekūnapaññāsāya pañhesu imasmiṇ paccanīye *kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo* ti ādayo ime pannarasa pañhā uddharitvā vissajjitā tattha kusalo kusalassa, kusalo akusalassa, kusalo avyākatassa, kusalo kusala' avyākatassā ti kusalādikā cattāro pañhā.

Tathā akusalādikā. Avyākato pana avyākatassa, avyākato kusalassa, avyākato akusalassā ti avyākatādikā tayo. Kusalo ca avyākato ca kusalassa, tathā avyākatassa, akusalo ca avyākato ca akusalassa, tathā avyākatassā ti dumūlak' ek' āvasānā cattāro honti. Tesu paṭhame pañhe yehi paccayehi<sup>1</sup> bhavitabbaṃ, te sabbe sangahetvā tayo paccayā vuttā. Dutiye dve. Tatiye pañca. Catutthe eko va. Pañcame tayo. Chaṭṭhe dve. Sattame pañca. Aṭṭhame eko. Navame satta. Dasame tayo. Ekādasame tayo. Dvādasame dve. Terasame cattāro. Cuddasame dve. Pannarasame pi cattāro va te saha-jātapaccayenā ti avatvā saha-jātaṃ pacchājātan ti vuttā.

Tattha kāraṇaṃ parato vakkhāma.

Samāsato pan' ettha eko dve tayo cattāro pañca<sup>2</sup> sattā ti cha<sup>1</sup> eva paccayaparicchedā honti. Ayaṃ pañhavārassa paccaniye ukkaṭṭhavasena pañhaparicchedo ceva, te te paccaye sangahetvā dassitapaccayaparicchedo ca. Na-hetupaccayā ti ādisu hi catu-vīsatiyā pi paccayapaccaniyesu ekapaccaniye pi ito uddhaṃ pañhā vā paccayā vā na labbhanti, heṭṭhā labbhanti, tasmā yesu pañhesu kusalo dhammo kusalassa avyākatassa ca dhammassa saha-jātapaccayena paccayo ti evaṃ eko va paccayo āgato. Tasmiṃ paccaye paṭikkhitte te pañhā parihāyanti. Yasmiṃ pana pañhe kusalo dhammo akusalassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo, upanissaya paccayena paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> evaṃ dve paccayā āgatā. Tattha na-ārammaṇapaccayā ti evaṃ ekasmiṃ paccaye paṭikkhitte pi itarassa paccayassa vasena so pañho labbhat' eva. Tesu pana dvīsu pi paccayesu paṭikkhittesu so vāro pacchijjati. Evam eva yesu pañhesu tayo cattāro pañca satta vā labbhanti, tesu ṭhapetvā paṭikkhitte paccaye avasesānaṃ vasena te pañhā labbhanti yeva. Sabbesu pana paccayesu paṭikkhittesu sabbe pi te vārā pacchijjanti ti idaṃ eva c' ettha lakkhaṇaṃ. Iminā lakkhaṇena ādito paṭṭhāya tesu tesu pañhesu sankhipitvā vuttanayānaṃ pabhedo ca tasmiṃ tasmiṃ paccaniye tesāṃ tesāṃ pañhānaṃ parihāni ca veditabbā. Tatrāyaṃ vitthārakathā. Paṭhame pañhe tāva tīhi paccayehi ekūnavīsati paccayā dassitā. Kathaṃ? Kusalo hi kusalassa pure-

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts cha.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 190.

jāta-pacchājāta-vipāka-vippayutteḥ' eva paccayo na hoti, sesehi visatiyā hoti, tesu ārammaṇapaccayo eko va. Saha-jāte pana sabbasangāhikavasena pannarasa paccayā sangahaṇ gacchanti ti vuttā. Tesu hetupaccaye paṭikkhitte cuddasa honti. Kusalo pana kusalassa neva vipākapaccayo na vippayuttapaccayo ti te dve apānetvā sese dvādasa sandhāya saha-jātapaccayena paccayo ti vuttaṇ. Upanissayapaccaye pi sabbasangāhikavasena nava paccayā sangahaṇ gacchanti ti vuttā. Tesu adhipatibhūto ārammaṇapaccayo ārammaṇabhūto ca adhipatipaccayo ārammaṇūpanissayavasena upanissayam eva anupaviṭṭho. Kusalo pana kusalassa nānākhaṇīkammaṇapaccayo na hoti ti taṇ apānetvā sese cha sandhāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti vuttaṇ. Evaṇ paṭhame pañhe tihi paccayehi ekūnavīsati paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā. Tesu imasmiṇ hetupaccaniye<sup>1</sup> kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo ti dānaṇ datvā, sīlaṇ samādiyivā, uposathakammaṇ katvā, taṇ paccavekkhati, pubbe sucinṇāni paccavekkhati ti evam ādinā ārammaṇapaccayādisu vuttanayen' eva uddharitvā pāli dassetabbā. Ārammaṇapaccaye pana paṭikkhitte tassa vitthāraṇ apānetvā hetupaccayavitthāraṇ paṭikkhipitvā<sup>2</sup> sā yeva pāli dassetabbā. Sesapaccayapaṭikkhepesu pi es' eva nayo. Tasmiṇ pana paccaye paṭikkhitte ye vārā parihāyanti, te parato vakkhāma.

Dutiye pañhe pana dvīhi paccayehi tayo paccayā dassitā. Kathaṇ? Kusalo hi akusalassa anantarādivasena paccayā na hoti, tasmā te apānetvā ārammaṇūpanissayavasena sangahitaṇ ārammaṇādhipatīṇ ceva pakatūpanissayaṇ ca sandhāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti vuttaṇ. Tasmā suddho ārammaṇapaccayo ārammaṇādhipativasena adhipatipaccayo upanissayapaccayo ti dutiyapañhe dvīhi paccayehi ime tayo paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Tatiye pañhe pana pañcahi paccayehi aṭṭhārassa paccayā dassitā. Kathaṇ? Kusalo hi avyākatassa aññamañña-purejātāvasena vipāka-sampāyuttehi yeva paccayo na hoti, sesehi ekūnavīsatiyā hoti. Tesu ārammaṇapaccayo eko. Yasmiṇ pana kusalo avyākatassa aññamañña-vipāka-sampayuttavasena paccayo na hoti, hetupaccayo paṭikkhitto,

<sup>1</sup> S. °paccaye.

<sup>2</sup> B. pakkipitvā.

kammapaccayo visuṇ gahito, tasmā ime pañca apanetvā saha-jātena dasa paccayā dassitā. Upanissaye na heṭṭhā vuttesu chasu,<sup>1</sup> ṭhapetvā āsevanāṇ, sesā pañca pacchājāto eko va, tathā saha-jāta-nānākhanikavasena duvidho pi kammapaccayo ti evaṇ tatiyapañhe pañcahi paccayehi ime aṭṭhārassa paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Catutthe pañhe ekena pana paccayena dasa. Kathaṇ ? Kusalo hi kusalāvya-katassa saha-jāte vuttesu pannarasasu añña-mañña-vipāka-sampayutta - vippayutthehi paccayo na hoti, hetupaccayo paṭikkhitto. Iti ime pañca apanetvā sesā dasa paccayā ettha ekena paccayena dassitā ti veditabbā. Yathā ca imesu kusalādikesu catusu, tathā akusalādikesu pi catusu pañhesu tehi tehi paccayehi te te yeva paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā. Tato parānaṇ avyākatādīnaṇ tiṇṇaṇ pañhānaṇ paṭhamapañhe sattahi paccayehi te vīsati paccayā dassitā. Kathaṇ ? Avyākato hi avyākatassa catu-vīsatiyā pi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Hetupaccaye pana paṭikkhitte tevīsati honti, tesu ārammaṇapaccayo eko va. Yasmā pan' ettha asaha-jātānam pi sangahaṇatthaṇ āhāra-indriyapaccayā visuṇ gahitā, tasmā ime tayo apanetvā saha-jātena dvādasa paccayā dassitā. Upanissaye na heṭṭhā vuttā cha. Purejāto eko va. Tathā pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyapaccayā ti evam ettha sattahi paccayehi ime tevīsati paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Dutiye tīhi paccayehi dvādasa dassitā. Kathaṇ ? Ārammaṇapaccayo eko. Upanissayena pana ārammaṇūpanis-sayavasena ārammaṇādhipati-anantara-samanantara-natthi-vigatā upanissayapaccayo ti cha dassitā. Purejātena pure-jātanissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatā pañcā ti evam ettha tīhi paccayehi ime dvādasa paccayā dassitā ti veditabbā.

Tatiye pi es' eva nayo. Tato parānaṇ dumūlakānaṇ catu-naṇ pañhānaṇ paṭhamapañhe saha-jātapaccayena purejāta-paccayenā ti avatvā, saha-jātaṇ purejātan ti vutthehi dvīhi nis-saya-atthi-avigatavasena tayo paccayā dassitā. Kusalā hi khandhā vatthunā saddhiṇ ekato kusalassa paccayabhāvaṇ sādhayamānā kiñcāpi saha-jātā, saha-jātapaccayo pana na honti, vatthu missakattā, tasmā tesā saha-jātānaṇ nissaya-atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena saha-jātan ti vuttaṇ. Vatthumhi pi

es' eva nayo. Tam pi hi kiñcā pi purejātaṇ, khandhamissa-kattā pana purejātapaccayo na hoti. Kevalaṇ purejātānaṇ nissayādinaṇ vasena purejātaṇ ti vuttaṇ. Dutiyapaññhe saha-jātaṇ pacchājātaṇ āhāra-indriyaṇ ti vuttehi catūhi pi saha-jāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena cattāro paccayā dassitā. Imasmiṇ hi vāre saha-jātapaccayo labbhati, pacchājātapaccayādayo na labbhanti. Pacchājātānaṇ pana āhāra-indriya-sankhātānaṇ ca atthi-avigatānaṇ vasen' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Kusalā hi khandhā avyakatā ca mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṇ saha-jātapaccayena nissayapaccayena atthi-avigatapaccayehi ti catudhā paccayā honti, pacchājātā pana kusalā tehi yeva bhūtehi saddhiṇ tesā yeva upādā-rūpānaṇ atthi-avigatavasena paccayo. Kabalinkārāhāro pi pacchājātehi kusalehi saddhiṇ purejātassa kāyassa atthi-avigatavasen' eva paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyam pi pacchājātehi kusalehi saddhiṇ kaṭattā-rūpānaṇ atthi-avigatapaccayen' eva paccayo. Iti imaṇ catudhā paccayabhāvaṇ sandhāya saha-jātaṇ pacchājātaṇ āhāraṇ indriyaṇ ti idaṇ vuttaṇ. Pacchājāta-āhāra-indriya-paccayā pen' ettha na labbhanti yeva. Parato akusalamissakapaññhadvaye pi es' eva nayo ti evam ettha tesu tesu pañhesu sankhipitvā vuttapaccayānaṇ pabhedo veditabbo. Tasmiṇ tasmiṇ pana paccaye tesā tesā pañhānaṇ parihā-nāparihāniṇ parato āvikarissāmā ti.

*Paccayuddhārassa atthavannanā samattā.*

Idani ete kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassā ti ādayo anulomavasena pannarasa vārā daesitā. Yasmā paccaniye pi ete yeva, na ito uddhaṇ, heṭṭhā pana honti, tasmā yassa yassa paccayassa paccaniye ye ye vārā labbhanti, te te ādito paṭṭhāya gaṇanāvasena dassetuṇ, *na-hetuyā pannarasā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi āradhaṇ.

Tattha na-hetuyā sabbesam pi yathā-dassitānaṇ paccayānaṇ vasena pannarasa labbhanti. Na-ārammaṇe saha-jāte hetupaccayo pavisati. Tasmiṇ tasmiṇ vāre suddho ārammaṇapaccayo parihāyati. Sesapaccayavasena te vārā vissajjanaṇ labhanti. Yathā ca na-ārammaṇe, evaṇ sesesu pi. Saha-jāte hetupaccayo pavisati. Tasmiṇ tasmiṇ ca vāre upaniassa-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 191.

yena anantare ti evaṇ paccaniyato ðhitā paccayā parihāyanti. Avasesapaccayavasena te te vārā vissajjanaṇ labhanti. Na-sahajāto pana kusalo dhammo kusalassa ca avyākatassa ca, akusalo dhammo akusalassa ca avyākatassa ca, kusalo ca avyākato ca dhammo kusalassa, akusalo ca avyākato ca dhammo akusalassa ti ime cattāro vārā parihāyanti. Etesaṇ hi purimesu dvisu sahajātapaccayena paccayo ti ekādasannaṇ paccayānaṇ vasena eko va paccayasangaho vutto. Te tasmiṇ paṭikkhitte aññenākarena vissajjanaṇ na labhanti. Pacchimesu dvisu nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccaye sandhāya sahajātaṇ purejātan ti vuttaṇ. Te sahajāte paṭikkhitte avasesānaṇ hetu-ādīnaṇ ca purejātānaṇ ceva nissaya-atthi-avigatānaṇ vasena vissajjanaṇ na labhanti, tasmā ime cattāro pi vārā parihāyanti. Avasesānaṇ vasena ekādasā ti vuttaṇ. Tattha siyā tathā hetumhi paṭikkhitte sesānaṇ adhipati ādīnaṇ vasena te vārā laddhā, evaṇ sahajāte paṭikkhitte avasesānaṇ hetu-ādīnaṇ vasena kasmā na labbhanti ti? Nippadesattā. Hetu-ādayo hi sahajātānaṇ ekadesamattato sappadesā, tasmā tesu paṭikkhittesu aññesaṇ vasena te vārā labbhanti. Sahajāto pana nippadeso sabbe pi hetu-ādayo gaṇhāti, tasmā tasmiṇ paṭikkhitte sabbe pi te paṭikkhittā honti. Na hi asahajātā hetupaccayādayo nāma atthi, iti sahajātassa nippadesattā tasmiṇ paṭikkhitte sabbe pi te ubho pi vārā na labbhanti. Sahajātaṇ purejātan ti vissajjitavāresu pana kiñcāpi sahajātapaccayo yeva natthi, yasmā pan' ettha sahajātā va arūpakkhandhā nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena paccayā.<sup>1</sup> Sahajāte ca paṭikkhitte ekantena sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatā paṭikkhittā honti, tasmā tassa paṭikkhittattā te pi vārā na labbhanti ti. Evaṇ sabbathā p' ettha ime cattāro vārā parihāyanti. Avasesānaṇ yeva vasena ekādasā ti vuttaṇ. Na-aññamañña-na-nissaya-na-sampayuttesu<sup>2</sup> pi te yeva vārā parihāyanti. Kasmā? Sahajātagahitattā. Yath'eva hi arūpadhammabhūto sahajātapaccayo nippadesena cattāro arūpakkhandhe gaṇhāti, tathā aññamañña-nissayasampayuttā pi ti sahajātagahitattā etesu pi paṭikkhittesu te vārā na labbhanti ti veditabbā. Tena vuttaṇ na-aññamañña ekādasā, na-nissaye ekādasā, na-sampayutte ekādasā ti. Tattha siyā kiñ-

<sup>1</sup> S. °avigatapaccayena paccayo.<sup>2</sup> B. °na-sampayutte.

cāpi ime avisesena kusalādibhedānaṃ catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ saṅgāhakattā saha-jātagahitā, kusalo pana kusalāvyākatassa, ṭhapetvā saha-jātapaccayaṃ, aññathā paccayo va na hoti, tasmā tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyatu, kusalo pana kusalāvyākatānaṃ neva aññamañña-paccayo hoti, tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro kasmā parihāyati ti? Aññamañña-paccayadhammavasena pavattisambhāvato.<sup>1</sup> Yath' eva hi kusalāvyākatā kusalassa saha-jātapaccaya<sup>2</sup> va na honti. Saha-jāta-dhammavasena<sup>3</sup> pana nissaya-paccayādihi pavattisambhāvato<sup>4</sup> tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyati, evam idhā pi aññamañña-paccayadhammavasena saha-jātādihi pavattisambhāvato<sup>4</sup> tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyati. *Na-aññamañña-paccaye-na paccayo* ti padassa hi ayam attho: ye dhammā aññamañña-paccayasangahitaṃ gatā, na tehi paccayehi<sup>5</sup> kusalo ca kusalāvyākatānaṃ saha-jātādivasena paccayo honto' aññamañña-paccayadhammeh' eva paccayo hoti, tasmā tasmiṃ paṭikkhitte so vāro parihāyati. Yathā ca so vāro, tathā sesā pi tayo ti cattāro pi te vārā parihāyanti. *Na-nissaye ekādasā* ti etthā pi yasmā tesāṃ vārānaṃ ekantena saha-jātapaccaya-dhammā va nissaya-bhūtā, tasmā nissaye paṭikkhitte parihāyanti. *Na-purejāte terasā* ti saha-jātaṃ purejātaṃ ti vuttavissajjane dvimūlake dve apanetvā terasā. Yathā hi te saha-jāte paṭikkhitte purejātānaṃ yeva nissaya-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena vissajjanaṃ na labhanti, tathā purejāte pi paṭikkhitte saha-jātānaṃ yeva nissaya-atthi-avigatānaṃ vasena vissajjanaṃ labhanti, tasmā te apanetvā *terasā* ti veditabbā. *Na-pacchājāte pannarasā* ti ettha pacchājātapaccayena paccayo ti saha-jātaṃ pacchājātaṃ āhāraṃ indriyaṃ ti vā āgataṭṭhānesu, ṭhapetvā pacchājātaṃ, avasesavasena pi te pañhā labbhanti, tasmā pannaras' eva vuttā. Na-kamme ti ādisu yasmā kamma-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-jhāna-maggā pi kusalādibhedānaṃ catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ ekadeso va, tasmā, ṭhapetvā te dhamme, avasesadhammavasena saha-jātadhammā paccayā honti ti ekam pi pañhavissajjanaṃ na parihīnaṃ. *Na-sampayutte<sup>6</sup> ekā dasā* ti yasmā tesu catusu vāresu sampayuttadhammā

<sup>1</sup> Bm. sabbhāvato.<sup>2</sup> S. Saha-jātapaccaya°.<sup>3</sup> B. na te hi paccayo.<sup>4</sup> Bm. paccayo.<sup>5</sup> B. °sabbhāvato.<sup>6</sup> B. Sampayutte.

sahajātādi paccayena paccayo honti; tasmā sampayuttapaccayapaṭikkhepena te yeva vārā parihāyanti ti veditabbā. *Na-vippayutte navā* ti dumūlaka-ekāvasānā<sup>1</sup> cattāro ekamūlakādukāvasānā dve cā ti ime cha vārā ekantena vippayuttapaccayadhammehi yuttā. Te hi sahajātādivasena paccayā<sup>2</sup> honti, tasmā vippayutte paṭikkhitte sabbe pi te parihāyanti ti nav' eva labbhanti. Tena vuttaṇ na-vippayutte navā ti. No-atthi-no-avigatesu pi te yeva veditabbā. Ekantena hi te vārā atthi-avigatapaccayadhammayuttā,<sup>3</sup> tasmā te tesu paṭikkhepe parihāyanti. Ye pi labbhanti, tesu ārammaṇavasena anantarādi vasena vā vissajjanāni katabbāni. Sahajāta-purejāta-pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyabhedato paṭicannaṇ atthi-avigatānaṇ vippayuttadhammānaṇ vā vasena na katabbāni ti.

Evaṇ paccaniye laddhavāre gaṇanato dassetvā, idāni dumūlakādivasena paccayagaṇanaṇ dassetuṇ na-hetupaccayā *na-ārammaṇe pannarasā* ti ādi āradhāṇ.<sup>4</sup>

Tattha na-hetumūlakadukesu atirekagaṇano ūnagaṇanena saddhiṇ yojito ūnagaṇano va hoti. Timūlakena *upanissaye terasā* ti kusalo akusalassa, akusalo kusalassā ti dve vārā parihāyanti. Kasmā? Na-ārammanena saddhiṇ na-upanissayassa ghaṭitattā. Ārammaṇavasena hi upanissayavasena ca imesaṇ pavatti. Tañ ca ubhayaṇ paṭikkhittaṇ. Ārammaṇādhipati ca ārammaṇūpanissayagahaṇena gahito hoti yeva. Cha mūlake pi *na-upanissaye terasā* ti te yeva terasa. Sattamūlake pana *na-upanissaye sattā* ti na-sahajātena saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā tattha parihīne hi<sup>5</sup> catūhi saddhiṇ kusalo kusalassa, kusalo akusalassa, akusalo akusalassa, akusalo kusalassā ti ime anantarūpanissaya-pakatūpanissayavasena pavattamānā cattāro ti aṭṭha parihāyanti, tasmā avasesānaṇ vasena sattā ti vuttaṇ. *Na-purejāte ekādasā* ti na-sahajātena saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā ekādasa. *Na-pacchājāte navā* ti tesu ekādasasu sahajātaṇ pacchājātaṇ āhāraṇ indriyaṇ ti uddhavissajjanesu dumūlake avyākataṇ te vāre apanetvā tehi sahajāte paṭikkhitte pi pacchājātavasena aparihīnā. Sahajātena pana saddhiṇ pacchājāte paṭikkhitte parihāyanti ti sesānaṇ

<sup>1</sup> S. dukāvasānā.

<sup>2</sup> B. paccayo.

<sup>3</sup> S. 'dhammesu yuttā.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 191.

<sup>5</sup> S. parihīno tehi.



vasena navā ti vuttaṇ. Aṭṭhamūlake *na-nissaye ekādasā* ti sabbaṇ heṭṭhā vuttasadisam eva. Navamūlake *na-upanissaye pañcā* ti kusalādayo avyākatantā<sup>1</sup> tayo, dumūlakā avyākatantā dve cā ti pañca. Tesu nānākhaṇikakamma-āhāra-rūpajivitindriya-pacchājātadhammavasena vissajjanaṇ veditabbaṇ. Dasamūlake *na-purejāte pañcā* ti ādisu pi te yeva na-pacchājāte tīṇi ti pacchājātavasena labbhamāne dumūlake avyākatante<sup>2</sup> dve apanetvā avasesā. Na-vippa-yutte pi te yeva tayo.<sup>3</sup> *No-atthiyā dve* ti nānākhaṇikakamma-vasena kusalaṇ ca akusalaṇ ca kaṭattā-rūpassa. Vipākaṇ pan' ettha na-upanissayena saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā na labbhati. Ekādasamūlake heṭṭhā vuttasadisā va gaṇanā. Dvādasamūlake *na-kamme ekan* ti avyākatena avyākataṇ. Tattha ca āhāra-indriyavasena vissajjanaṇ veditabbaṇ. Terasamūlakādisu pi sabbattha ekan ti āgataṭṭhāne idam eva gahetabbaṇ. Na-āhāre pana indriyavasena vissajjanaṇ veditabbaṇ. Na-indriye āhāravasena cuddasamūlakādisu na-kammena saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā no-atthi-no-avigatā na labbhanti ti na vuttā. Na-āhārapaccayā na-jhānapaccayā ti na-indriyaṇ apanetvā vuttaṇ, tasmā tattha indriyavasena ekaṇ veditabbaṇ. Na-vipākapaccayā na-indriyapaccayā ti na-āhārapaccayaṇ apanetvā vuttaṇ, tasmā tattha āhāravasena ekaṇ veditabbaṇ. Imesu pana dvīsu paccanīyato tṭhitesu gaṇanā nāma natthi, tasmā ekato na dassitā ti.

*Na-hetumūlakaṇ nitṭhitaṇ.*

Na-ārammaṇamūlakādisu pi pannarasa, terasa, ekādasā, navā ti<sup>4</sup> sabbadukesu cattāro va mūlagāṇanaparicchedā. Tikādisu pana bahupaccayasamāyoge itarāṇi pi satta pañca tīṇi dve ekan ti paricchinnagaṇanāṇi vissajjanāṇi labbhanti yeva. Tesu yesaṇ paccayānaṇ samāyoge yaṇ yaṇ labbhati, taṇ taṇ heṭṭhā vuttanayena sādhukaṇ sallakkhetvā uddharitabbaṇ. Sabbesu c' etesu na-ārammaṇamūlakādisu na-ārammaṇādini padāṇi atikkantena na-hetupadena<sup>5</sup> saddhiṇ paṭhamaṇ sambandhitvā<sup>6</sup> va cakkāṇi katāṇi. Yasmā pana

<sup>1</sup> S. avyākattāna.

<sup>2</sup> S. avyākataṇ te.

<sup>3</sup> S. tīṇi.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 193.

<sup>5</sup> B. atikkantena hetu°.

<sup>6</sup> B. bandhitvā.

tāni na-hetumūlake vuttasadisān' eva honti, tasmā vitthārena adassetvā sankhepaṇ katvā dassitāni. Tattha yathā na-hetumūlake na-ārammaṇa-na-upanissaya<sup>1</sup> visuṇ [visuṇ]<sup>1</sup> pannarasa vāre labhantā pi samāyoge terasa labhiṇsu, evaṇ sabbattha terasa yeva labhanti. Yathā ca na-ārammaṇa-na-sahajātehi saddhiṇ na-upanissaye satta vārā honti, evaṇ na-upanissaya-na-ārammaṇehi saddhiṇ na-sahajāte pi satta. Na-nissayapaccaya<sup>2</sup> na-upanissayapaccaya<sup>2</sup> na-pacchājāte tīṇi ti kusalādini avyākatantāni. Tesu kaṭattā-rūpaṇ ca āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca paccayuppannaṇ. Na-āhāra-na-indriyamūlakesu catukkesu na-kamme na saddhiṇ aghaṭitattā na-hetumūlake viya ekantena [na]<sup>3</sup> labbhanti. Na-indriyamūlake, na-upanissaye ca na-purejāte ca ṭhapetvā, na-āhāre tīṇi ti kātābbaṇ ti na-indriyapaccayato paṭṭhāya ime dve paccaye ghaṭetvā na-indriyapaccaya<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . na-upanissayapaccaya<sup>4</sup> na-āhāre tīṇi. Na-indriyapaccaya<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . na-purejātapaccaya<sup>4</sup> na-āhāre tīṇi ti evaṇ imehi paccayehi saddhiṇ na-āhārapaccaye ca gaṇanā kātābbā ti attho. Tattha tīṇi ti kusalādīn' eva avyākatassa. Tattha kusalākusalā kaṭattā rūpānaṇ purejātassa ca kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena. Avyākatā pana citta-cetasikā pacchājātapaccayen' evā ti imezaṇ vasena tīṇi vissajjanāni veditābbāni. Parato pana na-pacchājātena saddhiṇ ghaṭitattā na-āhāre dve ti vuttaṇ.<sup>5</sup> Tattha kaṭattā rūpavasena kusalaṇ avyākatassa, tathā akusalan ti ettakam eva labbhati. Āhārassa pana paṭikkhitattā kabalinkārāhāro atthi-avigatavasenā pi paccayabhāvaṇ na labbhati. Na-vippayuttamūlakassa catu-mūlakena upanissaye pañcā ti kusalo saha-jātakusalassa. Kusalo kaṭattā rūpasankhātassa avyākatassa, akusalo saha-jāta-akusalassa, tathā kaṭattā-rūpasāṅkhātassa avyākatassa, avyākato saha-jāta-avyākatassā ti evaṇ pañca. Na-vippayuttapaccaya<sup>6</sup> . . . pe . . . na-upanissaye tīṇi ti heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kusalādayo tayo avyākatassa. No-atthipaccaya<sup>7</sup> na hetuyā navā ti<sup>8</sup> na-hetupaccaya<sup>7</sup> no-atthiyā vuttānam eva. Sabbe pi hi ekamūlak' ekāvasānā anantarapakatūpanissayavasena labbhanti. Na-ārammaṇe navā ti pi te yeva na-ārammaṇe ṭhatvā na-upanissaye dve kātābbā. Yāva nissayam pi ti

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.<sup>2</sup> B. omits.<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 198.<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 199.

no-atthimūlake naye no-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā ti evaṇ cakkabandhagamanena na-ārammanapaccaye t̥atvā imehi vā tihi ito paresu na-adhipati-ādisu aññataraññatarena vā saddhiṇ yāva nissayapaccayaṇ pāpunāti tāva t̥atvā na-upanissaye dve vissajjanāni katabbāni ti attho. Evaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ t̥apetvā puna na-ārammanato paṭṭhāya yāva na-nissayā satta paccaye gahetvā *na-upanissaye dve* ti āha. Tattha no-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā na-ārammanapaccayā na-upanissaye dve, no-atthipaccayā na-hetu-na-ārammaṇa-adhipatipaccayā na-upanissaye dve ti evaṇ na-ārammanato purima-pacchimehi na-nissaya-pariyosānehi<sup>1</sup> sabbapadehi saddhiṇ yojānā katabbā. Dve ti pan' ettha kusalo avyākatassa, akusalo avyākatassā ti nānākhaṇikakammavasena kaṭattā-rūpassa paccayavasena veditabbāni. Na-upanissayapadena saddhiṇ na-purejātādisu sabbattha dve. Kammapaccayo pan' ettha na gahito, tasmiṇ hi gahite te pi dve vārā chijjanti vissajjanam eva na labbhati. Evaṇ yena yena saddhiṇ yassa yassa saṅsandane yaṇ labbhati yaṇ ca parihāyati, taṇ sabbaṇ sādhuṇaṇ sallakhetvā sabbapaccaniyesu gaṇanā uddharitabbā ti.

*Paccanīyaṇ nitthiṇaṇ.*

[*Anulomapaccanīyaṇ.*]

Anulomapaccaniye *hetupaccayā satta, ārammaṇe navā* ti evaṇ Anulome,<sup>2</sup> *na-hetuyā pannarasa, na-ārammaṇe pannarasa* ti evaṇ Paccaniye ca<sup>3</sup> laddhagaṇanesu paccayesu yo paccayo anulomato t̥hito, tassa anulome laddhavārehi saddhiṇ ye paccaniyato t̥hitassa paccaniye laddhavāresu sadisavārā tesu vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Anulomasmiṇ hi hetupaccaye *hetuyā sattā* ti satta vārā laddhā. Paccaniye na-ārammanapaccaye na-ārammaṇe pannarasa ti pannarasa laddhā. Tesu ye hetuyā satta vuttā, tehi saddhiṇ na-ārammaṇe vuttesu pannarasesu kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kusalāvyākatassa, akusalo akusalassa, avyākatassa, akusalāvyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti ime satta sadisā. Te sandhāya *hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇe sattā* ti vuttaṇ.<sup>4</sup> *Na-adhipatiyā sattā* ti ādisu pi

<sup>1</sup> B. Bm. omī na-

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 180.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 191.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 200.

es' eva nayo. Na-sahajātassa pana hetupaccayassa abhāvā na-sahajāte eko pi na labbhate, tasmā tena saddhiṃ yojanā na katā. Na-aññamaññe kusalādayo tayo rūpavyākatassa labbhanti, te sandhāya tīnī ti vuttaṇ. Tathā na-sampayutte. Na-vippayutte pana kusalaṃ kusalassa, akusalaṃ akusalassa, avyākataṃ avyākatassā ti arūpadhammavasena tīnī veditabbā. Na-nissaya-no-atthi-no-vigatā na-sahajāto viya na labbhanti yevā ti tehi pi saddhiṃ yojanā na katā. Evam ettha satta tīnī ti dve yeva gaṇanaparicchedā. Tesāṃ vasena ūnataragaṇanena saddhiṃ atirekagaṇanassa pi gaṇanaṃ parihāpetvā paccayaghaṭanesu gaṇanā veditabbā.

Tattha *hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatan ti na-ārammane sattā* ti kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayena paccayo na-ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Kusalā hetu-sampayuttakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khandhānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo sahajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayena paccayo na-ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti iminā nayena satta vārā uddharitabbā. *Na-adhipatiyā sattā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Dutiye ghaṭane aññamaññassa pavitṭhattā, ṭhapetvā na-sampayuttaṇ, sesesu tīnī ti vuttaṇ. Na-sampayutte pana aññamañña-vippayuttaṇ paṭisandhi-nāmarūpaṇ sandhāya ekan ti vuttaṇ. Aññamaññapaccayo c' ettha anulomaghaṭane pavitṭhattā paccaniyato na labbhati, tasmā na-aññamaññe ti na vuttaṇ. Yathā c' ettha, evaṇ sesaghaṭanesu pi pavitṭhapaccayā paccaniyato na labbhanti ti na vuttā.

Tatthiyaghaṭane sampayuttassa pavitṭhattā sabbattha tīnī yeva.

Catutthaghaṭane vippayuttassa pavitṭhattā tīnī ti kusalādiṇi cittasamuṭṭhānarūpessa.

Pañcame vipākassa pavitṭhattā sabbattha ekaṃ avyākataṃ avyākataṇ. Ito paresu pi vipākasampayuttesu es' eva nayo.

*Hetu-sahajāta-nissaya-indriya-magga-atthi-avigatan ti na-ārammane cattārī* ti<sup>2</sup> kusalo kusalassa, avyākatassa, kuselāvyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti imesaṃ vasena veditabbāni Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. hetū°.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 201.

*Na-aññamaññe dve ti kusalā-avyākatassa, tathā avyākato.* Parato pi dvisu es' eva nayo.

Iminā upāyena sabbaghaṭṭanesu labbhamānavasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Sabbāni pi c' etāni imasmiṇ anulomapaccaniye saha-jātavasena ceva pakinnakavasena ca pannarasādhikāni cattāri ghaṭṭanasatāni vuttāni. Tesu tasmiṇ tasmiṇ ghaṭṭane ye anulomato ṭhitā paccayā, tesu eko pi paccaniyato na labbhati. Hetumūlake c' ettha paṭhame ghaṭṭane anulomato pañcannaṇ paccayānaṇ ṭhitattā paccaniyato ekūnavisati paccayā āgatā. Evaṇ sesesu pi anulomato ṭhitā va sesā paccaniyato āgatā. Anulomato c' ettha bahusu pi ṭhitesu paccaniyato ekeko va āgato ti veditabbā. Yathā ca hetumūlake evaṇ ārammaṇādīmūlakesu pi sabbam etaṇ vidhānaṇ yathānurūpato<sup>1</sup> veditabbanti.

*Anuloma-paccaniyaṇ nīṭṭhitaṇ.*

[*Paccaniyānulomaṇ.*]

Paccaniyānulome pi *hetuyā satta, ārammaṇe navā* ti evaṇ Anulome, *na-hetuyā pannarasa, na-ārammaṇe pannarasā* ti evaṇ Paccaniye ca laddhagaṇanesu paccayesu yo paccaniyato ṭhito, tassa paccaniyato laddhavāresu ye anulomato ṭhitassa anulomato laddhavārehi sadisā vārā, tesu vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Paccaniyasmiṇ hi *na-hetupaccaye na-hetuyā pannarasā* ti pannarasa vārā laddhā.

Anulome ārammaṇapaccaye *ārammaṇe navā* ti nava vārā laddhā. Tattha yena *hetuyā pannarasa vuttā*, tesu ye vārā ārammaṇe vutthehi navahi sadisā, tesu vasena gaṇanā veditabbā. Tattha ye ārammaṇe nava vuttā, tena *hetuyā vuttasu pannarasasu kusalo kusalākusalāvyākatānaṇ, akusalo akusala kusalāvyākatānaṇ, avyākato avyākata-kusalā-kusalānaṇ* ti imehi navahi sadisā, te sandhāya *na-hetuyā ārammaṇe navā* ti vuttaṇ.<sup>2</sup> *Adhipatiyā dasā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Ārammaṇādīnaṇ hi anulomagaṇanāya ye vārā vuttā, *na-hetupaccayena saddhiṇ saṅsandane* pi te sabbe labbhanti ti veditabbā. Kusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa *na-hetupaccayena paccayo, ārammaṇapaccayena*

<sup>1</sup> S. yathānulomato anurūpato.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 222.

paccayo: *dānaṃ datvā, sīlaṃ samādiyivā, uposathakammaṃ katvā, taṃ paccavekkhati, pubbe sucinṇāni paccavekkhati* ti iminā upāyena tesāṃ pāli uddharitabbā. *Na-hetupaccayā adhipatiyā [dasā]*<sup>1</sup> ti ettha, ṭhapetvā vīmaṇsādhipatiṃ, sesādhipativasena anulomavibhange āgatavārā uddharitabbā. Evam ettha nava, dasa, satta, tīni, terasa, ekaṃ ti cha gaṇa-nāparicchedā; tesāṃ vasena ūnataragaṇanena saddhiṃ atirekagaṇanassā pi gaṇanaṃ parihāpetvā na-hetumūlakādīnaṃ nayānaṃ timūlakādisu sabbasaṃsandanesu gaṇanā veditabbā.

Idaṃ tāva sādharāṇalakkhaṇaṃ; na paṇ' etaṃ sabbasaṃsandanesu gacchati. Yehi pana paccayehi saddhiṃ yesaṃ paccayānaṃ saṃsandane ye vārā virujjhanti, te apanetvā avasesānaṃ vasena p' ettha gaṇanā veditabbā. *Na-hetupaccayā, na-ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatiyā sattā* ti ettha hi kusalo akusālassa, avyākato kusālassa, akusālassā ti ime ārammaṇadhipativasena labbhamānā tayo vārā virujjhanti. Kasmā? *Na-ārammaṇapaccayā* ti vuttattā, tasmā te apanetvā saha-jātādhīpatiṃ nayen' ev' ettha kusalo kusālassa, avyākatassa, kusālavyākatassa, akusalo akusālassa, avyākatassa, akusālavyākatassa, avyākato avyākatassā ti satta vārā veditabbā. Te pi na-hetupaccayā ti vacanato, ṭhapetvā vīmaṇsādhipatiṃ, sesādhipatiṃ vasena. Evaṃ sabbattha ūnataragaṇana-paccayavasena avirujjhamānagaṇanavasena ca gaṇanā veditabbā. Yesu paccayesu paccanīyato ṭhitesu ye anulomato na tiṭṭhanti, te pi veditabbā; seyyathidaṃ: anantarapaccanīyato ṭhite samanantarāsevana-natthi-vigatā anulomato na tiṭṭhanti, saha-jāte paccanīyato ṭhite hetu-aññamañña-vipākajhāna-magga-sampayuttā anulomato na<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhanti. Nissaye paccanīyato ṭhite vatthupurejāto anulomato na tiṭṭhati. Āhāre vā indriye vā paccanīyato ṭhite hetu-aññamañña-<sup>3</sup> vipākajhāna-magga-sampayuttā anulomato tiṭṭhanti. Ārammaṇe pana paccanīyato ṭhite adhipati-upanissayā anulomato tiṭṭhanti. Ārammaṇadhipati ārammaṇūpanissayā pana na labbhanti. Iminā upāyena sabbattha yaṃ labbhati, yaṃ ca na labbhati, taṃ jānitvā labbhamānavasena vārā uddharitabbā. Tattha sabbesu pi timūlakādisu *anantare sattā* ti ādayo dumūlake laddhavārā yeva. Satta mūlakādisu pana *na-saha-*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. *omits*.<sup>2</sup> S. *omits* na.<sup>3</sup> S. *omits*.

*jālapaccayā nissaye tīṇi* ti<sup>1</sup> purejātavasena vatthunissaye tīṇi. *Kamme dve* nānākhanikavasen' eva. *Āhāre ekaṇ* kabalinkā-rāhāravasena. *Indriye ekaṇ* cha rūpindriyavasena. *Kamena* gantvā *vippayutte tīṇi* ti kusalādinaṇ avyākatantāni pacchājātavasena atthi-avigatesu *pañcā* ti tāni ceva tīṇi kusalā-vyākatā avyākatassa, akusalāvyākatā avyākatassā ti imāni ca dve pacchājāta-āhāra-indriyavasena ti. Pacchājātapaccayassa paccanīkabhāvato paṭṭhāya pana atthi-avigatesu *ekaṇ* ti avyākato avyākatassa āhāra-indriyavasena. Na-āhāre gahite na-indriyapaccayā ti<sup>2</sup> gahetabbaṇ. Tathā na-indriyo gahite āhārapaccayā ti. Kasmā? Dvīsu ekato gahitesu gaṇetabbavārassa abhāvato jhāna-maggādisu pi paccanīkato ṭhitesu āhārato vā indriyato vā ekaṇ anulomaṇ akatvā va avasāne *indriye ekaṇ, atthiyā ekaṇ, avigate ekaṇ; āhāre ekaṇ, atthiyā ekaṇ, avigate ekaṇ* ti vuttaṇ. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā ti.

*Na-hetumūlakaṇ nūṭṭhitaṇ.*

Na-ārammaṇamūlakādisu na-aññamaññamūlake *na-aññamaññapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi* ti<sup>3</sup> akusalādini cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ adhipatiyā atṭhā ti adhipatiyā vuttesu dasasu kusalo kusalā-vyākatassa, akusalo akusalāvyākatassā ti dve apānetvā sesāni atṭha.

*Sahajāte pañcā* ti hetuyā vuttehi tīhi saddhiṇ kusalo ca avyākato ca avyākatassa, akusalo ca avyākato ca avyākatassā ti ime dve.

*Nissaye sattā* ti imehi pañcahi saddhiṇ avyākato kusalassa, avyākato akusalassā ti ime dve vatthuvāsena.

*Kamme tīṇi* ti hetuyā vuttān' eva sesatikesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Adhipatiyā tīṇi* ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva.

Na-āhāramūlake *aññamaññe tīṇi* ti,<sup>4</sup> ṭhapetvā āhāre, sesa-cetasikavasena veditabbāni. Yathā ca heṭṭhā, tathā idhā pi na-āhāra-na-indriyesu ekekaṃ eva gahitaṇ, na dve ekato.

*Na-sampayuttapaccayā hetuyā tīṇi* ti heṭṭhā na-aññamaññe vuttān' eva.

*Adhipatiyā atṭhā* ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva.

Na-vippayuttamūlake *kamme pañcā* ti<sup>5</sup> kusalādi cetanā saha-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 223.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts na.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 224.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 227.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 228.

jātakusalādīnaṃ nānākhaṇikā kusalākusalā cetanā vipākanaṃ kammasamuṭṭhānarupassā ti evaṃ pañca.

Āhāra-indriyesu tiṇi saha-jātasadisāni.

Jhāna-maggādisu tiṇi hetusadisāni.

No-atthimūlake yasmā hetu no-atthi nāma na hoti, niyamato atthi yeva, tasmā taṃ agahetvā *na-ārammaṇe navā* ti vuttaṃ. Yathā ca hetu, tathā aññe pi atthi paccayalakhaṇayuttā ettha anulomato na tiṭṭhanti. *Kamme dve* ti idaṃ pana nānākhaṇikakammavasena vuttaṃ. Paccanīyato sabbe labbhanti.

Yaṃ pana anulomato labbhamānam pi agahetvā tato purataraṃ paccayā paccanīyato gayhanti. So pacchā yojanaṃ labhati. Ten' ev' ettha *no-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . no-avigatapaccayā kamme dve* ti vuttaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Kasmā pan' esa sakaṭṭhāne yeva gahito ti? Yasmā avasesesu sabbesu pi paccanīyato ṭhitesu eko va anulomato labbhanti. Idaṃ hi imasmiṃ paccayānulome lakkhaṇaṃ. So sabbesu paccanīyato ṭhitesu eko va anulomato labbhanti, so pacchā vuccatī ti.

*No-atthipaccayā na-hetupaccayā . . . pe . . . no-avigatapaccayā upanissaye navā* ti ettha pi es' eva nayo. Idaṃ pana pakatūpanissayavasena vuttaṃ. Iminā upāyena sabbattha labbhamānaṃ, alabbhamānaṃ pure vuttaṃ pacchā vuttaṃ ca veditabban ti.

*Pañhavārassa paccanīyānulomaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.*

*Nīṭṭhitā ca Kusalattikapattihānassa vaṇṇanā.*

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 229.





**Pali Text Society**

---

# **TIKAPATTHĀNA**

**OF THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA**

**PART III.**

**TIKAPATTHĀNA (*concluded*), TOGETHER WITH A  
DIGEST OF THE FIVE OTHER PATTHĀNAS**

**AND**

**THE COMMENTARY (*concluded*)**

**EDITED BY**

**MRS. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.**

**London**

**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY**

**BY**

**THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.**

**AND AT**

**NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY**

**1923**

**PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN**

## EDITORIAL NOTE

HERE ends the long work. Our edition of the text tails off in a way worthy of Buddhaghosa's own method in his Commentaries, as may be seen in the Commentary to this text. The Editorial condensation exercised in the latter is less drastic than that employed in the Siamese edition of the Tipitaka. There nothing whatever of the Tikapaṭṭhāna after the Vipākattika has been published, whether through lack of time (this was an element in the conditions of production),<sup>1</sup> or of financial wherewithal, or of patience, does not appear. That there will be found some to demur at the excisions may well be. But I judged that neither student, not editor, nor Pali Text Society, could in decency be expected to expend another grain of energy over the work.

The Commentary has not been condensed by a word. But then it could hardly have petered out more swiftly than it does. And I felt I could have shaken Buddhaghosa by the hand (with Western effrontery) when I came upon these words (p. 351, last paragraph): "The Book of the Paṭṭhāna as text is infinite, immeasurable. To one who would say: 'I will comment on its meaning step by step,' life would not suffice however excessively long it were." He is, as we should expect, not disposed to go further and say, it would be waste of time even if so well-disposed a commentator could have lived long enough. That is for us to say. And if we do not feel it, then are we only fit to live in the little old bygone world of Buddhaghosa. It was perhaps a wonderful piece of wordy architectonic in the days of the Porāṇā—those

<sup>1</sup> R. C. Chalmers in J.R.A.S., 1898, 4 f.

ancestral teachers who built it up, perhaps without writing, but a good while, I am disposed to think, after the time of Asoka and the Council of Patna. (Else would the Kathāvatthu be the seventh and last book, and not the Paṭṭhāna.) But it has been handed down in the Buddhist monkish world of the Theravāda bolstered up by the cloudy rhetoric of praise bestowed on it by Buddhaghosa in the Atthasālinī,<sup>1</sup> and also by the profound ignorance of its contents in all but here and there a few eminent monastics like the venerable Ledi Mahāthera of our day. Now, at any rate, anyone among us who knows a little Pali can walk up and inspect what is on the pedestal.

The special relation of the plan of the Paṭṭhāna to the Abhidhamma-mātikā (given at the beginning of the Dhammasaṅgaṇi), the much more ancient digest or heads of discourse alluded to in the Vinaya, the allusion to two or three of the (twenty-four) paccayas in the Kathāvatthu—these will make the existence of a roman letter edition of no small interest to the historical inquirer.

Beyond this I would here only point out that the quite interesting psychological term *bhavanga* is first met with, as a working tool, in the Tikapaṭṭhāna. It occurs once in the Anguttara in a category of four dhammas (ii, 79)—*rūpangaṇ*, *vedanangaṇ*, *saññaṇgaṇ*, *bhavangaṇ*—and is paraphrased in the Commentary as *atta bhāvo*. In the Sumangala-Vilāsini and Sammoha-Vinodanī,<sup>2</sup> the writer refers *bhavanga* to the *uppati-bhava*—that is, to that automatic flux or continuum of our vital experience which is due to our past karma, as distinct from the *kammabhava*, or that which we put into our lives as fresh contribution in this life.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> P. 13 f., cf. *Expositor*, p. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Sum. V. i, 194; Sam. V. 356.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. S.Z.A. in *Compendium*, 262, and on *bhavanga* cf. *Index*, *op. cit.*

The Index was compiled by Mrs. Helen Stede, after some delay due to ill health. Its contents refer to the whole of the Paṭṭhāna, including the portion of the Dukapaṭṭhāna published in 1908, and also to the whole of the Commentary.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD, SURREY,  
March, 1928.



## CONTENTS

### TIKAPATTHĀNA:

	PAGE
PART III.—II. VEDANĀTTIKAN - - -	317
III. VIPĀKATTIKAN - - -	328
IV. UPĀDIṆṆATTIKAN - - -	331
V.—XXII. THE REMAINING TIKAS -	333
 DUKAPATTHĀNA - - -	 336
DUKA-TIKAPATTHĀNA - - -	340
TIKA-DUKAPATTHĀNA - - -	341
TIKA-TIKAPATTHĀNA - - -	342
DUKA-DUKAPATTHĀNA - - -	343

### BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY (*concluded*):

VEDANĀTTIKAPATTHĀNASSA VAṆṆANĀ -	345
VIPĀKATTIKA-VAṆṆANĀ - - -	350
UPĀDIṆṆUPĀDĀNIYATTIKA-VAṆṆANĀ -	352
SĪSATTIKĀNI - - -	353
DUKAPATTHĀNAVANṆANĀ - - -	356
DUKA-TIKAPATTHĀNAVANṆANĀ - - -	358
TIKA-DUKAPATTHĀNAVANṆANĀ - - -	360
TIKA-TIKAPATTHĀNAVANṆANĀ - - -	361
DUKA-DUKAPATTHĀNAVANṆANĀ - - -	362
NIGAMANAN - - -	363

INDEX - - - - -	371
-----------------	-----





## [II. VEDANĀTTIKAN]

PAṬICCAVĀRO

*Anulomaṇ.]*

1.

(i) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho.

(ii) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*<sup>1</sup>

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca dve khandhā, dve khandhe paṭicca eko khandho.<sup>2</sup> Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . (as under i).

2-10.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . uppajjati ārammaṇapaccayā . . . adhipatipaccayā. (Adhipatiyā paṭisandhi natthi) . . . anantara-paccayā, samanantarapaccayā, saha-jātapaccayā, aññamañña-paccayā, nissaya-paccayā, upanissaya-paccayā, pure-jātapaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ . . . dve . . . vatthuṇ pure-jātapaccayā . . .<sup>3</sup> *sankhittaṇ . . .*

<sup>1</sup> There are only these three general propositions (i-iii) employed in this vāra. They will be represented by i, ii, iii in connexion with the several paccayas.

<sup>2</sup> This constant refrain will be represented by ekaṇ, dve.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. above, p. 79.

12-14.<sup>1</sup>

(i) *Sukhāya . . . uppañjati āsevanapaccayā . . . kammappaccayā, vipākapaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ, dve. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya . . . (as above).

(ii) *Dukkāya . . . uppañjati vipākapaccayā.*

Dukkhasahagataṇ kāyaviññāṇasahagataṇ<sup>2</sup> ekaṇ, dve.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . uppañjati vipākapaccayā.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ, dve. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . ekaṇ dve.

## 15-20.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . uppañjati āharapaccayā . . . indriyapaccayā, jhānapaccayā, maggapaccayā, sampayuttapaccayā, vippayuttapaccayā.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ, dve. Vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ, dve . . . vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(ii) *Dukkāya . . . uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Dukkāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ, dve . . . vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . uppañjati vippayuttapaccayā.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ, dve . . . vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe . . . pe . . . vatthuṇ vippayuttapaccayā . . . sankhittaṇ . . .

## 21-24.

*Atthipaccayā, natthipaccayā, vigatapaccayā, avigatapaccayā . . .*

[*Anuloma-gaṇanā.*]

H 3    Ā 3 . . . sankhittaṇ . . . Avg 3.

Hetupaccayā

Ā 3    V 2    Avg 3.    .

Ārammaṇapaccayā adhipatipaccayā

H 3    V 2    Avg 2 . . . sankhittaṇ . . .

<sup>1</sup> Text passes over No. 11.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits sahagataṇ; below also.

**Āsevanapaccayā**

H 3    K 3    Āh 3    Avg 3.

**Vipākappaccayā**

H 2    A 2 . . . *sankhittāṇ* . . . Pu 3    Jh 2    Avg 3  
 Ā 3    K 3    M 2

**Jhānapaccayā . . . maggapaccayā**

H 3    V 2    Avg 3.

**Avigatapaccayā**

H 3    Nat 3    Vg 3.

(*Yathā Kusalattikassa paccanīyagaṇanā evaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.*)

[Paccanīya.]

1 (*na-hetu*).

(i) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā.*

Ahetukaṇ sukhāya<sup>1</sup> vedanāya sampayuttaṇ ekaṇ, dve.

(ii) *Dukkāya . . . na-hetupaccayā.*

Dukkhasahagataṇ kāyaviññāṇasahagataṇ ekaṇ, dve . . .

[*Paccanīya-gaṇanā.*]

Na-H 3	Na-Pa 3	Na-Jh 3
Na-A 3	. . . <i>pe</i> . . .	Na-M 3
Na-Pu 2	Na-V 3	Na-Vpp 2

**Na-hetupaccayā**

Na-A 3	Na-Ās 3	Na-Jh 3
Na-Pu 1	Na-K 2	Na-M 3
Na-Pa 3	Na-V 2	Na-Vpp 1

**Na-hetupaccayā na-adhipati-, na-purejātapaccayā**

Na-Pa 1 . . . *pe* . . . Na-V 1    Na-Vpp 1.

**Na-hetu-, na-adhipati-, na-purejāta- . . . na-vipāka-, na-maggapaccayā**

Na-Vpp 1.

*The rest mainly follows the Kusalattika.*

*The other two Gaṇanās follow.*

**Paṭicavāro niṭṭhito.**

<sup>1</sup> K. ahetukasukkhāya.

Sahajātavāro, Paccaya-, Nissaya-, Saṅsaṭṭha- and Sampayutta-vāras are stated as following. One section only, from the first and the last, is given.

[Pañhavāro.]

1.

(i) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū<sup>1</sup> sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ hetupaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ hetupaccayena paccayo.

(ii) *Dukkāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Dukkāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakānaṇ dhammānaṇ hetupaccayena paccayo.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakā-vedanāya sampayuttā hetū sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ hetupaccayena paccayo.

2.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaṇa dānaṇ datvā, sīlaṇ samādiyivā, uposathakammaṇ katvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaṇa paccavekkhati. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā . . . maggā . . . phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaṇa paccavekkhati. Ariyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaṇa sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti. Pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaṇa aniccato dukkhato anattato

<sup>1</sup> K. sampayutto hetu throughout this hetu section.

vipassati assādeti abhinandati;<sup>1</sup> taṃ ārabbhā sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbhā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti

(iv)<sup>2</sup> *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo dukkhāya vedanāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittaṇa dānaṃ . . . (as in i) katvā, vippaṭṭisārissa dōmanassaṃ uppajjati sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte jhāne [pahine]<sup>3</sup> vippaṭṭisārissa dōmanassaṃ uppajjati; sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbhā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(v) *Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittaṇa dānaṃ . . . katvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittaṇa paccavekkhati. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā, maggā, phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittaṇa paccavekkhati. Ariyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittaṇa sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilēse paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilēse paccavekkhanti, pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilēse jānanti. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttēna cittaṇa aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti abhinandati;<sup>4</sup> taṃ ārabbhā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo . . . diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṃ uppajjati. Cetopariyañāṇena sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttacittasamangiṣṣa cittaṃ jānāti.<sup>5</sup> Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, yathākammūpagañāṇassa, anā-

<sup>1</sup> So B. K. gives these three verbs in the plural:—vipassanti, etc., and connects, in one sentence, all these psychological sequences with one subject:—Ariyā.

<sup>2</sup> Other six formulas are now brought into play, thus:—

(iv) Sukhāya . . . dukkhāya (S,D)	(vii) D . . . A
(v) Sukhāya . . . adukkhamasukhāya (S,A)	(viii) A . . . S
(vi) Dukkāya . . . sukhāya (D,S)	(ix) A . . . D

<sup>3</sup> B. parihīne.

<sup>4</sup> K. vipassanti assādeti abhinandanti.

<sup>5</sup> K. jānanti.

gataṇsaññānassa, āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . dukkhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Dosaṇ ārabba doso uppajjati, moho uppajjati;<sup>1</sup> dukkhasahagataṇ kāyaviññānaṇ ārabba doso uppajjati, moho uppajjati. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(vi) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Ariyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti, pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(vii) *Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo adukkhamasukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Ariyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti; pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, cetopariyañānena dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttacittasamangissa cittaṇ jānanti. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā cetopariyañānassa, pubbenivāsānussatifiñānassa, yathākammūpagāñānassa, anāgataṇsaññānassa, āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena dānaṇ . . . katvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayut-

<sup>1</sup> B. *inserts* Dukkāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ mohaṇ ārabba moho uppajjati, doso uppajjati.

tena cittaena paccavekkhanti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā . . . maggā . . . phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena paccavekkhanti. Ariyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhanti; pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti abhinandanti;<sup>1</sup> taṃ ārabbhā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, uddhaccaṃ uppajjati. Cetopariyañāṇena adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttacittasamangiassa cittaṃ jānanti. Ākāśanañcāyatanāṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanassa,<sup>2</sup> . . . ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ nevasaññāṇassa, ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā iddhividhañānassa, cetopariyañānassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñānassa, yathā-kammūpagañānassa, anāgataṇsañānassa, āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabbhā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(viii) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya . . . ārammaṇap. pacc.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena dānaṃ . . . katvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena paccavekkhanti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā jhānā . . . maggā . . . phalā vuṭṭhahitvā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena paccavekkhanti. Ariyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte pahīne kilese paccavekkhanti, vikkhambhite kilesepaccavekkhanti. Pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānanti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe<sup>3</sup> sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittaena aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti abhinandati;<sup>4</sup> taṃ ārabbhā su-

<sup>1</sup> K. vipassanti assādeti abhinandanti. B. *by a slip has vipassanti assādeti, etc.*

<sup>2</sup> K. . . . pe . . .

<sup>3</sup> K. *inserts ārabbhā.*

<sup>4</sup> K. *as before.* B. *again has vipassanti, then singular verbs.*



khāya vedanāya sampayutto rāgo . . . diṭṭhi uppajjati.<sup>1</sup>  
 Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba  
 sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

(ix) *Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo  
 dukkhāya . . . arammanap. pacc.*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttena cittena  
 dānaṇ . . . katvā, vippaṭisāriṣṣa domanassaṇ uppajjati.  
 Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutte jhāne pahīne  
 vippaṭisāriṣṣa domanassaṇ uppajjati. Adukkhamasukhāya  
 vedanāya sampayutte khandhe ārabba dukkhāya veda-  
 nāya sampayuttā khandhā uppajjanti.

## 3.

*The adhipati-paccaya section offers no new matter and  
 is not commented on.*

## 4.

(i) *Sukhāya . . . anantarap. paccayena paccayo.*

Purimā purinā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā  
 pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampayutta-  
 kānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya  
 vedanāya sampayuttaṇ anulomaṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampa-  
 yuttassa gotrabhussa anantarap. pacc. anulomaṇ vodānassa,  
 gotrabhū maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa, maggo phalassa,  
 phalaṇ phalassa, anulomaṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya  
 phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya  
 vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā sukhāya vedanāya sampa-  
 yuttassa vuṭṭhānassa anantarap. pacc.<sup>2</sup>

(v) *Sukhāya vedanāya . . . adukkhamasukhāya . . .*

Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ cuticittaṇ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa uppatticittassa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ bhavaṇaṇ āvajjanaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhasahagataṇ kāyaviññānaṇ vipākamanodhātuyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā vipākamanoviññānadhātu kiriyāmanoviññānadhātuyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ bhavaṇaṇ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa bha-

<sup>1</sup> K. . . . pe . . .

<sup>2</sup> K. omits sentence.

vangassa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttan kusalākusalaṇ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa, kiriyaṇ vuṭṭhānassa, phalaṇ vuṭṭhānassa. . . .

(ii) *Dukkhāya . . . anantarap. pacc.*

Purimā purimā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

(vii) *Dukkhāya . . . adukkhamasukhāya . . .*

Dukkhasahagataṇ kāyaviññānaṇ vipākamanodhātuyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

(iii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . anantarap. pacc.*

Purimā purimā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttan anulomaṇ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa gotrabhussa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Anulomaṇ vodānassa, gotrabhū maggassa, vodānaṇ maggassa, maggo phalassa, phalaṇ phalassa, anulomaṇ phalasamāpattiyā, nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.

(viii) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . sukhāya . . .*

Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttan cuticittan sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa uppatticittassa anantarapaccayena paccayo. Āvajjanā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ anantarap. paccayo. Vipākamanodhātu sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya vipākamanoviññānadhātuyā anantarap. paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttan bhavangaṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa bhavangassa anantarap. paccayo. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttan kusalākusalaṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa . . . kiriyaṇ . . . phalaṇ vuṭṭhā-

nassa nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ  
sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya phalasamāpattiyā anan-  
tarap. paccayo.

(ix) *Adukkhamasukhāya . . . dukkhāya . . .*

Āvajjanā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttakānaṇ kha-  
dhānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

*The remaining paccayas are treated as in the Kusalattika.*

[Gaṇanā.]

H 3	S 7	U 9	V 3 . . . pe . . .	Nat 7
Ā 9	Sj 3	Ās 3	Sp 3	Vg 7
A 5	Añ 3	K 8	At 3	Avg 3
An 7	N 3			

Hetupaccayā

A 2	N 3	M 2	At 3
Sj 3	V 2	Sp 3	Avg 3
Añ 3	I 2		

Hetu-sahajāta-aññānāñña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatan ti 8

H-Sj-Añ-N-V-M-Sp-At-Avg 2  
H-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2  
H-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2  
H-A-Sj-Añ-N-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2  
H-A-Sj-Añ-N-V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg 2

Ārammaṇapaccayā

A 4 U 4 Ā-A-U ti 4.

Adhipatipaccayā

H 2	Añ 3	V 2	M 3	At 3
Ā 4	N 3	Āh 3	Sp 3	Avg 3
Sj 3	U 4	I 3		

A-Ā-U ti 4. A-Sj-Añ-N-

(i) Sp-At-Avg 3

(iv) V-Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg 2

(ii) V-Sp-At-Avg 2

(v) I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 3

(iii) Āh-I-Sp-At-Avg 3

(vi) V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2<sup>1</sup>

Adhipati-hetu-sahajāta-aññānāñña-nissaya

(i) I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2

(ii) V-I-M-Sp-At-Avg ti 2

*(The rest of the Anuloma calls for no commentarial remark.)*

*Pañhavārussa anulomaṇ.*

<sup>1</sup> K. adds three other ghaṭanāni (vii-ix) commencing similarly.

[Paccanīya.]

*Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya . . . āram-  
maṇapaccayena . . . kammaṇapaccayena paccayo . . .*

[Gaṇanā.]

Na-H 9      Na-Ā 9 . . . pe . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-hetupaccayā

Na-Ā 9 . . . sankhittāṇ . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-hetupaccayā na-ārammaṇapaccayā

Na-A 9      Na-U 8 . . . sankhittāṇ . . . No-Avg 9.

Na-hetupaccayā . . . sankhittāṇ . . . na-āsevana-, na-vipāka-, na-  
āhāra- . . . sankhittāṇ . . .

No-Avg 8.

Na-hetumūlakaṇ.

*Yathā Kusalattikassa paccanīya-gaṇanā gaṇitā, evaṇ imaṇ pi  
asaṃmuyhanāna sabbāṇ mūlakaṇ gaṇetabbāṇ.*

Paccanīyaṇ.

*Yathā Kusalattikassa anulomapaccanīyā-paccanīyānuloma-gaṇanā  
sajjhāyamaggena gaṇitā, evaṇ gaṇetabbāṇ.*

Paccanīyānulomaṇ.

VEDANĀTTIKAṆ NITTHITAṆ.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. adds dutiyaṇ.

NOTE.—In the remaining pages, only those sentences are printed in full concerning which the Commentary has something to say.

### [III. VIPĀKATTIKAN]

#### PATICCAVĀRO.]

##### 1.

(i) *Vipākaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipākaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā; dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā; dve . . . dve khandhā.

(ii) *Vipākaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca neva vipākaṇa vipākadhammadhammo<sup>1</sup> uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Vipāke khandhe paṭicca cittasamutṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipāke khandhe paṭicca kaṭattārūpaṇ.

(iii) *Vipākaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca vipāko ca neva vipākaṇa vipākadhammadhammo ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā*

. . . (iv) *Vipākadhammadhammaṇ paṭicca vipākadhammadhammo . . .*

(v) *Vipākadhammadhammaṇ paṭicca neva vipāka-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo . . .*

(vi) *Vipākadhammadhammaṇ paṭicca vipākadhammo ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo . . .*

(vii) *Neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṇ paṭicca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo . . .*

(viii) *Neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṇ paṭicca vipāko dhammo . . .*

(ix) *Neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṇ paṭicca vipāko dhammo ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo ca . . .*

(x) *Vipākaṇ ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṇ ca paṭicca vipāko dhammo . . .*

(xi) *Vipākaṇ ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṇ ca paṭicca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo . . .*

(xii) *Vipākaṇ ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṇ ca paṭicca vipāko dhammo ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo ca . . .*

(xiii) *Vipākadhammadhammaṇ ca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammaṇ ca paṭicca neva vip.-na-vip.-dh.-dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā. . . .<sup>2</sup>*

*The other 23 paccayas are then dealt with.*

<sup>1</sup> Vipākadhamma-dhammā ti vipākā sabhāvadhammā. *Asl.* 42.

<sup>2</sup> Each of these general propositions is, as usual, applied to some case of khandhas, mahābhūtas, etc.

[Anulomaṃ.]

H 13	Añ 7	K 13	Vpp 13
Ā 5	N 13	V 9	At 13
A 9	U 5	Āh 13 . . . pe . . .	Nat 5
An 5	Pu 3	M 13	Vg 5
S 5	Ās 2	Sp 5	Avg 13
Sj 13			

Hetupaccayā

Ā 5 . . . pe . . . Avg 13.

(*Yathā Kusalattikassa gaṇanā evaṃ gaṇetabbāṃ.*)

Āsevanapaccayā

H 2 . . . pe . . .  
Pu 2

K 2  
Āh 2 . . . pe . . .

Avg 2

Vipākapaṭṭhā

H 9	S 3	U 3	M 9	Nat 3
Ā 3	Sj 9	Pu 1	Sp 3	Vg 3
A 5	Añ 6	K 9	Vpp 9	Avg 9
An 3	N 9	Āh 9 . . . pe . . .	At 9	

Anulomagaṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[Paccanīyaṃ.]

*Vipākaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā . . .*

(*followed by eleven other general propositions.*)<sup>1</sup>

*The other paccayas up to No. 23 follow, and then the other two gaṇanās.*

*Paṭiccavāro niṭṭhito.*

*The next five vāras follow, and then the Pañhavāra. Passing over the first (hetu) section, the second (ārammaṇa) runs:—*

*Vipāko dhammo vipākassa dhammassa ārammanapaccuyena paccayo.*

*Vipāke khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati assādeti, abhinandati; taṃ ārabhha rāgo . . . diṭṭhi . . . vicikicchā . . . uddhaccaṃ . . . domanassaṃ uppajjati. Ku-salākusale niruddhe vipāke tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati . . .*

<sup>1</sup> *The Gaṇanā and Commentary give ten only.*

*Three general propositions follow, then this one:—*

*Vipākadhammadhammā neva - vipāka - na - vipākadhamma-dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

Arahā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṇ paccavekkhati; pubbe suciṇṇāni paccavekkhati. Arahā pahīne kilese paccavekkhati, vikkhambhite kilese paccavekkhati,<sup>1</sup> pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese jānāti. Vipākadhammadhamme khandhe aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati; cetopariyañāṇena vipākadhammadhamma cittasamangissa cittaṇ jānāti. Ākāśānañcāyatana-kusalaṇ viññāṇaṇcāyatana-kiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Ākiñcaññāyatana-kusalaṇ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-kiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Vipākadhammadhammā khandhā cetopariyañāṇassa, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa, yathākammūpagaññāṇassa, anāgataṇsaññāṇassa, āvajjanāya ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

*The next comment is on the Gaṇanā (anulomaṇ):—*

H 7	S 7 <sup>2</sup>	U 9	K 9	Jh 7 <sup>2</sup>	At 13
Ā 9	Sj 11	Pu 3	V 3	M 7	Nat 7
A 10	Añ 7	Pa 3	Āh 7	Sp 3 <sup>2</sup>	Vg 7
An 7	N 13 <sup>2</sup>	As 2	I 9	Vpp 5	Av 7

*Hetupaccayā*

A 7	N 7	M 7	At 7
Sj 7	V 3	Sp 3	Av 7
Añ 5	I 7	Vpp 3	

*Yathā Kusalattike paṭhavārassa anulomagaṇanā gaṇitā vitthāretabbā*  
Anulomaṇ.

*The other three gaṇanās follow.*

### VIPĀKATTIKAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits this clause.

<sup>2</sup> K. gives a different figure.

<sup>3</sup> K. inserts tatiyaṇ.

*The Siamese edition of the Tikapaṭṭhāna apparently ends here. I have inspected two copies of that edition of the Piṭakas without discovering the conclusion. The Burmese edition is complete.*

## [IV. UPĀDIṆṆATTIKAṆ

PAṬICCAVĀRO

*Anulomaṇ.]*

1.

(i) *Upādiṇṇupādāniyaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca upadiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

Upādiṇṇupādāniyaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ (cf. p. 317) . . . Paṭisandhikkhaṇe upādiṇṇupādāniyaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ (cf. p. 317) . . . dve khandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṇ. Khandhe paṭicca vatthu, vatthu . . . khandhā. Upādiṇṇupādāniyaṇ ekaṇ mahābhūtaṇ paṭicca tayo . . . dve . . . dve . . . mahābhūte paṭicca kaṭattā-rūpaṇ upādārūpaṇ. . . .

*In this Tika the three correlated terms are upādiṇṇupādāniya, anupādiṇṇupādāniya, and anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniya dhammas.*

*In the Pañhavāra, at No. 10 of the paccayas (purejāta):—*

*Upādiṇṇupādāniyo dhammo upādiṇṇupādāniyassa dhammassa purejātapaccayena paccayo.*

(a) Ārammaṇa-, (b) vatthu-purejātaṇ.

(a) Sekhā vā puthujjana vā cakkhuṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassanti, assādentī, abhinandanti; taṇ ārabba rāgo, domanassaṇ uppajjati. Kusalākusale niruddhe vipāke tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati . . . sotaṇ . . . upādiṇṇupādāniye rūpe . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbe, vatthuṇ . . . tad-ārammaṇatā uppajjati. Upādiṇṇupādāniyaṇ rūpāyatanaṇ kāyaviññāṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo.

(b) Cakkhāyatanaṇ cakkhuviññāṇassa . . . kāyāyatanaṇ kāyaviññāṇassa, vatthu upādiṇṇupādāniyānaṇ khandhānaṇ purejātapaccayena paccayo. . . .



## 15 (āhāra).

*Upādinṇupādāniyo dhammo upādinṇupādāniyassa dhammassā āhārapaccayena paccayo.*

Upādinṇupādāniyā āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe upādinṇupādāniyā āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ āhārap. . . . p. . . . Upādinṇupādāniyo kabalinkāro āhāro upādinṇupādāniyassa kāyassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .

*Upādinṇupādāniyo dhammo anupādinṇupādāniyassa dhammassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .*

Upādinṇupādāniyā āhārā cittasamutṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ āhārap. . . . p. . . . Upādinṇupādāniyo kabalinkāro āhāro anupādinṇupādāniyassa kāyassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .

*Upādinṇupādāniyo dhammo upādinṇupādāniyassa ca anupādinṇupādāniyassa ca dhammassa āhārap. . . . p. . . .*

Upādinṇupādāniyā āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamutṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo.

*(The remainder of the Tika, analogous to the preceding Tikas, is not commented upon.)*

UPĀDIṆṆATTIKANĀṆ NĪṬṬHITAṆ.

## [THE REMAINING TIKAS]

### 5. SANKILIṬṬHASANKILESIKATTIKA.

- (1) Sankiliṭṭha-sankilesika, (2) asankiliṭṭha-sankilesika,  
(3) asankiliṭṭha-asankilesika.

### 6. VITAKKATTIKA.<sup>1</sup>

- (1) Savitakka - savicāra, (2) avitakka - vicāramatta,  
(3) avitakka-avicāra.

### 7. PĪṬITTIKA.

- (1) Pīṭisahagata, (2) sukhasahagata, (3) upekhāsahagata.

*(The following passage in 7 is commented upon:—)*

*Sukhasahagato dhammo upekhāsahagatassa dhammassa anantarapaccayena paccayo.*

Sukhasahagataṃ cuticittaṃ upekhāsahagatassa uppatticit-  
tassa anantarap. . . . p. . . . Sukhasahagataṃ bhavangaṃ  
āvajjanāya anantarap. . . . p. . . . Sukhasahagatā vipāka-  
manoviññānadhātu kiriyāmanoviññānadhātuyā anantarap.  
. . . . p. . . . Sukhasahagataṃ bhavangaṃ upekhāsahagatassa  
bhavangassa anantarap. . . . p. . . .

### 8. DASSANATTIKA.

- (1) Dassanena pahātabba, (2) bhāvanāya pahātabba,  
(3) neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabba.

*(The following passage in 8 is commented upon:—)*

*In the Pañhavāre § 1 (ārammaṇa):—*

*Dassanena pahātabbo dhammo dassanena pahātabba-dham-  
massa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.*

<sup>1</sup> One passage in this Tika is commented upon (below, p. 353). In the Kusalattika it occurs in the Pañhavāra § 9, Upanissaya (p. 166), but I cannot find it in the corresponding section of this Tika, nor in other sections. Yathākammūpagaññaṃ without parikammaṃ occurs in the second (Ārammaṇa) section.

Dassanena pahātabbaṇ rāgaṇ assādeti, abhinandati; taṇ ārabha dassanena pahātabbo rāgo uppajjati, diṭṭhi uppajjati, vicikicchā uppajjati. . . .

#### 9. DASSANENA PAHĀTABBHAHETUKATTIKA.

(1) Dassanena pahātabbahetuka, (2) bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuka, (3) neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuka.

(The sentence commented upon in the Tatiyapada is as follows:—)

In the Pañhavāra § 1 (hetu):—

*Dassanena pahātabbahetuko dhammo dassanena pahātabbahetukassa ca neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukassa ca dhammassa hetupaccayena paccayo.*

Dassanena pahātabbahetukā hetū sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca rūpānaṇ hetup. . . . p. . . .  
Bhāvanāya tiṇi . . . pe . . . neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya ekaṇ.

*Neva-dassanena-na-bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko dhammo dassanena pahātabbahetukassa dhammassa hetup. . . . p. . . .*

Vicikicchāsahagato moho sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ hetup. . . . p. . . .

*Neva-dassanena . . . pe . . . hetuko dhammo bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukassa dhammassa hetup. . . . p. . . .*

Uddhaccasahagato moho . . . (as above, and so for two more general propositions).

#### 10. ĀCAYAGĀMITTIKA.

(1) Ācayagāmi, (2) apacayagāmi, (3) nevācayagāmi-na-apacayagāmi.

#### 11. SEKHATTIKA.

(1) Sekha, (2) asekha, (3) neva-sekha-nāsekha.

#### 12. PARITTATTIKA.

(1) Paritta, (2) mahaggāta, (3) appamāṇa.

#### 13. PARITTĀRAMMAṆATTIKA.

(1) Parittārammaṇa, (2) mahaggatārammaṇa, (3) appamāṇārammaṇa.

(Here the passage commented upon appears to be that in the Pañhavāra:—)

§ 2 (ārammaṇa):—*Appamānārammaṇo dhammo mahaggatārammaṇassa dhammassa ārammaṇapaccayoena paccayo.*

Ariyā appamānārammaṇacetanā cetopariyañāṇaṇ pacca-  
vekkhanti.

(And in § 14 [kamma]:—)

*Appamānārammaṇo dhammo paritārammaṇassa dhammassa  
kammaṇ . . . p. . .*

Nānākhaṇikā appamānārammaṇā cetanā vipākāṇaṇ pa-  
rittārammaṇāṇaṇ khandhāṇaṇ kammaṇ . . . p. . .

#### 14. HINATTIKA.

(1) Hīna, (2) majjhima, (3) paṇīta.

#### 15. MICCHATTATTIKA.

(1) Micchattaniyata, (2) sampattaniyata, (3) aniyata.

#### 16. MAGGĀRAMMAṆATTIKA.

(1) Maggārammaṇa, (2) maggahetuka, (3) maggādhi-  
pati.

. . . na-hetupaccayo. Ahetukaṇ maggārammaṇaṇ  
ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo kandhā. . .

#### 17. UPPANNATTIKA.

(1) Uppanna, (2) anuppanna, (3) uppādi.

#### 18. ATĪTATTIKA.

(1) Atīta, (2) anāgata, (3) paccuppanna.

#### 19. ATĪTĀRAMMAṆATTIKA.

(1) Atītārammaṇa, (2) anāgatārammaṇa, (3) paccup-  
pannārammaṇa.

#### 20. AJJHATTATTIKA.

(1) Ajjhatta, (2) bahiddhā, (3) ajjhatta-bahiddhā.

#### 21. AJJHĀTTARAMMAṆATTIKA.

(1) Ajjhāttārammaṇa, (2) bahiddhārammaṇa, (3) aj-  
jhāttā-bahiddhārammaṇa.

TIKAPATTHĀNAṇ NĪTTHITAṇ.

## DUKAPAṬṬHĀNA

*The first half of this Paṭṭhāna was published in full in 1906. The contents comprise those portions of the Abhidhamma-mātikā (Dhs. p. 1 f.), entitled Hetugocchaka, Cūlantaraduka, and the Gocchakas:—Āsava, Saṃyojana, Gantha, Ogha (Yoga=Ogha cf. Dhs. § 1151), Nivarana, and Parāmāsa. The distinctive character of Duka-procedure may be seen in this volume.*

*The contents of the remainder of the work are those enumerated in the Abhidhamma-mātikā under the heads Mahantaradukaṇ, Upādāna- and Kilesagocchakaṇ and Piṭṭhidukaṇ (Dhs. pp. 5-7):—*

### SĀRAMMAṆADUKA.

Sārammanā, anārammaṇā dhammā.

### CITTADUKA.

Cittā, no-cittā dhammā.

### CETASIKADUKA.

Cetāsikā, acetasikā dhammā.

### CITTASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

Cittasampayuttā, cittavippayuttā dhammā.

### CITTASAṆSATṬHADUKA.

Cittasaṇsatṭhā, cittavisaṇsatṭhā dhammā.

### CITTASAMUṬṬHĀNADUKA.

Cittasamuṭṭhāna, no-cittasamuṭṭhānā dhammā.

### CITTASAHABHUDUKA.

Cittasahabhuno, no-cittasahabhuno dhammā.

### CITTĀNUPARIVATTIDUKA.

Cittānuparivattino, no-cittānuparivattino dhammā.

CITTASAṆSATṬHA-SAMUTṬHĀNADUKA.

Cittasaṇsatṭhasamutṭhānā, no-cittasaṇsatṭhasamutṭhānā dhammā.

CITTASAṆSATṬHA-SAMUTṬHĀNA-SAHABHUDUKA.

CITTASAṆSATṬHA-SAMUTṬHĀNĀNUPARIVATTI DUKA.

(In each the two terms are analogous to the foregoing, and in the text they are declared to be similar to them and are not elaborated.)

AJJHATTIKADUKA.

Ajjhattikā, bāhirā dhammā.

UPĀDĀDUKA.

Upādā, no-upādā dhammā.

UPĀDIṆṆADUKA.

Upādinnā, anupādinnā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNADUKA.

Upādānā, anupādānā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNIYADUKA.

Upādāniyā, anupādāniyā dhammā

(yathā Lokiyadukaṇ evaṇ kātabbāṇ; cf. *Duṭṭhāna*, pp. 135-49).

UPĀDĀNASAMPAYUTTADUKAṆ.

Upādānasampayuttā, upādānavippayuttā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNO-CEVA-UPĀDĀNIYADUKA.

Upādānā-ceva-upādāniyā, upādāniyā-ceva-no-ca-upādānā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNO-CEVA-UPĀDĀNASAMPAYUTTADUKA.

Upādānā-ceva-upādānasampayuttā-ca, upādānasampayuttā-ceva-no-ca-upādānā dhammā.

UPĀDĀNAVIPPAYUTTA-UPĀDĀNIYADUKA.

*The second term is* anupādāniyā dhammā

KILESADUKA.

Kilesā, no-kilesā dhammā.

**SANKILESIKADUKA.**

Sankilesikā, asankilesikā dhammā  
(yathā LOKIYADUKA).

**SANKILITTHADUKA.**

Sankilitthā, asankilitthā dhammā.

**KILESASAMPAYUTTADUKA.**

Kilesasampayuttā, kilesavippayuttā dhammā.

**KILESA-CEVA-SANKILESIKADUKA.**

Kilesa-ceva-sankilesikā, sankilesikā - ceva - no - ca - kilesā  
dhammā.

**KILESA-CEVA-SANKILITTHADUKA**

(analogous to foregoing).

**KILESA-CEVA-KILESASAMPAYUTTADUKA.****KILESAVIPPAYUTTA-SANKILESIKADUKA.****DASSANENA PAHĀTABBADUKA.**

Dassanena pahātabbā, na dassanena pahātabbā dhammā.

**BHĀVANĀYA PAHĀTABBADUKA**

(as foregoing).

**DASSANENA-PAHĀTABBAHETUKADUKA.**

Dassanena-pahātabbahetukā, na dassanena . . .

**BHĀVANĀYA-PAHĀTABBAHETUKADUKA**

(as foregoing).

**SAVITAKKADUKA.**

Savitakkā, avitakkā dhammā.

**SAVICĀRADUKA**

(as foregoing).

**SAPPĪTIKADUKA**

Sappītikā, appītikā dhammā.

**PĪTISAHAGATADUKA**

(contradictory term : na pītisahagata).

**SUKHASAHAGATADUKA**

*(contradictory term : na sukkasahagata).*

**UPEKĪSAHAGATADUKA**

*(contradictory : na upekāsahagata).*

**KĀMĀVACARADUKA.**

**RŪPĀVACARADUKA.**

**ĀRŪPĀVACARADUKA.**

**PARIYĀPANNADUKA.**

**NIYYĀNIKADUKA.**

**NIYATADUKA.**

**SA-UTTARADUKA.**

**SARAṆADUKA.**

*(The 8 contradictories are the term stated with a- prefixed.)*



## DUKA-TIKA-PATṬHĀNA

(The distinctive method of this and the last two Paṭṭhānas is described in outline in the Commentary, and is illustrated here by the opening section in each.)

### [Hetu-kusala-dukatikaṇ.

#### 1. Hetu.]

*Hetuṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca hetu-kusalo dhammo uppañjati hetupaccayū.*

*Hetuṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca na-hetu-kusalo dhammo uppañjati hetupaccayū.*

*Hetuṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca hetu-kusalo ca na-hetu-kusalo ca dhammā uppañjanti hetupaccayū*

(and so on in a ninefold permutation).<sup>1</sup>

Some of the remaining paccayas (2, Ārammaṇa, etc.) follow ; cf. Commentary.

The vāras following the Paṭiccavāra are only indicated as *gandhiṇ vitthāretabbāṇ*.

The Pañhavāra follows and the Hetu-kusala-dukatika is said to be finished. Hetu is then associated similarly with *sukhāya vedānāya*.

*Hetuṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca . . . and with all the other Tikas successively down to the anidassana-appaṭighā dhammā of the last Tika in the Mātikā.*

The rest of the Hetu-gocchaka therein is then associated in turn with the Kusalattika. This completes the Hetugocchaka-kusala-duka-tika.

In this way all the Dukas are associated severally with the Tikas.

<sup>1</sup> Letting HK represent hetukusala and hK na-hetukusala, the full scheme is as follows :—

HK --HK	hK --Kh	HK and hK --HK
HK --hK	hK --HK	HK and hK --hK
HK --HK and hK	hK --HK and hK	HK and hK --HK and hK

## TIKA-DUKAPATTHĀNA

*The Tika:—kusala-akusala-avyākata—is now put before the one term hetu.*

*Kusalaṃ hetuṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca . . . Akusalaṃ hetuṃ . . . Avyākataṃ hetuṃ . . . hetupaccayā.*

*After but three general propositions the next two paccayas:—ārammaṇapaccayā, adhipatipaccayā are substituted in order, and very briefly.*

*Other vāras are only indicated. The Pañhavāra follows.*

*After this the second Tika (Vedanā) is likewise associated with hetu, and the remaining Tikas to anidassana-appaṭigha.*

*Hetu is then replaced by the rest of the Hetugocchaka in succession. So for all the Tikas and Dukas, this Patthāna ending with the combination:—*

*Anidassana-appaṭighaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca anidassana-appaṭigho saraṇo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

TIKA-DUKAPATTHĀNAṆ NITTHITAṆ.

## TIKA-TIKAPATTHĀNA

*Kusalaṃ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca kusalo sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā. . . . Akusalaṃ . . . Avyākataṃ . . .*

Hetuyā tīṇi. Ārammaṇe tīṇi. Avigate tīṇi.

Sahajātavāram pi Sampayuttavāram pi Paṭiccavārasa-  
disaṃ.

*The foregoing is given as it stands. The Pañhavāra follows briefly, as in the Paṭiccavāra. Then—*

Hetuyā tīṇi. Ārammaṇe nava.

Yathā Kusalattike Pañhavāraṃ, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

*Then follows briefly a Paṭiccavāra of akusala coupled with dukkhāya vedanāya, and of avyākata coupled with the same, with the other two vāras indicated, and Pañhavāra referred to as above.*

*The kusala trio are then coupled with the other Tikas. Then the Vedanāttika replaces the kusala trio, and so on.*

*All is very summarily stated.*

TIKA-TIKAPATTHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

## DUKA-DUKAPATTHĀNA

*Here each duka is coupled with every other duka in turn.*

*Hetun sahetukan dhamman paṭicca hetu-sahetuko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Hetun sahetukan dhamman paṭicca nahetu-sahetuko dhammo. . . .*

*Hetun sahetukan dhamman paṭicca hetu-sahetuko ca nahetu-sahetuko ca dhammo. . . .*

*The last combination is:—*

*Saraṇaṇ hetun dhamman paṭicca. . . .*

*Araṇaṇ nahetun dhamman paṭicca araṇo nahetu dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Sabbattha vitthāro.*

### DUKA-DUKAPATTHĀNAṆ NITTHITAṆ.

*The six books of method (cha nayā) so far given are now called collectively the ANULOMA PATTHĀNA, wherein the Tikas and Dukas are contemplated for the most part as positive or affirmative states. There now follow six books of corresponding negative or denying method, wherein the terms assume as their normal shape a negative or privative form.*

### PACCANĪYA PATTHĀNA.

#### (I) Tikapatthāna.

*Nakusalaṇ dhamman paṭicca nakusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Akusalaṇ avyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca akusalo avyākato tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ca rūpaṇ, etc.*

*This is very briefly stated and is entitled the*

#### Paccaniyatikapatthāna.

*The Paccaniyadukapaṭṭhāna follows :—*

*Nahetuṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca nahetu dhammo . . . and then the other four Paṭṭhānas :—Paccanīyadukatika, etc.*

*Then comes the ANULOMA-PACCANĪYAPATṬHĀNA, beginning :—*

*Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Kusale khandhe paṭicca cittasamutṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ.*

*Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na-akusalo dhammo. . . .*

*Kusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā citta-samutṭhānaṃ ca rūpaṃ.*

*Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato. . . . Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na-akusalo ca na-avyākato ca dhammā uppajjanti hetupaccayā. . . . Kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca na kusalo ca na akusalo ca dhammā uppajjanti. . . .*

*Then the first term becomes akusalaṃ, then avyākataṃ.*

*So for the other five methods.*

*Finally comes the PACCANĪYĀNULOMAPATṬHĀNA, beginning :—*

*Na-kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā.*

*Akusalaṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca tayo khandhā; dve khandhe paṭicca dve khandhā.*

*Na kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca avyākato dhammo. . . .*

*Vipākāvyākataṃ kiriyāvyākataṃ ekaṃ. . . .*

*Na akusalaṃ . . . kusalo . . .*

*Na akusalaṃ . . . avyākato . . .*

*Na akusalaṃ . . . kusalo ca avyākato ca . . .*

*Then three na-avyākata propositions.*

*The other five methods follow, ending with the Duka-duka, and the final words—*

*Dhammapaccanīyānulomapaṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

*Anulomadukatikapaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā tiṅsamatteli bhāṇavārehi paṭṭhānaṃ.*

# BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

(Concluded)

## VEDANĀTTIKAPATṬHĀNASSA VAṆṆANĀ

Vedanāttike tisso vedanā. Rūpaṇ nibbānan ti ime dhammā na labbhanti. Tasmā *ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca dve khandhū* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi vuttaṇ.

*Paṭisandhikkhaṇe sukhāya vedanūyā* ti<sup>2</sup> sahetukapaṭisandhivasena vuttaṇ. Dukkhaveḍanā pana<sup>3</sup> paṭisandhiyaṇ na labbhati ti dutiyavāre paṭisandhigahaṇaṇ na kataṇ.

Tatīyavāre *paṭisandhikkhaṇe* ti<sup>4</sup> sahetuka-paṭisandhivasena vuttaṇ. Sesam ettha ito paresu ca paccayesu yathā pālim eva niyyāti, sabbattha tayo vārā vuttā. Tena vuttaṇ *hetuyā tīṇi . . . pe . . . avigate tīṇi* ti.<sup>5</sup> Paccayaśaṇsandane pana sahetukāya vipākadukkhaveḍanāya abhāvato hetumūlakanaye *vipāke dve* ti<sup>6</sup> vuttaṇ. Adhipati-ādīhi saddhiṇ śaṇsandanesu pi vipāke dve yeva. Kasmā? [Dve]<sup>7</sup> vipāke dukkhaveḍanāya adhipati-jhāna-maggānaṇ abhāvato. Yehi ca saddhiṇ śaṇsandane vipāke dve vārā labbhanti. Vipākena saddhiṇ śaṇsandanesu tesu pi dve yeva.

Paccaniye na-purejāte āruppe ca paṭisandhiyaṇ ca dukkhaveḍanāya abhāvato dve vārā āgatā. Na-vippayutte pi āruppe dukkhābhāvato dve yeva. Sabba arūpadhammaparigāhakā pana saha-jātādayo paccayā imasmiṇ paccaniyavāre parihāyanti. Kasmā? Vedanā sampayuttassa dhammassa vedanāśampayuttaṇ paṭicca saha-jātādīhi vinā anuppattito, pacchājātapaccayaṇ ca vinā uppattito. Paccayaśaṇsandane pana *na-purejāte*<sup>8</sup> *ekaṇ* ti āruppe<sup>9</sup> ca paṭisandhiyaṇ ca ahetukā adukkham-asukhaveḍanā sampayuttaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 317.

<sup>2</sup> Above, *ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Bm. *omits.*

<sup>4</sup> Above, *ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 318.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> B. *omits.*

<sup>8</sup> Above, p. 319.

<sup>9</sup> Bm. *omits.*

*Na-kamme dve* ti ahetuka-kiriya-sampayutta-cetanāvasena vuttaṇ. Sukhāya hi adukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampayutte dhamme paṭicca tāhi vedanāhi sampayuttā ahetuka-kiriyaacetanā uppajjanti. Na-hetupaccayā [na-kammappaccayā]<sup>1</sup> na-vipāke pi es' eva nayo.

*Na-vippayutte ekan* ti āruppe āvajjanavasena vuttaṇ. Iminā upāyena sabbasaṅsandanesu gaṇanā veditabbā.

Anuloma-paccaniye paccaniya<sup>2</sup>-laddha-paccayā eva paccaniyato tiṭṭhanti.

Paccaniyānulome sabbā rūpadhamma-pariggāhakā saha-jātādayo anulomato va tiṭṭhanti, na paccaniyato. Ahetukassa pana cittuppādassa adhipati natthi ti adhipatipaccayo anulomato na tiṭṭhati. Paṭiccavārādisu pana pacchājāto anulomato na labbhati yevā ti parihīno. Ye c' ettha anulomato labbhanti, te paccaniyato labbhamānehi saddhiṇ parivattetvā pi yojitā yeva. Tesu tīni dve ekan ti tayo va vārāparicchedā. Te sabbattha yathānurūpaṇ sallakkhetabbā. Yo cāyaṇ Paṭiccavāre vutto; Sahajātavārādisu pi ayam eva vanṇanānayo.

Pañhavāre pana *sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ* ti<sup>3</sup> tena saddhiṇ sampayuttakānaṇ khandhānaṇ tehi yeva vā hetūhi sukhavedanādīhi vā.

*Vipparisārisū* ti<sup>4</sup> dānādisu tāva; kasmā mayā idaṇ katan? Duṭṭhu me katan! akatan seyyo siyā ti evaṇ vipparisārisa. Jhānaparihāniyaṇ pana parihīnam me jhānaṇ mahā jāniyo vat' amhi ti evaṇ vipparisārisa. *Moho uppajjati* ti<sup>5</sup> dosasampayuttamoho. Tathā<sup>6</sup> *mohaṇ ārabbhā* ti dosasampayuttamoham eva (p. 322, n.).

*Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ bhavangaṇ adukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa bhavangassā* ti<sup>7</sup> tadārammaṇa-sankhātāṇ piṭṭhibhavangaṇ mūlabhavangassa.

*Vuṭṭhānassū* ti tadārammaṇassa vā, bhavangassa vā. Ubhayam pi h' etaṇ kusalākusalajavanato vuṭṭhitattā vuṭṭhānan ti vuccati.

*Kiriyaṇ vuṭṭhānassū* ti ettha pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 320.

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 321.

<sup>5</sup> Above, p. 322.

<sup>6</sup> S. substitutes Evaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> Above, p. 324.

*Phalaṇ vuṭṭhānassā* ti phalacittañ bhavangassa. Bhavangena hi phalato vuṭṭhito nāma hoti.

Parato *vuṭṭhānan* ti āgataṭṭhānesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Dukkāya vedanāya sampayuttā khandhā* ti<sup>1</sup> domanassa-sampayuttā tiakusalā khandhā.

*Adukkham-asukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa vuṭṭhānassā* ti tadārammaṇasankhātassa āgantukabhavangassa vā upekkhāsampayutta mūlabhavangassa vā. Sace pana somanassasahagataṇ mūlabhavangaṇ hoti, tadārammaṇassa ca uppattikāraṇaṇ na hoti, javanassa ārammaṇato aññasmim pi ārammaṇe adukkham-asukhavedanaṇ akusalavipākaṇ uppajjat' eva. Tam pi hi javanato vuṭṭhitattā vuṭṭhānan ti vuccati.

Sahajātapaccayādi-niddesā uttānatthā yeva. Na h' ettha kiñci atthi, yaṇ na sakkā siyā heṭṭhā vuttanayena vedetuṇ, tasmā sādhukaṇ sallakkhetabbaṇ.<sup>2</sup>

Idāni yasmiṇ yasmiṇ paccaye ye ye vārā laddhā, sabbe te sankhipitvā gaṇanāya dassetuṇ *hetuyā tīnī*<sup>3</sup> ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha sabbāni tīni suddhānaṇ tiṇṇaṇ padānaṇ vasena vedittabbāni. *Arammaṇe nava* ekamūlakekāvasānāni. *Adhipatiyā* pañca sahajātādhipativasena amissakāni tīni, ārammaṇādhipativasena ca sukhāya sampayutto, sukhāya sampayuttassa, adukkham-asukhāya sampayutto, adukkham-asukhāya sampayuttassā ti dve, tāni na gaṇetabbāni. Sukhāya pana sampayutto adukkham-asukhāya, adukkham-asukhāya sampayutto sukhāyā ti imāni dve gaṇetabbāni ti evaṇ pañca.

*Anantara-samanantaresu sattā* ti sukhā dvinnaṇ; tathā dukkhā, adukkham-asukhā tiṇṇaṇ pi ti evaṇ satta.

*Upanissaye navā* ti sukhāsampayutto sukhāsampayuttassa tihi upanissayehi, dukkhasampayuttassa pakatūpanissayen' eva. Upekkhāsampayuttassa tihi pi. Dukkhasampayutto dukkhasampayuttassa anantara-pakatūpanissayehi, sukhāsampayuttassa pakatūpanissayena, adukkham-asukhasampayuttassa dvidhā. Adukkham-asukhasampayutto adukkham-asukhasampayuttassa tidhā pi; tathā sukhāsampayut-

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 325.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. upalakkhetabbaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Above, p. 326.





amohavasena; chaṭṭhaṇ sabba - sādhipati - vipāka - amohavasena.

Ārammaṇamūlake *adhipatīyā cattārī* ti ārammaṇādhipativasena sukhāṇ sukhassa, adukkham-asukhassa, adukkham-asukhāṇ adukkham-asukhassa, sukhassā ti evaṇ cattārī.

Upanissaye pi ārammaṇūpanissayavasena cattāro vuttā. Ghaṭanāni pan' ettha ekam eva.

Adhipatimūlakādisu pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva yaṇ labbhati yañ ca na labbhati, taṇ sabbaṇ sādhukaṇ sallakkhetvā saṇsandanaḡhaṭana-gaṇanā veditabbā.

Paccaniyanayamhi Kusalattike vuttanayen' eva anulomato paccaye uddharitvā, tattha laddhānaṇ vārānaṇ vasena paccaniyato gaṇanavasena *na-hetuyā navā*<sup>1</sup> ti sabbapaccayesu nava vārā dassitā. Te ekamūlakekāvasānānaṇ navannaṇ vissajjanānaṇ vasena sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa dhammassa na-hetupaccayena paccayo sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttana cittaṇa *dānaṇ datvā* ti ādinā nayena pāli uddharitvā dassetabbā.

Paccayasanaṇsandane pan' ettha *na-hetupaccayā na-upanissaye utthā*<sup>2</sup> ti nānākhaṇikakammaṇapaccayavasena veditabbā. Dubbalakammaṇ hi vipākassa na upanissayaṇ hoti kevalaṇ pana nānākhaṇikakammaṇapaccayen' eva paccayo hoti. Sesam ettha anulomapaccaniya-paccaniyānulomesu ca tesāṇ tesāṇ paccayānaṇ yoge laddhavāraṇavasena sakkā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva gaṇetuṇ; tasmā na vitthāritan ti.

*Vedanāttikavanṇanā niṭṭhiṭā.*

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 327.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

## [VIPĀKATTIKAVANĀNĀ]

Vipākattike *vipākaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti<sup>1</sup> ye [hetupaccaye]<sup>2</sup> terasa vārā vuttā, te sankhipitvā gaṇanāya dassetuṃ *hetuyā terasā* ti<sup>3</sup> vuttaṃ. *Ārammaṇe pañcā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Evam ettha terasa, pañca, nava, satta, tīni, dve ti cha gaṇanaparicchedā; tesañ vasena paccayasasaṃsandane heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva gaṇanā veditabbā.

Paccaniye *vipākaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca vipāko dhammo uppajjati na-hetupaccayā* ti yena hetupaccaye dasa vārā vuttā, te sankhipitvā gaṇanāya dassetuṃ *na-hetuyā dasā* ti<sup>4</sup> vuttaṃ. *Na-ārammaṇe pañcā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Evam ettha dasa, pañca, terasa, dvādasa, dve, ekaṃ, nava, tīni ti atṭha gaṇanaparicchedā: tesañ vasena paccayasasaṃsandane heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva vitthārato gaṇanā veditabbā. Pāli pana sankhittā etesaṃ yeva va pana laddhagaṇanaparicchedānaṃ vārānaṃ vasena saṃsanditvā anuloma-paccaniyaṃ paccaniyā-nulomaṃ ca veditabbaṃ.

Sahajātavāro iminā va ekagatiko. Paccaya-Nissaya-Saṃsaṭṭha-Sampayuttavārā yathā pālim eva niyyanti.

Pañhavāre *kusalākusale niruddhe* ti<sup>5</sup> etasmiṃ vipassanāvasena pavatte akusale sārājjanādivasena pavatte akusale ca niruddhe. *Vipāko tadārammaṇatā uppajjati* ti kāmāvacara-vipāko tadārammaṇatāya uppajjati. Ye pana vipassanā-javanānaṃ vicikicchā-uddhaccānaṃ ca pariyosāne tadārammaṇaṃ natthi ti vadanti, te imāya tantiyā paṭisedhetabbā. *Ākāśānañcāyatanakusalaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanassa kiriyassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>6</sup> arahattaṃ patvā asamāpannapubbā samāpattiyo paṭilomato samāpajjantassa vasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Iminā upāyena sabbavissajjanesu sādhukaṃ pāliṃ upaparikkhitvā attho veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 328.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> Above, *ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Above, p. 329.

<sup>5</sup> Above, *ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> Above, p. 330.

*Hetuyā satta, ārammaṇe nava adhipatīyā dasā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādisu pi saha-jātādhipativasena, ārammaṇādhipativasena, saha-jāta-nissayavasena, purejātanissayavasena, anantarūpanissaya-vasena, ārammaṇūpanissayavasena, pakatūpanissayavasena, saha-jāta-vippayuttavasena, purejāta-pacchājāta-vippayutta-vasenā ti yattha yattha, yathā yathā yattakāni vissajjanāni labbhanti, tattha tattha, tathā tathā, tāni sabbāni sallakkhe-tabbāni. Tathā paccanīyādisu anulomavasena vāruddhara-ṇaṇ anulomato laddhavārāṇaṇ paccanīyato gaṇanapaccaya saṇsandanaṇ anuloma-paccanīye paccanīyānulome ca suddhi-kesu ceva saṇsandanavasena ca pavattesu hetumūlakādisu labbhamānavāragaṇanā alabbhamānaṇ alabbhamānā ti sabbaṇ heṭṭhā vuttanaye eva veditabbaṇ.

Yathā c' ettha, evaṇ ito paresu pi tika-dukesu.

Paṭṭhānapakaraṇaṇ hi pālito va anantaṇ aparimāṇaṇ. Tassa pada-paṭipatīyā atthaṇ vaṇṇayissāmī ti paṭipannassa atidighāyukassā pi āyu nappahoti, na c' assa ekadesaṇ vaṇṇe-tvā, sesamhi nayato dassiyamāne na sakkā attho jānituṇ. Tasmā ito paraṇ ettakam pi avatvā, sesesu tika-dukesu heṭṭhā vuttappakārattā<sup>2</sup> yaṇ yaṇ avassaṇ vattabbaṇ, taṇ tad eva vakkhāma. Yaṇ pana avatvā gamissāma, taṇ pālī-nayen' eva veditabbaṇ ti.

*Vipākattikavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.*

<sup>1</sup> *Abore*, p. 380.

<sup>2</sup> B. avuttap°.

[UPĀDIṆṆUPĀDĀNIYATTIKAN]

Upādiṇṇupādāniyattikassa pañhavarē, vatthu upādiṇṇu-  
pādāniyānaṃ khandhānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> pa-  
vattiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Paṭisandhiyaṃ pana [taṃ]<sup>2</sup> pure-  
jātaṃ na hoti.

*Upādinnupādāniyo kabalīṅkārahāro upādinnupādāniyassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> ettha upādinnupādāniyo kabalīṅkārahāro nāma kammāsamutthānānaṃ rūpānaṃ abbhantaragatā ojā. Upādinnupādāniyassa kāyassā ti tass'eva kammāsamutthānassa rūpakāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṃ viya kaṭattā-rūpānaṃ anupālana-upatthambanavasena paccayo, na janakavasena. [Ubhinnaṃ pi vā upatthambhanavasena'eva vutto.]<sup>4</sup> Yaṃ pana maṇḍūkādayo gīlitvā tthitānaṃ ahi-ādīnaṃ kāyassa jīvamānakamaṇḍūkādī-sarīre ojā āhārapaccayena paccayo ti vadanti, taṃ na gahetabbaṃ. Na hi jīvamānakasarīre ojā aññassa sarīrassa āhārapaccayataṃ sādheti.*

*Anupādinñupādāniyassa kāyassā* ti ettha pana janakava-  
sena pi labbhaṭi.

*Upādinnupādāniyassa ca anupādinnupādāniyassa cā ti ettha ekassa upatthambhakavasena, ekassa janakavasena ubhinnaṃ pi vā upatthambhakavasen' eva vutto. Dve pana āhārā ekato paccayā hontā upatthambhakā va honti, na janakā.*

**Sesam ettha pālim eva sādhuṇaṃ oloketvā veditabbaṃ.**

<sup>1</sup> *Above*, p. 331.

<sup>3</sup> *Above*, p. 332.

<sup>2</sup> B. inserts.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits sentence.

## [SESATTIKĀNI]

SANKILITṬHA-SANKILESİKATTIKE sabbaṇ Kusalattike vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbaṇ.

VITAKKATTIKE *yathākammūpagañānassa parikamman* ti dibbacakkhuparikammam eva tassa uppādanatthāya parikamman. Uppannassa pana vaḷaṇjanakāle parikamman sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyāti.

PIṬITTIKE *sukhasahagataṇ bhavaṇṇaṇ upekkhāsahagatassa bhavaṇṇassa anantarapaccayenā* ti<sup>1</sup> tadārammaṇabhavanga-mūlabhavaṇṇaṇ vasena vuttaṇ. Sesam ettha sabbaṇ pāli-vasen' eva veditabbaṇ.

DASSANATTIKE *dassanena pahātabbo rāgo uppajjati* ti<sup>2</sup> ādisu dassanena pahātabbo puthujjanassa uppajjati, bhāvanāya pahātabbo sotāpannassa pi ti evaṇ uparimassa uparimassa heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimā n' uppajjanti ti veditabbā. Dassanena pahātabbo dhammo bhāvanāya pahātabbassa ekena pi pac-cayena paccayo na hoti.

Sesam ettha pāliṇ anugantvā Kusalattike vuttalakkhana-vasen' eva veditabbaṇ.

PAHĀTABBAHETUKATTIKE *dassanena pahātabba-hetukādi-ṇaṇ vibhāgo Aṭṭhakathākaṇḍe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.*<sup>3</sup> Vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagato moho ahetukattā tatiyapāde pavitṭho. Evam ettha yesaṇ dassana-bhāvanāhi pahātabbo hetu atthi, te pahātabba-hetukā. Yesaṇ so natthi, ten' eva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabba-hetukā ti imaṇ pahātabba-hetuka-vibhāgaṇ ſatvā, sesaṇ Dassanena-pahātabbattike ceva Kusalattike ca dassitalakkhaṇānusāren' eva veditabbaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 333.

<sup>2</sup> Above, p. 334.

<sup>3</sup> Ad. 43 f.

ACĀYAGĀMITTIKE ca Paṭicavāra-Saṅsaṭṭhavāresu Anulomaṇ Kusalattikasadisam eva. Sesañ vissajjanato gaṇanato ca yathā pālim eva niyyāti.

SEKHATTIKE asekho dhammo sekhasa dhammassa na kenaci paccayena paccayo. Sekho asekhasa anantara-pakatūpanissayo pana hoti.

Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyāti.

Tathā PARITTATTIKE.

PARITTĀRAMMAṆATTIKE *appamānārammaṇā cetanā* ti sehaṇaṇ gotrabhū-cetanā; paccavekkhaṇa-cetanā ti pi vattuṇ vaṭṭati.

*Vipākānaṇ parittārammaṇānaṇ* ti paṭisandhiyaṇ kammaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā, pavatte cakkhuviññāṇādivasena rūpādi ārammaṇaṇ tadārammaṇavasena javanena gahitaparittārammaṇaṇ ca ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppannānaṇ. Ye pana gotrabhu-cittena natthi paṭisandhī ti vadanti, te iminā sutena paṭisedhetabbā.

Sesam ettha pālinayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

HINATTIKO Sankiliṭṭhattikasadiso.

MICCHATTATTIKE micchattaniyato sammattaniyatassa, sammattaniyato vā micchattaniyatassa kenaci paccayena paccayo na hoti. Micchattaniyato vā sammattaniyato saha-jātādhipatirahito nāma natthi. Sammattaniyato ekantato vatthu-<sup>1</sup>purejātaṇ natthi. Micchattaniyate siyā ārammaṇa-purejātaṇ. Aniyataṇ cittaṇ ārabba niyatā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyya. Sesa niyataṇ ārabba niyataṇ na uppajjati.<sup>2</sup> Micchattaniyataṇ garuṇ katvā na koci dhammo uppajjati. Kusalo micchattassa upaniseyapaccayo na hoti.

Sesam ettha pāliyaṇ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

MAGGĀRAMMAṆATTIKE Paṭicavārassa Anulome vipāka-paccayo natthi. Kammapaccaye pi imasmiṇ tike nānākhaṇikaṇ na labbhati. Tathā Uppannattika-Atītattikesu.

<sup>1</sup> Bm. ārammaṇa.

<sup>2</sup> S. uppajjati.

Paccaniye *ahetukaṇ maggārammaṇaṇ* ti ahetukaṇ maggārammaṇaṇ āvajjanaṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

Sesam ettha pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbaṇ.

UPPANNATTIKE ca ATITATTIKE ca Paṭiccavārādayo natthi; Pañhavāramattam eva labbhati. Kasmā? Paṭiccavārādayo hi sahaajāta-purejātānaṇ yeva honti.

Ime ca tikā atitānāgatamissakā. Uppannattike c' ettha anantarabhāgiyā pi paccayā na labbhanti. Kasmā? Uppannattike atitassa abhāvato. Uppanno ca anuppanno cā ti ime c' ettha dve dhammā uppannassa anuppannassa cā ti imesaṇ dvinnaṇ na kenaci paccayena paccayo. Anuppanno ca uppādi cā ti ime pana dve uppannassa ārammaṇūpanissaya-vasena dvīhi paccayehi paccayā.

Sesam ettha pāliyaṇ āgatanayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

Atitattike paccuppannaṇ atitānāgatassa atitānāgatañ ca atitānāgatassa na kenaci paccayena paccayo. Nibbānaṇ pana dvīsu pi imesu Tikesu neva paccayato na paccayuppannato labbhati.

Sesam idhā pi pāliyaṇ āgatanayen' eva veditabbaṇ.

AJJHATTATTIKE ajjhatabhiddhā-padaṇ na gahitaṇ. Ajjhatabhiddhāsankhātā hi ubho rāsayo neva ekato paccayā honti, na paccayuppannā; tasmā hatthatale ṭhapitassa sāsapassa vaṇṇo pi hatthatalavaṇṇena saddhiṇ ekato ārammaṇaṇ na hoti ti veditabbo.

Yathā ca ajjhatabhiddhā-padaṇ, evam ettha AJJHATTĀRAMMAṆATTIKE pi ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇapadaṇ na labbhati.

Sesaṇ yathā pālim eva niyyāti.

SANIDASSANATTIKE pi pālivasen' eva attho gahetabbo. Gaṇanā p' ettha pāliyaṇ āgatavāre sankhipitvā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva saṇsandanesu saṇsanditvā veditabbā ti.

DHAMMĀNULOME TIKAPATṬHĀNAVANNAṆĀ NITṬHITĀ.



## DUKAPATTHĀNAVANNA

Dukapatthāne pi sabbadukesu pañhavissajjanāni<sup>1</sup> ceva gaṇanā ca pāliyaṃ āgatanāyena' eva veditabbā.

Api c' ettha sahetuka-hetusampayuttadukānaṃ vissajjanaṃ hetudukavissajjanasadisāṃ. Tathā hetu-ceva-sahetuka-hetu-ceva-hetusampayuttadukānaṃ. Tathā sappaccaya-sankhatadukānaṃ. *Idaṃ dukaṃ yathā sappaccayadukaṃ evaṃ kātābbaṃ* ti<sup>2</sup> idaṃ yasmā sappaccayo viya appaccayena sankhato pi asankhatena saddhiṃ yojanaṃ labbhati, tasmā vuttaṃ.

Sārammaṇa-Cittasampayutta-saṃsaṭṭhadukā pi sadisavissajjanā yeva; tathā Āsava-Ogha-Yoga-gocchakā. Ete hi tayo aññamaññaṃ sadisavissajjanā yeva.

Api ca Lokiya-Sāsava-Saṃyojaniya-Ganthaniya-Nivaraṇiya-Parāmatṭha-Sankilesikadukā Āsavavippayutta-Sāsava-Saṃyojanavippayutta-Saṃyojaniya-Ganthavippayutta-Ganthaniya-Nivaraṇavippayutta-Nivaraṇiya-Parāmāsavippayutta-Parāmatṭha-Kilesavippayutta-Sankilesika-Pariyāpanna-Sa-uttaradukā ti ime pi dukā samānā.

Kilesadukaṃ Saṃyojanadukasadisāṃ.

Sanṅkiliṭṭha-Kilesasampayutta-Nivaraṇasampayutta-Dassanena-pahātabba-Saraṇadukā pi samānā. Tathā Kilesā-ceva-sankiliṭṭha-Nivaraṇā-ceva-nivaraṇasampayutta-Kilesā-ceva-Kilesasampayuttadukā. Iminā nāyena<sup>3</sup> sabbesaṃ attha-to sadisānaṃ dukānaṃ vissajjanāni sadisāna' eva hontī ti veditabbāni.

Sabbasmim pi pana Patthāne Kenaci-viññeyya-dukaṃ na labbhati.<sup>4</sup>

Āsavā-ceva-āsavasampayuttā-ca, Saṃyojanā-ceva-saṃyo-

<sup>1</sup> Bm. pañhā.

<sup>2</sup> Duka p. 90.

<sup>3</sup> S. upāyena.

<sup>4</sup> This Duka is one of the Cūlantara Dukas in the Dhammasaṅgāṇī. Cf. there, pp. 3, 193 f.

janasampayuttā-ca, Ganthā - ceva - ganthasampayuttā - ca, Nīvaraṇā-ceva-nīvaraṇasampayuttā-ca, Kilesā-ceva-sankiliṭṭhā-cā ti evarūpesu dukesu vipākapaccayo ceva nānākhanika-kammapaccayo ca na labbhati.

Na-hetu-sahetuka-na-hetu-ahetukesu hetupaccayo natthi. Hetu-ceva-hetusampayuttā-ca, Āsavā-ceva-āsavasampayuttā-ca, Ganthā-ceva-ganthasampayuttā-cā ti imesu dukesu na-hetu-na-jhāna-na-maggā na labbhanti. Saṅgyojanā-ceva-saṅgyojanasampayuttā-ca nīvaraṇā-ceva-nīvaraṇasampayuttā ca, Kilesā-ceva-kilesasampayuttā-ca, Kilesā-ceva-sankiliṭṭhā-cā ti imesu pana vicikicchā-uddhaccasahagatassa mohassa vasena na-hetupaccayo labbhati.

Na-jhāna-na-maggapaccayā na labbhanti ti evaṇ sabbadukesu labbhamānālabbhamānaṇ upaparikkhitvā pālīvasen' eva vāraṇanā veditabbā ti.

DUKAPATṬHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

## [DUKA-TIKA-PATTHĀNAVANNA]

Duka-tika-patthāne *hetuṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca hetu kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti evaṃ pañhamatt' uddhāravasen' eva sankhepato desanā katā.

Kusalaṃ alobhaṃ paṭicca adoso amoho ti ādinā pana nayena vitthāro vattabbo. Siyā so hetthā dassitanayena sakkā avutto pi jānitun ti ekapade pi ekapaccayo<sup>1</sup> vā na vutto. Yā pan'esā sankhepato desanā katā, sā evaṃ katā ti veditabbā. Hetudukena hi saddhiṃ kusalapadaṃ yojetvā Paṭiccavāre Anulomassa ceva Paccanīyassa ca vasena sabbe labbhamāna-kapaccayā dassita. Anulomapaccanīya-Paccanīyānulomānāyā ceva Sahajātavārādayo ca na dassitā; kevalaṃ Paṭicca-vārasadisāṃ yeva vitthāretabban ti vuttaṃ.

Pañhavāre pi pañhe pi<sup>2</sup> avissajjetvā kevalaṃ pañhuddhāramattaṃ katvā, Anulomapaccanīyavasen' eva labbhamāna-kapaccayā dassitā.

Yathā ca kusalapadaṃ, evaṃ akusala-avyākata-padāni pi hetudukena saddhiṃ yojetvā *hetu-kusaladuka-tikaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ* ti vuttaṃ.

Tato paraṃ *hetum sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ dhammaṃ* ti ādinā nayena hetuvedanā-duka-tikādini ekavīsati dukatikāni dassitāni.

Yasmā pana hetu nāma sanidassana-sappatigho, anidassana-sappatigho vā natthi, tasmā hetupadena saddhiṃ sanidassana-sappatigha-anidassana-sappatighapadāni na<sup>3</sup> yojitāni.

Evaṃ hetudukena saddhiṃ labbhamānakavasena dvā-vīsati tike yojetvā, puna te sahetukadukādīhi saraṇadukapariyosānehi sabbadukehi saddhiṃ yojitā. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ padaṃ yena yena padena saddhiṃ yojanaṃ na gacchati, taṃ taṃ pāliyaṃ yeva na labbhati ti vuttaṃ. Evam ettha ekena dukena saddhiṃ dvā-vīsati tike yojetvā, puna aparena dvā-vīsati

<sup>1</sup> S. ekapaccayena.

<sup>2</sup> Bm. pañham pi.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

aparena<sup>1</sup> dvā-vīsati ti paṭipāṭiyā duka-sate labbhamānaduka-padehi saddhiṃ dvā-vīsati tikā yojitā ti dvā-vīsati tike gahetvā, dukasate pakkhipitvā, duka-tika-paṭṭhānaṃ nāma desitaṃ.

Tattha yesu yesu ṭhānesu nayaṃ dassetvā, pāḷiyā sankhepo kato, tesu tesu ṭhānesu dassitanayānurūpena tassa<sup>2</sup> vitthāro veditabbo ti.

**DUKA-TIKA-PATṬHĀNAṃ NITṬHITAṃ.**

<sup>1</sup> S. apare . . . apare.

<sup>2</sup> B. tassa.

## [TIKA-DUKA-PATṬHĀNAVANNAṆĀ]

Tika-dukapaṭṭhāne pi *kusalaṇ* *hetuṇ* *dhammaṇ* *paṭicca* *hetu kusalo* *hetudhammo* *uppañjati* *hetupaccayā* ti pañhamattuddhāra-vasen' eva desanā katā. Tattha yathā heṭṭhā hetudukena saddhiṇ kusala padaṇ yojetvā, sabbapaccayavasena sabbavāresu sankhepato desanā katā, evam idha Kusalattikena saddhiṇ hetupadaṇ yojetvā sabbapaccayavasena sabbavāresu sankhepato desanā katā. Yathā ca hetupadaṇ, evaṇ na-hetupadam pi Kusalattikena saddhiṇ yojetvā Kusalattika-hetudukaṇ<sup>1</sup> niṭṭhāpitaṇ.

Tato paraṇ *sukhāya* *vedanāya* *sampayuttaṇ* *hetuṇ* *dhammaṇ* ti ādinā nayena Vedanāttika-Hetudukādini<sup>2</sup> eka-vīsati tika-dukāni dassitāni. Evaṇ dvā-vīsatiyā tikehi saddhiṇ hetudukaṇ yojetvā, puna tehi yeva saddhiṇ sahetuka-dukādayo saraṇadukapariyosānā labbhamānavasena sabbadukā yojitā. Idhā pi yaṇ yaṇ padaṇ yojanaṇ na gacchati, taṇ taṇ pāliyaṇ yeva paṭikkhittaṇ. Evaṇ duka-sataṇ gahetvā, dvā-vīsatiyā tikesu pakkipitvā tika-dukapaṭṭhānaṇ desitaṇ.

Tatrā pi yena yena nayena pāliyaṇ sankhitto, so so nayo vitthārato veditabbo ti.

### TIKA-DUKAPATṬHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> S. kusalattike hetu°.

<sup>2</sup> S. vedanattike hetu°.

## [TIKA-TIKAPATṬHĀNAVANNAṆĀ]

TIKA-TIKAPATṬHĀNE *pi kusalaṇ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca kusalo sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti pañhuddhārasen' eva Sankhepato desanā katā. Ettha ca Kusalattika-Vedanāttikā-dīhi Vedanāttikādayo ca<sup>1</sup> Kusalattikenā ti, evaṇ tikesu yeve tikā pakkhittā. Yena yena ca padena saddhiṇ yaṇ yaṇ padaṇ yojanaṇ na<sup>2</sup> gacchati, taṇ taṇ hāpetvā labbhamānavasen' eva sabbapaccayesu vārā ca gaṇananayā ca dassitā. Tasmā te sādhukaṇ pāliyaṇ<sup>3</sup> upaparikkhitvā veditabbā.

Yathā ca Kusalattikaṇ Vedanāttikā-dīhi Vedanāttikādayo ca tena saddhiṇ yojetvā veditabbā, tathā ekekaṇ tikaṇ sesehi sesā ca tehi saddhiṇ yojetvā veditabbā ti.

### TIKA-TIKAPATṬHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> S. *inserts* : tena saddhiṇ yojetvā, tathā ekekaṇ sesehi sesā ca tehi saddhiṇ yojetvā veditabbā ti ettha ca kusalattika-vedanāttikādayo . . .

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B. pāliṇ.

## [DUKA-DUKAPATṬHĀNAVANNAṆĀ]

Duka-dukaṭṭhāne pi *hetu-sahetukaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca hetu-sahetuko dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti<sup>1</sup> pañhuddhāra-vasen' eva sankhepato desanā katā. Tattha hetudukaṇ sahetukadukādihi sahetukadukādīni ca tena saddhiṇ yojitāni. Ekekaṇ pana dukaṇ sesehi sesā ca tehi saddhiṇ paṭipāṭiyā yojetabbā. Idaṇ hi Duka-dukaṭṭhānaṇ nāma dukesu yeva duke pakkhipitvā desitaṇ. Ten' ettha sabbadukehi saddhiṇ sabbadukānaṇ yojanā veditabbā, pāli pana sankhittā. Yena yena ca padena saddhiṇ yaṇ yaṇ padaṇ yojanaṇ na gacchati, taṇ taṇ hāpetvā va desanā katā ti.

DUKA-DUKAPATṬHĀNAṆ NIṬṬHITAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 343.

## [NIGAMANAN]

Ettāvatā:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānaṃ varaṃ dukuttamaṃ, dukaṃ tikaṃ ceva  
tikaṃ dukañ ca  
tika-tikañ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha anulomamhi nayā  
sugambhīrā ti

Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttagāthāya dīpitā dhammānulomapaṭ-  
ṭhāne<sup>1</sup> cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha  
ekakasmiṃ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti  
ekena pariyāyena catu-vīsati nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ ANULOMA-  
PAṬṬHĀNAṃ yeva veditabbaṃ.

Idāni kusalādīnaṃ padānaṃ paṭikkhepavasena dhammānaṃ  
paccanīyapaṭṭhānaṃ dassetuṃ *na-kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca  
n-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti ādi āradhāṃ.  
Tattha *na-kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiccā* ti kusalassa paccaya-  
bhāvaṃ vāreti, *na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati* ti kusalassa uppat-  
tiṃ vāreti; tasmā *akusalāvyākataṃ ekaṃ khandhaṃ paṭicca  
kusalāvyākataṃ tayo khandhā cittasamutthānañ ca rūpaṃ* ti  
evam ādinā nayaṃ ettha pañhaṃ vissajjitabbaṃ. Tasmiṃ  
tasmiṃ paccaye laddhagaṇanā pana pāliyaṃ vuttā yeva.

Ye pi vārā sadisavissajjanā, te pi tatth' eva dassitā, tasmā  
sabbam ettha heṭṭhā vuttanayānusārena pāliṃ upaparikkhi-  
tvā veditabbaṃ. Yathā c' ettha, evaṃ Dukapaṭṭhāne, Duka-  
tikapaṭṭhāne, Tika-dukaṭṭhāne, Tika-tikaṭṭhāne, Duka-  
dukaṭṭhāne ca.

Ettāvatā:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ dukaṃ tikaṃ ceva  
tikaṃ dukañ ca  
tika-tikaṃ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha paccanīyamhi nayā  
sugambhīrā ti

<sup>1</sup> B. °anulomatthāne.



Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ vuttagāthāya dīpitā dhammapaccaniya-paṭṭhāne cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekasmiṇ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catu-visati nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṇ PACCANIYA-PATṬHĀNAN yeva veditabbaṇ.

Idāni kusalādisu dhammesu paccayadhammaṇ apaṭikkhipitvā paccayuppannassa kusalādibhāvapaṭikkhepavasena dhammānaṇ anulomapaccanīkatāya laddhanāmaṇ ANULOMA-PACCANIYAPATṬHĀNAN dassetuṇ kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā ti ādi āradthaṇ. Tattha kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭiccā ti kusalassa paccayabhāvaṇ anujānāti. Na-kusalo dhammo uppajjati ti kusalass' eva uppattiṇ vāreti, tasmā kusale khandhe paṭicca cīttasamutthānaṇ rūpaṇ ti ādinā nayena vissajjanaṇ dassitaṇ, taṇ sabbaṇ pāliṇ oloketvā sādhuṇaṇ sallakkhetabbaṇ. Yam pi yena sadisaṇ, yañ ca yattha labbhati, yo ca yesaṇ vissajjanānaṇ yesu paccayesu gaṇanāparicchedo, so sabbo pāliyaṇ dassito; tasmā pāli yeva ettha attho. Yathā c' ettha, evaṇ dukapaṭṭhānādisu pi ti.

Ettāvatā:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ dukuttamaṇ dukaṇ tikañ ceva tika-dukañ ca

tika-tikañ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha anulomapaccanīyamhi nayā sugambhirā ti

Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ vuttagāthāya dīpitā dhammānulomapaccanīyapaṭṭhāne cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekekasmiṇ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catuvisati-nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṇ anulomapaccaniya-paṭṭhānaṇ yeva veditabbaṇ.

Idāni kusalādisu dhammesu paccayadhammaṇ paṭikkhipitvā paccayuppannassa kusalādibhāvena appaṭikkhepavasena dhammānaṇ paccanīyānulomatāya laddhanāmaṇ Paccanīyānuloma-Paṭṭhānaṇ dassetuṇ na kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca akusalo dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā ti ādi āradthaṇ.

Tattha na kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭiccā ti kusalassa paccayabhāvaṇ vāreti, akusalo dhammo uppajjati ti akusalassa uppat-

tiṇ anujānāti. Na kusalaṇ hi akusalaṇ avyākataṇ vā, tañ ca saha-jātapaccayaṇ katvā uppajjamāno kusalo nāma natthi; tasmā<sup>1</sup> akusalāvyākatavasena desanā katā. Tattha *akusalaṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā* ti evaṇ na-kusalaṇ dhammaṇ paṭicca vissajjanaṇ veditabbaṇ. *Avyākato dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayā* ti ayaṇ pana pañho *vipākāvyākataṇ kiriyāvyākataṇ ekaṇ khandhaṇ paṭicca tayo khandhā citta-samutthānañ ca rūpaṇ* ti vissajjito va. Iti sabbapañhesu avissajjitassa atthānurūpaṇ vissajjitassa ca pāli-āgatam eva vissajjanaṇ. Ekeka-smiṇ ca tika-duke vārappabhedapaccaya-gaṇanāvidhānaṇ sabbaṇ heṭṭhā vuttanayānusāren' eva veditabbaṇ.

Ettāvatā ca:—

Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṇ dukuttamaṇ dukaṇ-tikañ ceva tikaṇ-dukañ ca  
tika-tikañ ceva duka-dukañ ca cha paccaniyānulomamhi  
nayā sugambhīrā ti

Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ vuttagāthāya dipitā dhammā paccaniyā-nulome paṭṭhāne cha nayā niddiṭṭhā honti. Paccayavasena pan' ettha ekeka-smiṇ paṭṭhāne anulomādayo cattāro cattāro nayā ti ekena pariyāyena catu-visati nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṇ paccaniyānulomapaṭṭhānaṇ yeva veditabbaṇ. Evaṇ dhammā-nulomādivasena catusu vāresu ekeka-smiṇ catu-visatiyā<sup>2</sup> nayānaṇ vasena channavuti nayā honti. Tattha paccayanaye agahetvā ekeka-smiṇ paṭṭhāne tika-dukādinaṇ yeva channaṇ channaṇ nayānaṇ vasen' etaṇ catuvisatiyā nayapaṭimaṇḍitaṇ samantapaṭṭhāna-mahāpakaraṇaṇ veditabbaṇ.

Keci pana: kusalārammaṇo dhammo akusalārammaṇo dhammo ti ādinā nayena ārammaṇamātikaṇ nāma ṭhapetvā kusalārammaṇo dhammo kusalārammaṇassa dhammassa hetu-paccayena paccayo ti ārammaṇapaṭṭhānaṇ nāma dassetvā, aparaṃ pi phassādinaṇ vasena pi phassapaṭṭhānaṇ nāma uddharitvā dassenti. Taṇ neva pāliyaṇ, na Aṭṭhakathāsu sandissati ti idha na vicāritaṇ. Sangiti-ārūlha-pālivasen' eva pan' esā vaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> S. continues: akusalāvyākataṇ ca [sam]paṭicca tayo khandhā cittasamutthānañ ca rūpaṇ ti evaṇ vissajjanaṇ veditabbaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. repeats the number.

Ettāvatā ca:—

Sammūlḥāyatthapajā<sup>1</sup> tantākulādi bhāvam āpannā  
 nekavidhadukkhā gahanāṇ saṅsāraṇ nātivattanti.  
 paccayabhede kusalo loke garu tam pi paccayākāraṇ  
 atinippunagambhiraṇ javanabhūmiṇ Buddhañāpassa.  
 kusalādi-dhammabhedāṇ nissāyanayehi vividhagaṇa-  
 nehi  
 vitthārento sattamam Abhidhammappakaraṇaṇ Satthā.  
 suvihtasanniṭṭhāno Paṭṭhānaṇ nāma yaṇ pakāsesi  
 saddhāya samāraddhā yā aṭṭhakathā mayā tassa  
 ācariyānaṇ vādaṇ avihāya Vibhajjavādisissānaṇ  
 atibahuvidhantārāye lokamhi anantarāyenā  
 sā evaṇ aṇṇa kathā cuddasamattehi bhānavārehi  
 atthaṇ pakāsayanti Paṭṭhānavarassa sakalassa  
 sanniṭṭhānaṇ pattā yath' eva niṭṭhaṇ tathā bahujanassa  
 sampāpuṇantu siḡhaṇ kalyāṇā sabbasankappā.

Ettāvatā:—

Sattappakaraṇaṇ nātho Abhidhammam adesayi  
 devātidevo devānaṇ devalokamhi yaṇ pure  
 tassa aṭṭhakathā ekā sakalassā pi niṭṭhitā  
 ciraṭṭhitatthaṇ Dhammassa niṭṭhapentena taṇ mayā.  
 yaṇ pattāṇ kusalaṇ tassa ānubhāvena pāṇino  
 sabbe Saddhammarājassa űatvā Dhammaṇ sukhā-  
 vahaṇ  
 pāpuṇantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā  
 asokaṇ anupāyasaṇ nibbānasukham uttamaṇ.  
 ciraṇ tiṭṭhatu Saddhammo ! Dhamme hontu sagāravā  
 sabbe pi sattā ! Kālena sammā devo pavassatu !  
 yathā rakkhisū porāṇā surājāno tath' ev' imaṇ  
 rājā rakkhātu Dhammena attano va pajaṇ pajaṇ ti.

PAṬṬHĀNAPAKARAṆAṬṬHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.  
 NIṬṬHITĀ CA ABHIDHAMMA-PIṬAKAṬṬHAKATHĀ.

<sup>1</sup> B. and S. sammūlḥā attā pajā. Should it be Sammūlḥāyatīā  
 pajā ?

## [Colophon.]

*Paramavisuddhasaddhā buddhiviriyaapaṭimaṇḍitena sīlācāraja-  
juva-maddavādiguṇasamudayasamudhiteṇa sakasamaya-sama-  
yantaragahanajjhogāhaṇasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasamannā-  
gatena tipitakapariyattippabhede sūttakathe satthu sāsane  
appaṭihataññānappaṭhāveṇa mahāveyyākaraṇeṇa karana-sam-  
patti janitasukhaviniggata - madhurodāravacana - netāvaṇṇa-  
yuttēna yutta-mutta-vādinā vādivareṇa mahākavināpabhinna-  
patisambhidā parivāre<sup>1</sup> chaḷabhiññā patisambhidādiṭṭhapaṭheda-  
guṇapaṭimaṇḍite uttarimanussadhammesuppatitṭhitabuddhānaṃ  
theravaṇṇasappadīpānaṃ therānaṃ Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vaṇṇa-  
lankārahūteṇa vipula-visuddhabuddhinā*

## BUDDHAGHOSO

*ti garūhi gahitanāmadheyyena<sup>2</sup> therena kathā ayaṃ sakalassā pi*

## ABHIDHAMMAPĪṬAKASSA ATTHAKATHĀ.

*Tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ lokanītharaṇesinaṃ  
dassenti kulaputtānaṃ nayaṃ paññāvisuddhiyā,  
yāva Buddhō ti nāmaṃ pi Buddhacittassa tādino  
lokamhi lokasetṭhassa<sup>3</sup> pavattati mahesino ti.*

<sup>1</sup> Bm. paṭivāre.<sup>2</sup> Bm. stars this word.<sup>3</sup> Bm. jeṭṭhassa.



## INDEX TO THE PAṬṬHĀNA

This comprises references to both Tikapaṭṭhāna and Commentary, Vols. I.-III., and Dukapaṭṭhāna I., edition 1906. These four volumes contain all six divisions of the Paṭṭhāna, either in full or in digest, as well as the Commentary on the six. Only important and interesting terms have been indexed. Unmarked references are to the work entitled Tikapaṭṭhāna and Commentary; references to Dukapaṭṭhāna I. are marked D; where confusion is possible, references to the former work are marked T.



## INDEX

### A.

akusalahetu (3 fold) 27  
 aggamagga 272  
 Ajjhatta - (ārammaṇa - )tika  
     335, 355  
 aññamañña (def.) 14, 36;  
     °(3 fold) 56; °paccaya 3,  
     62 sq.; D 27; °vāra freq.  
     e.g. D 107  
 Atṭhakathā 242 sq., 363 sq.  
 Atīta-(ārammaṇa-)tika 335,  
     355  
 attā: °ukkhaṇsana 279; attan'  
     ātāpa 169  
 attha-sarikkhatā 66  
 atthi-paccaya 6; (7 fold) 20;  
     55 sq., 66; °vāra freq. e.g.  
     D 53, 101, 117, 131, 165,  
     191, 213, 233, 255, 279,  
     301, 313, 347  
 addhānantarata, 14  
 adhipati (2 fold) 31; °paccaya  
     2, 13, 32 sq., 60 sq., 68;  
     D 26; °vāra freq. e.g.  
     D 11 sq., 63, 87, 183, 241,  
     251, 271, 343  
 anantara-paccaya 2, 13, 34  
     sq., 60 sq., 67; D 26; °vāra  
     freq. e.g. D 12 sq., 45,  
     65, 97, 141, 161, 185, 197,  
     227, 273, 297, 331  
 anantariya-kamma 282  
 anāgat-aṇsa-ñāṇa 322  
 anicca, dukkha, anatta 156,  
     157, 171, 178  
 Anulomapattihāna (the term)  
     363

Anulomapaccanīpatthāna (the  
 term) 364  
 Aneka-vāra freq. e.g. 77, 143,  
     321  
 apacca-kkhāya 11 (in defn. of  
     paccaya)  
 appatiṭṭhita-vatthutā 25  
 apariyāpanna (3 fold) 29  
 abhijjhā 168  
 Abhidhamma-ppakarana 366;  
     °mātikā 241, 242 sq.  
 arahā 155, 167, 171, 178  
 ariyā D 43, 309, 342; °mag-  
     gacetanā 63, 64  
 arūpa 54; (v.l. āruppa) 143;  
     °avacara 27; °kkhandha  
     67; °dhamma 67  
 arūpino dhammā 54  
 avayava 11  
 avigatapaccaya 7, 21, 66  
 avyākata 34  
 assādeti 40, 323

### Ā.

ākāsānañc-āyatana 154 etc.,  
     165 etc.  
 āgantukabhavanga 347  
 Ācāya-gāmi-tika 334, (so  
     read for acāya°) 354  
 ātāpeti 279  
 āpodhātu D 105 sq., 110  
 āyatana (cakkhu etc.) D 124  
     sq., 131 sq., 221  
 āyatanāni D 105 sq  
 āyāsa 15  
 ārammaṇa (6 fold) 29; °dham-  
     mā 53, 54; °paccaya 1, 12,



29, 38 sq., 60 sq., 68;  
D 25, 221, 225; °vāra  
freq. e.g. D 9 sq., 39, 43,  
61, 71, 75, 111, 127, 159,  
201, 209, 225, 269, 283,  
295, 309, 317, 329, 351  
ārappa 47, 53, 57, 247, 264;  
°vipāka 52, 54  
āvajjanā 159, 160  
āsankā 53  
Āsavaduka etc. D 153 sq.; see  
also T 356  
āsavā (the 4) D 153, 158, 195,  
199  
āsevana-paccaya 5, (def.) 17,  
44; °vāra freq. e.g. D 16, 79  
āhāra: °āsa 17; °kicca 48;  
°paccaya 5, (def.) 18, 62  
sq.; °vāra D 115, 189

## I.

itthi: °indriya 50; °ubbandhi-  
tukāmā (in sim.) 280;  
°linga 50  
iddhividha-nāṇa 154 etc.;  
D 10  
indriya: °paccaya 5, 18, 50,  
65; °vāra freq. e.g. D 17  
isisattama 8

## U.

ukkaṭṭhapariccheda 63, 64  
uttānikamma 10  
uddesa 11, 59; °vāra 231  
uddhacca 108, 122, 139, 143,  
152, 255, 259; D 4 sq., 24,  
170 sq., 183, 186, 189 sq.,  
265 sq.; °nīvaraṇa D 289  
sq.  
upakāra 11  
upakārikā 46  
upatthambhaka 67, 284 sq.,  
352

upanissaya (def.) 15; (3 fold)  
15 sq., 62 sq.; °paccaya 4,  
15, 41; °vāra freq. e.g. D  
13 sq., 113, 211, 229, 253,  
312, 345  
upariṭṭhima 41  
upādā-rūpa 249, 250  
Upādinna: °upādāniya-ttika  
352; °tika 331, 332  
upāyāsa 15  
uposathakamma (see dānaṇ  
datvā passage)  
uppajjati (def.) 247  
Uppanna-ttika 335, 355  
uppādakkhana 55  
ussuka 232

## Ū.

ūnataragaṇanā 259, 266

## E.

ekakkhaṇika 250  
ekibhāva 16

## O.

okāsā (3) 25  
okkanti 3, 6, 14; °kkhaṇa 36,  
56, 269  
Oghaduka D 288 sq.; see also  
T 356  
ojā 48  
osāpitatta 12

## K.

kaṭatta 5; °rūpa 250  
kattukamyatā 31  
kappakoṭṭi 45  
kabalinkāra 5, 48; °āhāra-  
paccaya 58  
kamma 45, 280; (as khetta)  
25; °ja-rūpa 25; °paccaya  
5, (def.) 18, 45 sq., 66;  
°vāra freq. e.g. D 49, 99,

129, 163, 231, 299, 333;  
 °vega 44; °vegakkhattatā  
 25; °veyyāvaccā 279  
 kāma: °āvacara etc. 273 sq.;  
 (5 fold) 29; °āvacarakusa-  
 lahetu (3 fold) 27; °ochan-  
 danīvarana etc. D 289 sq.;  
 °bhava 27; °rāgasanyo-  
 janaṇ etc. D 205 sq.  
 kāya 43; °ganthā (the 3) D  
 245 sq., 282 sq.; °passad-  
 dha 61  
 kāyika sukha and dukkha  
 169 sq.  
 kāla: °paṭipakkhatā 66; -kā-  
 lato 22  
 kālāntaratā 14  
 kiriya 29, 36, 39, 159, 160;  
 kiriya at 34 (3 fold) 44;  
 —incpds. kiriya: °avyākā-  
 tā dhammā 5; °avyākato  
 (3 fold) 45; °āhāra 49;  
 °indriya 51; °cetanā 47;  
 °jhānanga 52; °manodhā-  
 tu 276; °manoviññāpa-  
 dhātu 324; °samāpatti  
 170; °hetu (3 fold) 27  
 Kilesaduka 356  
 kusala 232, 272; (4 fold) 29,  
 34, (3 fold) 45; (°akusala  
 and avyākata) 69 sq., 107  
 sq.; °akusala, kiriya and  
 vipāka in various relations  
 273 sq.; °indriya 50;  
 °ttika 69, 229, 232, 239,  
 242, 243, 246, 349, 360,  
 361; °hetu (4 fold) 27  
 Kenaci-viññeyyaduka D 150  
 sq.; see also T 356  
 kevalaṇ 46, 58, 266  
 kosajja 268

## Kh.

khandha 73 sq.; -khandhā (4)  
 3, 5 sq., 269; °arūpino 56

## G.

gaṇanā D 152, 180; (bahu°,  
 ūnatara°, samāna°) 254;  
 °pariccheda 364  
 gati 44  
 Ganthaduka etc. D 245 sq.;  
 see also T 356  
 gamana 10  
 garuṇ katvā 40  
 garukāra 31  
 gahana 24  
 gijjhapotaka (in sim.) 17  
 gocchaka 356; D 237  
 gotrabhu 15, 45, 154, 172, 325  
 (see also dānaṇ datvā  
 passage)

## Gh.

ghaṭanā 289-297, 311 sq., 348  
 ghaṭitatta 309

## C.

cakka: with *bandhati* or  
*karoti* to make (complete)  
 the cycle (of words), to  
 make up a logical chain or  
 syllogism D 153, 167, 195,  
 196, 236, 289, 293; °ban-  
 dhagamana T 310  
 cakkhu: dibba 165 sq.; °āya-  
 tana etc. 55, 112 sq., 140;  
 °indriya 49, 53; °viññā-  
 nadhātu 60  
 catuvokāra 46 sq.  
 cāga 277; °vā 279  
 citta 60, 63; °ekaggatā 61;  
 °cetasikā dhammā 2, 12,  
 13, 14, 24, 28, 36, 56, 59;  
 °paṭibaddha 25; °samut-  
 ṭhānaṇ rūpaṇ 75 sq., 107  
 sq., 137 sq., 247 sq., 251,  
 269; D 1 sq.  
 cittikāra 31

Cūlantaraduka D 169, 204,  
216, 259, 324, 337  
cetanā 144  
cetopariyañāna 321; D 10,  
42  
cora 280

## Ch.

chanda, 13, 31, 60, 63

## J.

janaka 66  
jappeti, 40, 166, 278  
javana 256, 347; °kiriya 250;  
°vithi 272  
jīvitindriya 50, 61

## Jh.

jhāna 165; °angāni (7) 51;  
°paccaya 6, 19, 65; °pari-  
hāni 346

## Ñ.

ñānacāra 59

## T.

ṭhāna 9; °aṭhāna 167  
ṭhitikkhaṇa 55

## T.

Tathāgata 241  
tantākula 366  
tad-avimuttā (read adhi° for  
avi°) 278  
ti: °daṇḍa (in sim.) 14;  
°mūlaka 237, as tikamū-  
laka at 233  
Tika: °Tikapatṭhāna 240,  
342; °Tikapatṭhānavan-  
nanā 361; °Dukapatṭhāna  
240, 341; °Dukapatṭhā-  
navannanā 360; °Paṭṭhā-  
na 8, 10, 246

## Th.

theravaṇṣa 367

## D.

Dassanattika 333, 353  
dāna (datvā) 154, 157, 165 sq.,  
269, 320, 349; D 9, 42 sq.,  
61 sq., 75, 86, 97, 112,  
127, 140 sq., 159 sq., 182,  
210, 225, 250 sq., 269 sq.,  
283, 295 sq., 309, 317, 329,  
342, 351  
dibba: °cakkhu 278; D 54;  
°sota D 54  
Duka: °Tikapatṭhāna 240,  
340; °Tika-Patṭhānavan-  
nanā 358; °Dukapatṭhāna  
241, 343; °Dukapatṭhāna-  
vanṇanā 362; °Paṭṭhāna  
(remainder) 8, 336, 339;  
°patṭhānavannanā 356  
dukkha 283  
deva: °parisā 241  
desanā-vilāsa 21, 261  
domanassa D 170 sq., 183,  
186, 189 sq.

## Dh.

Dhamma 366  
dhamma: °to 21 sq.; °rāsi  
39; dhammā 28  
Dhammasaṅgaṇi 10  
Dhammasenāpati 241

## N.

natthi-paccaya 7, 21, 58, 66  
nadi (in sim.) 28  
nayaḍassana 241  
Nahetupaccaya 255; D 207,  
219; °vāra D 37.  
nānākhanika 46, 172, 250, 259  
(see also *sahajāta*); D 242  
(so read for nānākāhanika  
and p. 243 in list of cor-

rections); °kammappaccaya 349  
 nāma: °okāsa 26; °rūp' okāsa 26  
 Nārammaṇapaccaya D 29  
 Nigamana 363  
 nigguna 231  
 nijinna 281  
 nijja 231  
 Niddesa 11, 21, 23, 59, 273; °vāra 73-93; °vāraṇṇanā 246-260  
 ninnānākarana 41, 265, 267; D 169, 196, 198, 204, 216, 237, 259, 324  
 nibbāna (see dānaṇ datvā passage) 29, 33, 54, 170; °arammaṇa 45  
 niyatamicchādittḥi 168  
 nirussāha 18  
 nillopa 167, 280  
 nissanga 10  
 nissaya: °paccaya 3, (def.) 15; °vāra 137, 140, 231; °vāra-vaṇṇanā 265  
 Nivaraṇaduka etc. D 289 sq.; see also T 356  
 nuppajjati 283  
 neka (*for* aneka) 366

## P.

pakiṇṇaka 59, 296 sq.  
 Paccaniya 242 sq.; °ānuloma-paṭṭhāna 365; °tikapaṭṭhāna etc. 343-344; °paṭṭhāna (the term) 364  
 paccaya 9 (=thāna); (various) 59 sq.; paccayā (the 24) 73-86, 153-180, 97-102, 233-251, 285 sq.; negative 86-97, 102, 107, 255, 256; °vāra 110-137, 230; D 33, 73, 123, 125, 137, 177, 179, 263, 293, 307, 327; °vāra-vaṇṇanā 261 sq.; °vi-

bhanga 230; °vibhanga-niddesa 272; vibhanga-vāra 249, 268; °visabhāga 66; °sabhāga 66  
 pacchājāta 43; °paccaya 5, 17, 43 sq., 68; °vāra D 15  
 pañcavokāra 26  
 paññavā 279  
 paññāpanā 10  
 paññhavāra 18 sq., 21, 231; °gaṇanā 180-229; °vaṇṇanā 268-285; °vibhanga 153-180  
 paṭikkhattatta 305  
 paṭighāta 282  
 paṭicca (=paṭi+icca) 232; °vāra 69-107, 230, 243 sq., 260 sq.; D 171, 173, 237, 239, 261, 291  
 paṭibāhana 26, 282  
 paṭisandhi 249; °khana 26, 74 sq., 110, 161, 163, 173 sq., 178, 247, 258, 345; °vipāka 258  
 paṭisambhidā 167, 265, 278  
 Paṭṭhāna 8, 10, 242, 366; °pakaraṇa 351; °mahāpakaraṇa 9, 11, 42  
 paṭṭhita 10  
 Paṇṇatti: °vāra 69-73, 231, 243 sq.; °vāraṇṇanā 231-246  
 patthanā 168, 281  
 pathavipāṭa 15  
 padīpa (in sim.) 14  
 paduddhāra 23  
 panthadūhana 280  
 papañcayati 13  
 Pāramāsaduka etc. D 153 sq.; see also T 356  
 parikkappapucchā 231  
 parikkamma 165 sq., 278  
 Paritta: °ārammaṇattika 334, 354; °tika 334, 354  
 paripantha 280

paribhaṇḍañāna 278  
 pariyaṭṭhi-mūlakaṇ-dukkaṇ  
 169  
 Pahābbahetukattika 334, 353  
 pānātipāta etc. 168, 281  
 pādapa (in sim.) 12  
 pīti 61; °tika 333, 353  
 Pucchāvāra 231  
 putthujjāna 155  
 pubbe-nivāsānussatiñāna 321  
 purisalinga 50  
 purejāta 42; (ārammaṇa°, vat-  
 thu°) D 15, 48, 67, 114,  
 163, 187, 212, 230, 254,  
 275, 299, 312, 333, 346;  
 °paccaya 4, 42 sq., 62 sq.,  
 67; (11 fold) 17; °vāra  
 freq. e.g. D 15, 187, 275  
 Porāṇā 259

## Ph.

phalasaṃpatti 34, 272  
 phassa 61  
 phutaṅkāya (-°) 279  
 phoṭṭhabbāyatana D 105 sq.,  
 114, 117

## B.

bāhira 77 sq., 249  
 bujjanaka 230 sq., 261, 265,  
 268  
 Buddha 367; °ghosa 367  
 brahmapārisajjā 43, 55

## Bh.

bhaṇḍassāmika 281  
 bhavanga 34, 159, 160, 169,  
 272, 346  
 bhavaveda 68  
 bhāvanābala 14  
 bhinnajātika 44  
 bhusa 15  
 bhūtā 261  
 bhūmī 10, ° and ārammaṇa 45

## M.

magga (the 4) 154, 157, 165,  
 166, 167; °phala, nibbāna  
 155, 158; °aṅgāni (12) 19,  
 52; °ārammaṇattika 335,  
 354; °paccaya 6, 19, 52, 65  
 mañippabhā 12  
 maṇḍūka (in sim.) 352  
 manoviññānadhātu 38  
 mahaggatakusala 45  
 Mahā: °pakaraṇa 365; °bhūta  
 39, 56, 58, 74 sq., 248,  
 251; °vihāra 367  
 Mātikā-Nikkhepavāra 11  
 mātughātaka etc. 167 sq., 170  
 mātughātikamma 281  
 māna 166, 278  
 micchatta 32; °tika 335, 354  
 missakatta 291  
 mūla 11; D 226, 240, 241;  
 (=cakka) D 225; (reason)  
 D 272, 275, 297, 312, 320;  
 °bhavanga 347  
 mūlaka (eka°, du°, ti° etc.)  
 233 sq., 237, 239 sq., 252,  
 253; (-°hetu, ārammaṇa°  
 etc. with ref. to the 24  
 paccayas) 288 sq.; negative  
 304-310  
 Moggallāna 284  
 moha 108, 122, 139, 143, 152,  
 259

## Y.

yathākammūpagañāna 321  
 Yamaka 8  
 yugalaka 66

## R.

rāga 155, 167  
 rājāpatti (in sim.) 26  
 rāsi 29 sq., 33, 34 sq., 40;  
 rāsi (6) 43, 45  
 rūpa 36, 38, 54, 262; °āya-  
 tana 28; °āvacara 27;

(3 fold) 29; °okāsa 26;  
°kkhandha 33  
Rūpiduka D 121, 122 sq.; see  
also T 356  
rūlhi 253

## L.

lokuttara 44; °kusala 275;  
°dhamma 41; °vipāka 52,  
55, 57  
Lokiyaduka D 135 sq., 304,  
324; see also T 356  
lobha, moha, dosa D 9 sq.,  
18 sq.

## V.

vavatthāna, 23  
vācanāmagga 239 (sic)  
vāra 363; °pariccheda 263  
vāritatta 14  
vikkhambhita 155, 320 sq.;  
D 10  
vigatapaccaya 7, 21, 59; a°  
59  
vicikicchā 61, 108, 122, 139,  
143, 152, 155, 171, 179,  
255, 259, 275; D 4, 24, 170  
sq., 183, 186, 189 sq.,  
265 sq.; °nīvaraṇa D 289  
sq.  
viññāṇa (cakkhu etc.) D 110  
sq., 114, 124 sq., 131 sq.;  
°kkhandha 61  
vitakka 61; °tika 333, 353  
vippañisārin 321, 346  
vippayutta: °paccaya 6, 53 sq.,  
65; (3 fold) 20; °vāra 17,  
freq. e.g. D 51, 81, 145,  
277  
vipāka 44, 328; (a° and sa°)  
292; °indriya 50; °kiriya-  
hetu 27; °tika 328-330;  
(Com. on) 350, 351; °pac-  
caya 5, 18, 48; °mano-  
viññāṇadhātu 324; °vāra  
D 17; °hetu (4 fold) 27

Vibhanga 252  
vibhajana 10  
Vibhajjavādi 366  
viriya 60, 63  
visadabhāva 59  
vimaṇsā 2  
vutthāna 272, 346  
vedanā (sukhā, dukkhā, aduk-  
kha-m-asukhā) 317 sq.;  
°tika 246, 317 sq.; °tika-  
patthāna (Com. on) 345 sq.  
vokāra: eka° 68; °catu° 32,  
36, 37, 39, 48; pañca° 32,  
36, 37, 39, 46 sq., 48, 50,  
52, 53, 54, 56 sq., 68, 248,  
256, 259, 261  
votthappana 34; °kiriya 276  
vodāna 15, 157, 159, 160,  
170, 172, 325 (see dānaṇ  
datvā passage)

## S.

Sanjyojanaduka etc. D 205 sq.;  
see also T 356  
saṃsandana 264  
Saṃsaṭṭhavāra 141-151, 231;  
freq. e.g. D 95, 157, 223,  
341; °vaṇṇanā T 266  
Sankiliṭṭha - Sankilesikattika  
333, 353  
Saṃkhataduka D 90; see also  
T 356  
sankhārakkhandha 61  
saṃgītikāla 241  
saṃghabheda 167, 171  
saññā: °kkhandha 61  
sati 61  
saddasarikkhatā 66  
Saddhamma 366; °rājā 366  
saddhā 61, 166, 282; (def.) 277  
Sanidassana: °tika 355; °duka  
D 91 sq.; see also T 356  
santati 48, 249  
santīraṇakicca 33  
sandhi 280

- Sappacaya-duka D 85 sq.;  
see also T 356  
Sappatigha-duka D 105 sq.;  
see also T 356  
sabba: °tthānika 67; °pac-  
caya-sangahaka 300  
samanantarapaccaya 3, 13,  
61 sq.; D 26  
samasatthividha 273  
samānagatika (identical) 35  
samudāciṇṇa 320  
samphaṇ palapati 167, 169,  
170  
samphappalāpa 168, 281  
sampayuttakā-khandhā D 1  
sq.  
Sampayutta: °paccaya 6, 20,  
53, 65; °vāra 152, 153, 231;  
°vannanā 267  
sammūlha 366  
sahajāta (and nānākkhanika)  
D 16, 49, 80, 99, 115, 129  
sq., 144, 164, 189, 231,  
254, 276, 299, 312, 333,  
346; (and purejāta, pac-  
chājāta) D 17 sq., 52 sq.,  
81 sq., 100 sq., 113, 145 sq.,  
164 sq., 190 sq., 213, 231  
sq., 255 sq., 277 sq., 300 sq.,  
313 sq., 334, 347; °paccaya  
3, 14, 36 sq., 62 sq.; D 26;  
°vāra 107-109, 230, 243 sq.,  
261; freq. e.g. D 35, 47,  
339; °vannanā T 260  
sādhethi 58  
sīla 154, 157, 165 sq., 269, 277;  
°bbataparāmāsa D 245,  
282 sq.  
sīlavā 279  
Sīhalabbhāsā 259  
sukha (kāyika) 283  
sutavā 279  
suttantikapariyāyā 42, 50  
sū 280  
Sekha: 155; °tika 334, 354  
sevāla (in sim.) 12
- H.
- hadayavatthu 17, 26, 53, 54,  
56, 62, 256  
hasituppādakiriya 276  
hirottappa 61  
Hinattika 335, 354  
hetthima 41  
hetu 11, 233, 239 (4 fold)  
27; (9 fold) 252; °duka  
T 358; D 1 sq.; see also  
T 356; °paccaya 1, 23, 60  
sq., 287, 317, 320; D 8;  
°paccayavāra D 41; °vāra  
freq. e.g. D 139, 151, 181,  
249, 267, 285  
hetuka: sa° and sa°-dukaṇ  
D 24 sq.

## ERRATA

A few of these are pointed out in the Index by the kind act of Dr. W. Stede. He also suggests, in p. 366, l. 1 for *Sammūlhaṇṇatthapaṇṇa* read *sammūlhaṇṇatthapaṇṇa*.

Printed in Great Britain by  
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire









**THE MODERN BOOK DEPOT.**

**78, Chowringhee Centre.**

**Calcutta - 700 013, THE ASIATIC SOCIETY, CALCUTTA**

-

•

■

•

•